128

[p. 1]

(No. 50.)

Sr. General Gage. Whitehall January 11th 1772.

Sir,

Since my letter to you No. 49. I have received your dispatch No. 66, and have laid it before the King. The measures you have taken for carrying into execution, as early as possible, the King's Orders for the repair of Castle William, are approved by His Majesty. The security of that Fortress is an object that deserves Attention, and more particularly so at this time, as I find from Intelligence received thro' different Channels, that the Spirit of the faction at Boston begins again to shew itself in Publications of a very daring and seditious nature, and that there is an Apprehension in many persons of some dangerous Designs.

I never had any doubt that the better sort of People in New Jersey, who were real Friends to its Interests, would consider the removal of the Troops as disadvantageous to the Colony, and it will be the Governor's fault if he does not avail himself of that circumstance to counteract the artfull views of the Assembly [p. 2] whose refusal to provide for the Troops will cease to be popular, when the effect of the

removal of them, in consequence of that refusal, begins to be felt.

I am very much concerned to find that a Difference of Opinion between Governor Chester and Brigadier Haldimand, with regard to the Command of the Fort at Pensacola, and the Mode of giving out the Parole there, when the Brigadier is in a distant part of the Province, has created new Difficulties in a matter that has already been the Occasion of very disagreeable Discussion. The letters however from Governor Chester on this

Fr. 28930

subject, copies of which I send you by His Majesty's Command, shew a Moderation & Prudence on the part of that Gentleman that is very much approved by the King, and I am commanded to signify to you His Majesty's pleasure that the Brigadier in the Southern District do forbear to claim or exercise any Authority, excepting what relates to the King's Troops, pursuant to the explanatory Orders contained in the Secretary at War's letter to Lord Halifax of the 2d. of February 1765. and that he do not interfere in any matter, relative to the Command of the Fort

[p. 3]

at Pensacola, / which His Majesty considers as constitutionally vested in the Governor, under the Authority contained in His Commission under

the Great Seal. With regard to the Mode of giving the Parole His Majesty considers it as a matter within the Discretion of the Brigadier, as appertaining to the Command of the Troops, but it is very much to be wished that, when he is absent from Pensacola, some other mode might be fallen upon of giving the Word that might not unnecessarily carry with it an Appearance of Disrespect & Offence to the King's Governor.

I have the pleasure to inform you that the Court of Spain has explained itself upon the Subject of the Seizure of the Sir Edward Hawke Schooner in a manner that leaves no room for further Discussion, and I am persuaded it must have been a great satisfaction to you to have seen that the Orders given by that Court for the Restitution of Wrt Egmont have been so fairly and fully executed.

I am &c.ª

Hillsborough.

Endorsed [p 4] Draft to Lieut. Genl. Gage. / Whitehall 11th Janry 1772. / (N.º 50) / Ent. / Dupe

(N°. 67.) New York Decr. 4th. 1771

My Lord,

Since my last to your Lordship, Sir William Johnson is returned from the Indian Country greatly satisfied with his Negotiations. The six Nations deputed a Number of their Chiefs, at his Desire, to go immediately and take away the bad Belts that had been sent to the Western Nations in their Names, and without their Knowledge. And another Deputation was to be sent to Scioto, the Deputy before sent to inform those Nations of the real sentiments of the Confederacy having died on his Return home; and none of his Party being returned, his Proceedings were not fully known. The Six Nations seem resolved to manifest their Fidelity to the English, and to pursue such Measures as will bring the Western Nations to good order, or otherwise to shew themselves able to preserve their Ascendancy over them, and compell them to due submission.

The Intelligence sent from the Ohio is not so favourable; I am informed from thence that seven Villages of the Ouabache, Miamies and Lake Mitchigan Indians, have determined to attack the Illinois Country / Next Spring, and that a Party [p.6] from each of those Villages were hunting about the Falls of the Ohio, to be ready to intercept

any Boats going down the River. The Ohio Tribes are also discontented, on Account of the great Number of People who have crossed the Allegany Mountains, and settled between the West Side of said Moun-tains, and the Ohio, so near to the Indians as to occasion frequent Quarrells. Mr. Croghan, Deputy Indian Agent, declares if the Grievance is not soon removed, which at the same time he explains the Impossi-bility of doing, that a War must be the Consequence. The Tribes have sent a Speech on the Subject of their Complaints to the Governors of Pensylvania, Maryland, and Virginia, and delivered it to the Of-ficer Commanding at Fort-Pitt to be sent also to me; and I have the honour to transmit a Copy of it to your Lordship. I imagine the latter part of it means only to shew, that they want Presents, for before that Indian Affairs were put under the Management of His Majesty's Agents, it was custom-ary for the Provinces to hold Councils with the In-dian Nations, and at such times to make them con-siderable Presents.

Mr. Croghan, who is settled on Lands near to Fort-Pitt, complains that the Expences unavoidable at that Place, which from its Situation must ex-ceed all other Posts, are not allowed him. He says, from what I have wrote to him he does not expect

Payment from me, nor can he expect it from Sir William Johnson out of the sum allowed him for his Department, which he well knows is not [p. 7] sufficient to gratify the six Nations only; Upon that Account he acquaints me, he has given up his Employment, and desired Sir William Johnson to consider him no longer as his Deputy.

The Engineer employed at Castle-William reports, that he had collected a large Quantity of Materials, good and cheap, and was prosecuting the Repairs of the Platforms and Gun-carriages with all Dispatch, that he had put a stop to the Mason's work for the present, and proposed Closing all the Works on the 25d Ulmo, and to repair to this Place to give an Account of his Proceedings. I apprehend from his Report of the little that has been done this year in the Repairs of the above Fortress, that they will not be compleated before the Middle of next Summer. The Estimate of the Repairs wanted, was very considerable

I have the Honour to be, with the greatest Regard, Respect and Esteem,

My Lord

Your Lordship's

Most obedient;

and most humble Servant

Thos [illegible]

The Right Honble Earl of Hillsborough
one of His Majty's principal Secrys of state

Endorsed [No 8] New York December 4. 1771/ Lieut: General
Gage / (No. 67) / R: 13 January 1772/ Entd

[Indexed – Indians, Dec. 4. 1771]

[p. 9]

Copy of a Speech sent from the Chiefs of the Dela-
:wares, Minsies, and Mohikinies by a Deputation of
the several Nations living on the Ohio: To the Govern.
:ors of Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia.

Brethren,

In former times our Forefathers and yours
lived in Great Friendship together, and often met to
Strengthen the Chain of their Friendship; As your
People grew Numerous we made Room for them, and
came over the Great Mountains to Ohio, And some
time ago when you were at War with the French,
your Soldiers came into this Country, drove the
French away and Built Forts; Soon after a Numb-
:ber of your People came over the Great Mountains
and settled on our Lands; We complained of their
incroachments into our Country; And Brethren, you
either could not, or would not remove them; as we
did not chuse to have any disputes with our Breth-
:ren the English, We agreed to make a Line, and the
Six Nations at Fort Stanwix, three Years ago Sold the
King all the Lands on the East Side of the Ohio,
down to the Cherokee River; Which Lands were the
Property of our Confederacy, and gave a Deed to Sir
William Johnson as he desired; Since that Time great
Numbers more of your People have come over the Great

Mountains, and settled throughout this Country. And we
[p 10]
are sorry to tell / you that several Quarrels have hap-
pened between your People and ours, in which Peo-
ple have been killed on both Sides; And that we
now see the Nations round us and your People ready
to embroil in a Quarrel, which gives our Nation great
Concern, as we on our Parts want to live in Friend-
ship with you, As you have always told us you
have Laws to Govern your People by (but We do not
see that you have) Therefore Brethren, unless you can
fall upon some Method of Governing your People, who
live between the Great Mountains and the Ohio Riv-
er and who are now very Numerous, It will be out
of the Indians Power to Govern their Young Men,
for We assure you the Black Clouds begin to gather
fast in this Country; And if something is not soon
done those Clouds will deprive us of seeing the Sun;
We desire you to give the greatest Attention to what
we now tell you, As it comes from our Hearts, and
a desire we have to live in Peace and Friendship
with our Brethren the English; And therefore it
grieves us to see some of the Nations about us,
and your People ready to Strike each other; We
find your People are very fond of our Rich Land,
We see them Quarreling every Day about Land, and
burning One another's Houses, So that we do not

know how soon they may come over the River/Ohio and drive us from our Villages; Nor do we see you Brethren take any care to stop them; It's now several Years since we have met together in Council, Which all Nations are surprised and concerned at; What is the Reason you kindled a fire at Ohio, for us to meet you (which we did and talked Friendly together) that you have let your Fire go out for some Years past; This makes all Nations Jealous about us, as we also frequently hear of our Brethren the English meeting with Cherokees and with the Six Nations to Strengthen their Friendship, which gives us cause to think you are forming some bad designs against us who Lives between the Ohio and Lakes.— I have now told You every thing that is in my Heart, And desire you will write what I have said and send it to the Great King.—

A Belt.

(Signed) Killbuck Speaker

Endorsed [p. 12] Copy / Indian Speech / to the Governors of Pennsylvania, / Maryland and Virginia.—/ In Lieut Gen.l Gage's of / the 4th Decemb.r N.o 67 —

(N° 51.)

Lieut General Gage. Whitehall, February 5th 1772.

Sir,

I have received your Dispatch N° 67, and have laid it before the King.

It is a great Satisfaction to His Majesty to find that Sir William Johnson's Negotiation with the Confederate Indians has had a favourable Issue, and that the Six Nations continue so stedfast in their Fidelity; I hope this Event will incline the Indians of the Ohio and the other Tribes you mention to lay aside their hostile Intentions; at the same time I confess to you, that, if their Hostilities should have the effect to induce the Inhabitants of the St. Vincis Country to remove into the Province of Quebec, that of West Florida, or any other of the settled Colonies, it would in my Opinion be a happy Event, as nothing appears to me to be more contrary to the true Interest of this Country than the settling new Colonies and making new Establishments in the interior parts of the Continent.

Inclosed I send you His Majesty's Speech to both Houses of Parliament at their Meeting on the 21st of January, together / with their Addresses, which I [illegible] have the Pleasure to inform you passed in the House of Lords, nemine contradicente, and in the other House

with only one dissenting Voice.

I must not omit to acquaint you with the melancholy Account which has been received of the Death of Her Royal Highness the Princess Mary, Landgravine of Hesse Cassel, an Event that has given great concern to all His Majesty's faithful Subjects.

I am &c.

Hillsborough.

Endorsed [p. 16] Draft to / Lieut. General Gage / Whitehall, Febry 5th 1772. / (No. 51.) / Ent.

(N° 68.) New York Jan:ry 8th 1772.

My Lord,

Contrary Winds and Severe Frosts having for some time stopped our Communication with the distant Provinces and interior Country, there is little for Me to communicate to your Lordship by the present Occasion. I have however the Pleasure to acquaint your Lordship, that the disagreeable Contest with the Province of New Jersey has ended happily; the Assembly having complied with the Governor's Message to pay the Arrears due by their former Refusal, to grant Supplys for quartering His Majesty's Troops. And they have provided Necessarys for the Barracks, to the time the 29th Regiment embarked for St. Augustine. They have made no Provision yet for a small Detachment of Sick that were not in a Condition to embark with their Regiment, but Governor Franklin doubts not, they will pay the amount of that Expence when it appears, in an expectation that it will be the last of the kind, for which they shall be called upon for Some years.

In my last Letter I informed your Lordship that / the Approach of Winter had obliged the [p. 18] Engineer to put a Stop to the works at Castle William, and that he intended coming here to give an Account of his Proceedings. He is since arrived

at this Place, and I have the honour to transmit your Lordship a Report of what he has done.

I have the honour to be, with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Thos Gage

Right Honble Earl of Hillsborough

one of His Majestys principal Secretarys of State

Endorsed [p.20] New York Jany 8th 1772 / Lieut. Genl Gage / (No 68) / Rd 21st Febr / Encl

[Indexed – Montresor, Nov. 26. 1771]

17

[p. 21]

A Report of what Works have been carried on at Castle William near Boston, from 19th October 1771 to the 26th of November following; Under the Direction of Captain Montresor, Engineer. — Viz: —

One Hundred and Fifty four feet of Wharfing of Solid Masonry, Eight Feet in height, and Six feet, Six Inches in thickness on which is constructed a Substantial Frame Work of squared Pine Timber entirely filled in with Braintree Stone, this Work is four feet Six Inches in height, Talus one third and is carried solid from its face to the foot of the Escarpe of the Royal Battery. —

Twenty Nine Gun Carriages have been made new. — Twenty four of which are Nine Pounders, and Five Six Pounders, of well seasoned Plank, sawed out of Swamp Oak, and Painted. —

The Platform on the right face of the Royal Battery made entirely New, being in length, Two Hundred and Thirty feet by Twenty Three feet in Breadth, and constructed on Piers of Ma-sonry. This Work is flush, and composed of four Inch Plank, drove with Nine Inch Spikes and Fourteen Inch Oak Trunnels upon / Timbers Twelve [p. 22] Inches Square let into the Stone Piers. —

By having accomplished that part of the Wharfing of 154 Feet (which includes the North East

Angle of the Royal Battery) before the Winter set in, I have entirely defended it from that vast Body of the Ocean which it was so much exposed to, and without which (by the next Summer) the greater part of this important Battery would have lost its very Existence.

A large Quantity of Materials for carrying on the Works the Ensuing Season are already provided, and such as could not be at present procured, are contracted for.

The Garrison laboured under great inconvenicy for the want of Fresh Water, from the Latter end of July to the Latter end of November, which they experienced last Summer particularly, having been obliged to supply themselves, by sending either to Spectacle Island, or to Boston, according as the Winds and Tides Answered.- Proper Pumps and Cisterns would easily remove this difficulty.-

[p 23] /I must likewise observe that there is a great want of Garrison Ovens, their Bread being always Baked twice a Week at Boston.

(Signed) John Montresor
Engineer.

Endorsed (p. 24) Captain Montresor's / Report of the Works that / have been carried on at / Castle William near Boston, / In Lieut Gen[l] Gage's (N° 68) / of 8[th] Janry 1772.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE

(N°. 52.)

Lieut. Gen.l Gage. Whitehall, March 14th. 1772.

Sir,

I have rec.d and laid before the King your Dispatch N°. 68 and I am in hopes that the Resolution of the Assembly of New Jersey of making Provision for Necessaries for the Barracks to the time the 29th. Regt. embarked for St. Augustine will be followed by a like Resolution in the case of the sick that were left behind.

N°. 38. Inclosed I send you by His Majesty's command an Extract of a Letter I have received from the Gov.r of New Hampshire, soliciting a Supply of small Arms for the use of the Garrison of His Majesty's Fortress William & Mary in that Province, and I am to signify to you His Majesty's Pleasure that if there are any small Arms that can be spared from the Stores under your Direction, you do cause such a Number of them as you shall judge necessary to be lodged in that Fortress.

I am &c.a

Hillsborough.

Endorsed [p. 28] Drat to / Lieut. Gen.l Gage / March 14th 1772 / (N°. 52.) / Ent.d / Disp

[p. 29]

(N°. 69.) New. York Feb.ry 5th. 1772.

My Lord,

I have the Pleasure to acquaint your Lord.=ship, that the Assembly of this Province has voted a supply for quartering His Majesty's Troops, and I flatter Myself will pay off the Arrears that are due from the Deficiency of former Funds. No Difficulty is expected in these Respects from Pensylvania, and as New. Jersey has revoked their former Refusal, I am to hope your Lordship will have no Trouble this year from America, on Account of Disobedience of the Mutiny Act. Notwithstanding the Contests that the quartering of Troops has some times occasioned, one half of New Jersey is now complaining that they have no Troops, and the People here, upon a Report that all the Troops would be removed out of the Middle Colonies, are alarmed at it, and say the Town should Never be without a Regiment.

The 29th Regiment had a long Passage, but is landed safe at St Augustine. Some of their Vessels, tho' they were all small that they might be able to pass the Bars, struck upon it, and received a little Damage. The Regiment is quartered in the Barracks Newly built, and found Nothing wanting to compleat it; but require Wells for procuring wholesome Water, and to fill up some Sand Holes.

/ St Augustine from having no Lodgement for Troops but private Houses, is now well furnish: ed with good Barracks; which from first to last have cost a great deal, And it is hoped no more Expence will be incurred there on that Account for Many years to come. But I have very bad Re= ports of our Buildings in Many other Places. They demand many Repairs in the Province of Quebec. Oswegatchie and Ticonderoga are reported to be in bad condition, and the very bad Situation of the Troops at Pensacola for want of good Quarters, has been often Mentioned. Some of the Barracks at Hali: fax are very old, and have been supported long by Annual Repairs; but are grown too rotten to bear Repaire much longer. Those of Niagara are at present scarcely habitable, but by New = Roofing a large stone House and replacing old Beams and Floors, Nothing More will be required there. More exact Surveys must be made of these several Buildings, and where it be= comes absolutely Necessary to renew any of them, the proper Reports shall be transmitted to your Lordship.

I have been disappointed in my Expecta: =tions of the Meeting of the Provincial Commissarys this Winter, to fix upon Regulations to be passed into Laws for the better carrying on the Indian Trade: But find it is the general Opinion if they

should ever meet, it will be to no good Purpose; for that the Views and Opinions of the Provinces are so different upon it, they would not agree upon any Plan Whatever. In the mean time the Expence of Interpret=ers, Smiths &c.a is born by the Crown.

The most general Complaint at present about [p. 31] the Trade is, of the vast Quantitys of Rum carried amongst the Indians. It is possible that a Check might be given to it, but it's so easy for the Trad=ers to smuggle it past the Posts, and the Temp=tation from the Gain upon that Article so great, that I apprehend a great deal will always be carried up. And an Indian Trader, generaly a pretty Lawless Person, would not pay much Regard to Laws So many hundred Miles in the Desarts, where it is difficult to detect him, and will be much more so to convict him.

The Officers have Directions to prevent it's be=ing sold in Quantitys at the Posts, to avoid Quarrells that might arise with drunken Savages, and the Disorders they commit. And I have proposed to Sr. William Johnson that the Indians should inter=fere themselves to prevent Quantitys of Spirits being carried into their Villages and Hunting Grounds, but he thinks the Experiment too dangerous, as it would give Pretence for plundering; and if they began

to Seize one Article, it's uncertain where they would Stop.

I find that the Ouabache and other Nations concerned in killing some of our People in the Illinois Country, and who from Intelligence had posted Partys on the Ohio to intercept our Boats, have also committed Hostilities upon the Cherokees; and they have Solicited the Assistance of the Northern Indians to Subdue them. Sir William Johnson thinks the Messages now Sent, and what has been farther proposed by the Six Nations, will have a good Effect; and has no doubt of their Inclination to bring

[p. 32]

those disorderly Tribes to Peace and Submission. But he is of Opinion that Nothing can be Settled till the / Messengers return, and make Report of the Answers they shall receive. It is to be wished that the Intentions of those Nations may be known before the End of March; which is the time the Traders go down the Ohio to take Advantage of the Freshes. And Major Hamilton who has been obliged to Winter at Fort Pitt, thro' the Shallowness of the River in the Autumn, waits the Opportunity to proceed to his Command at Fort Chartres, with Cloathing and Stores for the Troops; but he carries a Detachment with him, and I hope will be able to defeat any Attempts to Molest him on his Passage.

I propose to relieve the 2d Battalion of the Royal American Regiment, now garrisoning the several Forts upon the Lakes, as early as possible. His Majesty's 10th Regiment will take those Stations, and Orders have been transmitted to Canada to make the Necessary Preparations and to have the Boats and Vessels in readiness to transport the said Regiment to the Forts, and bring away the present Garrisons, as soon as the Navigation is open

I have the honour to be, with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most Obedient

and most humble Servant,

Thos Gage

Right Hon.ble Earl of Hillsborough

one of His Majesty's principal Secrys of State

Endorsed [p 347 . New York 5th Feb.y 1772 / Lieut.t Gen.l Gage / (N.o 69) / Ry 9th March / Entd

(N° 70) New york March 4th: 1772.

My Lord,

I have the honour to acknowledge the Receipt of your Lordship's Letter N° 49., and will not fail to give the greatest Attention to the Several Objects contained in it, of so much Importance to His Majesty's Service.

Measures will be taken for compleating the Batteries in the Harbour of Pensacola, and to finish them in a Manner that shall render them strong and durable: And I have the Construction of the Barracks under Consideration, examining a Proposal for Making an Alteration in the Plan, which would reduce the Expence of them.

I shall duely observe His Majesty's Orders respecting the Illinois, and send Directions to abandon Fort-Chiartres, as soon as the Rivers are open. And I hope the Commanding Officer will have time to finish the Work, and send off the Troops Artillery and Stores, not Necessary to be left in the Country, before Winter. But as it appears to me that the People should not be left on a Sudden entirely to themselves, I propose to leave a Detachment of one Captain, three Subalterns, two Serjeants and Fifty [p. 36] Men at Kaskaskies, which may be withdrawn also, when Some Resolution is taken with regard to the

Arrangements proper for the Country.

When I consider what those Arrangements should be, I confess myself greatly perplexed; being not only sensible of my own inability to form a prop. er Plan; but likewise that there must be many Ob. jections, against any that can be proposed. But as it is His Majesty's Command that I should give an Opinion, it is my Duty to attempt it; and I therefore Venture to send your Lordship my Thoughts upon the Subject.

Had our late Misunderstanding with Spain terminated in War, I believe we should have had good Reasons to have pursued your Lordship's Ideas, of removing the People into the inhabited Colonies; which I think the best step that could be taken, and have had it long in my Mind. But to do it effectualy, they should be removed from both Sides of the Mississippi, they would else, only fly from our Side to the Spanish shore. There are more Difficulties whicn your Lordship will foresee, and I don't think it a Measure to be advised at present.

If the People are left to shift for them = selves entirely, without any Arrangements made for them, it's probable they would no longer consider themselves Subjects, join openly with Enemy Indians, and British Traders going to the Illinois might be refused

Admittance, and drove out of the Country. I am there-
fore of Opinion that we should endeavour to / prevent [p. 37]
those Inconveniences, by adopting some Plan that
would teach them to look up to His Majesty as
their Sovereign, and give a friendly Reception to all
British Subjects; and that if we attain those Ends,
it is all that is wanted.

It cannot be suggested, that a regular Constitutional Government can be established amongst a few People who are Settled and Scattered in a far distant Desert, of more hurt than use. They don't deserve so much attention nor Expence, nor should any Measures be taken to increase the Set-
tlement; but on the Contrary, Encouragement given those already there, to retire into some of the Provinces.

If a Governor is paid for them at ten or fifteen shillings pr Diem, and perhaps a Judge also appointed, with a Salary of Seven or ten shil-
lings, it may be sufficient; leaving the rest to themselves, and to proceed as best suits the small Community, according to their own Customs; with-
out being at farther Expence or Trouble about them. The People from what they have seen, are not fond of the Spanish Government, and have been desirous of some Sort of civil Polity; and I believe would gladly petition for any that should be offered them: and I

propose to begin it in the Manner the Most pleasing to them, by appointing such Persons their Governor and Judge as they would most approve of to be their Rulers; to whom some general Instructions may be given for their Manner of proceeding. In my next Dispatches to the Illinois I will direct a Tryal to be made of the People's Inclinations in these Respects.

[p. 38] /It would be proper at the same time to shew more Attention to the Western Indians, who complain that we hold them in no Estimation. The Accusation may not be strictly just, but I am of Opinion, if our Bickerings with those Nations end Amicably, that the Sending an Indian Deputy to reside upon the Ouabache, and Supplying him Annually with Presents for the use of the Western Indians to the Amount of four or five hundred Pounds, out of the Allowance Made the Indian Department, that it would be of far greater use than the Deputy's residing at Fort Pitt. He would then have an Opportunity to conciliate their Affections towards the English, know the real Cause of their Disgust, penetrate their Designs, and inspect the Trade of that distant Country And might be usefull also to any Government, established in the Illinois.

Your Lordship observes, that Fort. Pitt has never been judged otherwise usefull, than as an

Entrepôt between the established Colonies and the Illinois. I confess I can give no other Reason for keeping it, Nor am I of Opinion that it will be Necessary to keep it, with a View to the permanent Plan proposed. Whether it can be abandoned before the Detachment that will be left at Kaskaskies is withdrawn, requires more Consideration, and my procuring Information in what other Manner the Troops might be supplied; but the Detachment is so small, that I am in hopes to find Means to send them their Necessary Supplies, without being obliged to continue so expensive an Establishment as Fort Pitt. [p 39]
His Majesty's Intentions with regard to the Posts upon the Lakes shall be carried into Execution, and the Necessary Repairs Made Where wanted.

Your Lordship will have observed in my Letters Subsequent to those your Lordship has yet acknowledged, that I have corresponded with Sir William Johnson on the Subject of the Hostilities committed by some of the Western Indians at the Illinois; and that he was of Opinion nothing could be resolved upon, till the Deputys of the Six Nations returned with an Account of their Negotiations with those Tribes; And he seems to think the Messages sent them would induce them to Peace. I conceive the Main Principles of our Indian

Policy should be, to gain the Affections of every Nation and Tribe, and to know how to Manage the Jealousies and Animositys subsisting between Nation and Nation so, that we may never want Allies to revenge our Quarrells, if at any time we are attacked. Partys of Indians joined by a few light Troops from Neighbouring Forts, and attacking our Enemies in their own way, would be the readiest Means of restoring Peace, which is all we want of Indians. To carry on a regular expensive war against Savages in the Woods, with Bodys of Regular Troops, I think should never be attempted; but when we are indispensibly obliged to do it, and this the want of better Means.

The People settled at Post St. Vincent shall [p 403] be informed of the King's Pleasure that they relire from thence. I will immediately take into Consideration the best Method of sending them those Orders, and to avoid giveing Offence to the Natives, of which and the Success it meets with, your Lordship will be informed hereafter. It is remarkable that the Indians of that and other parts of the Country, have suffered a parcel of French Vagabonds amongst them, when we constantly receive Complaints in both the Northern and Southern Districts, if a few Traders or others of our People attempt the smallest

Settlement in any part of the Indian Country.

I greatly thank your Lordship for the Welcome News you have been pleased to impart of His Royal Highness the Duke of Gloucester's Recovery. I have the Pleasure to assure your Lordship, that the Tidings was received here with universal Satisfaction, and I most sincerely congratulate your Lordship upon so fortunate an Event.

Since my last to your Lordship, I have received Letters from General Haldimand and Mr. Stewart, dated from Mobile, where they had waited many Days the Arrival of the Chactaws and Chickasaws. Above two hundred of the former were arrived, and many more expected. The Proceedings of the Congress held with the Creeks at Pensacola have been transmitted to your Lordship, and I am sorry they complain of Frauds committed by the Traders and of Encroachments upon their Lands. I perceive also, that there is the same Difficulty to bring the Southern Colonies to agree in / one uniform Sett of Regulations for the Trade as we have found in the Northern Provinces. The East Florida Indians have been guilty of some Insults and Depradations, West of Mobile Bay; and are again suspected of keeping up a Correspondence with the Spaniards at the Havanna, to which Intercourse Mr. Stewart is disposed to be very Attentive. [p. 41]

The Spaniards of New-Orleans are not accused of taking much Pains to gain the Indians, but it is further confirmed that Deputys from the Western Nations have been amongst the Creeks, to engage them to enter into their Confederacy; this hitherto without Success.

The Troops were Sickly at Mobile, but by the Method taken to relieve them frequently, this it increases the Number of Sick Men, it prevents the Disorder being very fatal. That Place has been remarkably unhealthy ever since it was settled, insomuch that most of the Settlers have removed to other parts of the Country.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard Respect and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most Obedient,

and most humble Servant;

Tho.s Gage

The Right Hon.ble Earl of Hillsborough

One of His Maj.ty's principal Sec.rys of State

Endorsed [p. 112] New York 6.th March 1772 / Lieut.t General Gage / (N.o 70) / Rx 13.th April / Ent.

[p. 43]

(N°. 53)

Lieut. Gen.l Gage. Whitehall, April 18.th 1772.

Sir,

I have received your Dispatches N° 69, & 70, & have laid them before the King.

I always was of opinion that the Advantages which the Colonies derived from the Troops would finally operate to remove those Difficulties and Disputes which the providing Quarters for them had given rise to, and I am happy to find the Event has justified that Opinion.

It is very much to be lamented that all the King's Troops in America are not as well accommodated with Barracks as those at St Augustine, and that the Barracks at Halifax in particular are in so ruinous a Condition; but in this case, as well as in every other that regards the public military Works, it must be left to you to take such Steps as you in your Discretion shall think proper.

I cannot but think that any meeting of Commissioners for the purpose of settling Arrangements for the Indian Trade would be altogether as fruitless as the Measure itself is improper and impolitic; and although it appears to me to be highly unreasonable [p. 44] that the Crown should bear the Expence of Smiths, Interpreters, &c. yet I see no effectual Remedy to this

Inconvenience, or to the Abuses which you state with regard to the unlimited Sale of Rum, untill mens Minds shall be better reconciled to that which I think the only sensible Proposition upon this Head, viz. the Regulation of Indian Affairs upon some general Plan by an Act of Parliament that shall at the same time create a Fund by Duties upon the Trade for defraying the Expence of it.

The Detachment which Major Hamilton takes with him to the Illinois Country will I trust be of sufficient Strength to secure his Convoy against any Attempt of the Ouabache and other unfriendly Indians, should they continue their hostile Intentions; but I have great Expectation that the Part, which the Six Nations are disposed to take upon this occasion, and the Messages they have sent, will have the good effect to bring those disorderly Tribes to Peace and Submission.

The Observations contained in your Dispatch N°. 70, with regard to the Arrangements which it may be finally necessary to adopt for the Illinois Country, shall have the fullest Consideration; but as a great deal will depend upon the Inclinations of
[p. 45] the Inhabitants of / that District, I shall delay coming to any determinate Resolution thereupon untill I receive from you the Result of your Inquiries upon

that subject.

From the best Judgement I am able to form, I cannot but agree with you in opinion that the Deputy Superintendant for Indian Affairs ought to reside among the Western Indians, with a proper Allowance for Presents; and as your Reasons for that measure appear to the King unanswerable, it is His Majesty's Pleasure that you do give Instructions to Sir William Johnson for carrying that Service into Execution in the manner you suggest.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

Endorsed (No 46) Draft to / Lieut. General Gage. / Whitehall.
April 18th 1772. / (No. 53.) / Ent.

Separate.

Lieut. Genl. Gage. Whitehall. April 18th: 1772.

Sir,

The inclosed copy of a Representation from the Island of St. Vincent, and of a letter to the Treasury from the Comrs. for the Sale of Lands, will inform you of the Danger to which that Island is exposed from the Charibbs, and the inclosed copy of my letter to Governor Leybourne will inform you of the Measures His Majesty has thought fit to adopt in consequence thereof; and I am to signify to you His Majesty's Pleasure, that you do as soon as may be send to St. Vincent two complete Regiments of the Troops under your Command, leaving it entirely to you to name such Corps as you think proper, with an exception only to the Royal American Regiment.

As the Success of this very important Service will depend in great Measure upon the Discretion and Ability of the Officer who will have from Seniority the Command of the whole Forces to be employed, you will of course, in the Choice of the Regiments you are to send, have Attention to this Circumstance. — My letter to Governor Leyborne is so full and explicit, with regard to His Majesty's Wishes and Intentions respecting this

Service, as to make it unnecessary for me to add any
[p. 48] thing / more to this separate Dispatch than to re-
commend to you that the Regiments to be sent to
St Vincent be supplied with every thing you shall
think the nature of the Service may require, and may
contribute to their Comfort & Convenience in as
healthy a Climate.

It is His Majesty's Intention that these Regi-
ments should return to North America so soon as
the Service is completed, and therefore you will take
Care that the Contracts for the Transports be made
accordingly.

I am &c

Hillsborough

Endorsed [p. 50] Drat. to Lieut. Genl. Gage. / Whitehall
April 18th. 1772. / Separate / Ent.

(N: 71:) New-York April 13th: 1772.

My Lord,

I have the honour to acknowledge the Receipt of your Lordship's Letter N: 50., inclosing Copies of two Letters from Governor Chester to your Lordship, & Copy of a Letter from said Governor to Brigadier General Haldimand, and of the Brigadier's Answer.

I am concerned your Lordship should have had the disagreeable Taske, of writeing upon the Differences which make the subjects of the above Letters, and am willing to believe, that Disputes on these Points at Pensacola have subsided. Brigadier General Haldimand is well acquainted with Military Affairs, but is sometimes at a Loss in the Punctilios of our Service, and asks for Information. He wrote to me concerning the Manner of giveng out the Word to the Troops, and has been informed of the Mode in which it has been carried on at this Place. And in the Manner the Affair was stated, I was of opinion that it was not worth a Dispute. He gave me also some Account about the Building which Governor Chester proposed to raise within the stockades, but the Governor not complying with his Desire to hear from me thereupon, and sending his Letter immediately to your Lordship, no Copys of the Letters that had passed were / transmitted to me. The Matter being

[p. 52]

referred to superior Powers I could not send the Brigadier any particular Orders, till I should hear from your Lordship; but gave him to understand, that a Governor had a Right to build where he pleased, and desired he would of his own Accord without waiting for Orders, Settle the Affair to the Governor's satisfaction; and I am perswaded he has already done it. The Paragraph of your Lordship's Letter relative to these disputed Points, will be sent to Pensacola by the first Opportunity.

It is Notorious that very daring and seditious Papers have been published at Boston, but I have not heared that there were suspicions of any People conceiving Designs immediately dangerous. That principles repugnant to the British Constitution are too prevalent in that Province, is the Belief of All who know it; and that the Republican Spirit will appear upon every Opportunity favorable to it. The Engineers will be at Castle William by the first of next Month, which is the time for beginning work, and I hope the Repairs will be compleated by the End of Summer.

Sir William Johnson has given me his Opinion, about the Precautions proper to be taken with the Natives, when His Majesty's Orders are made known to the Settlers upon the Ouabache, to remove into some of the established Colonies.

He thinks the Savages should be made acquainted with some Specious Reasons for their Removal, and enumerates many particulars tending to their Advantage, which should be told them on the occasion. A Speech has been composed for them agreeable to those Sentiments, and forwarded to the Illinois, together with His Majesty's Orders to the Settlers.] At the Same time Sir William agrees, [p. 53] that the Ouabache, or the Shawnese Town, will be the most convenient Place for his Deputy, and writes that he has already taken every Measure Necessary thereon, as well as to obtain regular Information of all Material Occurrences. But he is inclined to postpone the Matter a little time to make some Tryal of his Deputy who is only very lately appointed. When his Departure for that Country is fixed, I propose to solicit the Governors of Pensylvania and Virginia to give him Commissions of the Peace; for tho' his Place of Residence is far out of their Jurisdictions, and where little Regard is paid to Laws, it may have an Influence over some of the Traders; and I observe it has been practised with some Success to the Southward.

The King's Orders for the Demolition of Fort Chartres has been received at Fort Pitt and

forwarded from thence, but the Express arrived too late to stop the Detachment under Major Hamilton, who went down the Ohio the latter End of February. The Officer commanding at the Illinois besides other Orders sent him, is directed to sound the Sentiments of the People on the Subject of a Civil Government, agreeable to what I mentioned in my last to your Lordship. I sent him a Sketch of what I proposed, which I have now the Honour to transmit your Lordship with a List of the Officers of Government and their respective Salarys.

I have taken into Consideration the different Kind and Quantitys of Ordnance and stores at Forts Chartres and Pitt, and had Calculations made of the Cost of their Transportation to Philadelphia, that we might know what will bear the Expence of Carriage, and consider what can be done with [f. 54] the remainder. And it appears from the Calculations, that all the Brass-Ordnance, shells and some lighter stores will pay the Carriage, that the Iron Guns should be rendered useless and the shot thrown into the River. That the Gun-Carriages should be destroyed, and their Iron work and Lead and many small Articles, sold in the

As it is not easy to procure Carri[illegible] Removal of the above will be a work of time

on that Account I propose to begin it as soon as possible, by taking away great part of what is at Fort: Pitt; for tho' that Fort should not be abandoned, the Ordnance from Fort: Chartres would soon replace what will be removed. But I hope there will be no Occasion to keep Fort: Pitt for the sake of the Detachment left at Kaskaskies. The Com:munication with the inland Country now opening, I have wrote for Information about the sending Supplys to that Detachment from every Place that has a Com:munication with the Illinois, viz: The Ohio, Detroit and Missilimakinac, and doubt not that People will be found who would enter into Agreement, to carry all their Necessary supplys to them. And I flatter myself that the Detachment may soon be recalled, by some Arrangements taking Place in the Country.

There will be several Regiments in Motion as soon as the Weather permits, and that the Roads are passable. The 10th Regiment at Quebec, is order:ed to relieve the second Battalion of the Royal American Regiment in the Posts upon the Lakes, which with the first Battalion of said Regi:ment, at present at Montreal, will March into these parts of the Country, to be ready for Em:barkation. The first Battalion will be relieved by

[p. 55]

the 26th Regiment quartered / in New-York. The 21st Regiment will March from Philadelphia, to re-place the 10th at Quebec, and as the Garrison will be weak after the Departure of the 10th Regiment, the Commanding Officer will call in some Com-panys of the 8th Regiment to do Duty at Quebec, till the 21st arrives.

I have Letters from the Illinois to the 18th of January giving an Account of the Chikea-saws killing some French Hunters, who unluckily fell in their way as they were in Pursuit of Enemies that had done Mischief in their Coun-try. All else was well there, but a Trader and his Servant have been killed below Fort. Pitt, sup-posed by a Party of the Six Nations, and pro-bably in a drunken Quarrell.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard Respect and Esteem,

My Lord, / Your Lordship's

Most Obedient,

and most humble Servant

Thos. Gage

Right Hon^ble Earl of Hillsborough

One of His Maj^tys principal Secrys of State.

Endorsed [p. 56] New York April 13th 1772. / Lieut. Gen. Gage / (N° 71) / Ry 22d May / Ent.

[p. 57]

Civil Officers of Government proposed for the Illinois with their respective Salary's. –

Governor 10ª Sterling pr Diem ..... £182 .. 10 . 0

French Livres pr annum.

Judge or Justice for Kaskaskias 800

Ditto for Kahokia 800

Ditto for Three Villages of Fort Chartres St. Philippe & Prairie du Rocher } 800

Secretary to Governor and Council, and Keeper of the Records ..... } 500

French Livres 2900

2900 Livres at 10d/2 Sterling each makes Sterling £ 126 .. 17 . 0

Total Expence of Government £ 309 . 7 . 0

Short Sketch of said Government

The Judges to keep the Peace in their several Departments, refer Disputants to amicable Arbitrations, may determine to the Amount of Fifty or a Hundred Livres, refer for larger Amount to the Court of Kaskaskies, where the three Judges will hold a Sessions three or four times a year.

The Governor to have a Council composed of 5 or 6 of the most considerable People of the Country –

Parties may appeal from the Court of Kaskaskies to the Council. Judgement of Governor and Council to be final.

Report in all Criminal Matters to be made

to Governor and Council, no Pains or Penalties inflict-
-ed without their Approbation, which they may Miti-
-gate or Pardon; Death to be inflicted in Case of Mur-
-der only.

The Governor and Council may form Regu-
lations for the better Government of the Country,
regulate Fees for Support of Courts, and Fines for
certain Crimes, which with Confiscations to be applied
to Extra. Expences of Government, such as maintaining
a Prison &c.ª — The Customs of the Country to be
the Basis of such Regulations.

Constables or other Sub Magistrates to be nom-
-inated to / assist the Judges in their several De-
-partments and execute their Orders. to serve one
Year only.

[p. 58]

All Officers to take an Oath of Allegiance
and Fidelity.—

Endorsed [p 60] Civil Officers of Government / ~~proposed for~~
the Illinois, with / their respective Salary's / Sr Lieut.
Genl Gage's (N° 71) / of 13th. April 1772.

[p. 61]

(N°. 54)

Lieut. General Gage. Whitehall June 6th. 1772.

Sir,

Altho' I have nothing in command from His Majesty to signify to you, I must not omit the Opportunity of the Packet to acquaint you that your letter N°. 71 has been received & laid before the King. — The steps you have taken, in pursuance of His Majesty's Orders conveyed to you in my letter N°. 50, appear to have been very proper; and as soon as I receive from you the Sentiments of the Inhabitants of the Illinois, on the Subject of a Civil Establishment in that Country, I will not fail to bring that matter into Consideration.

I am &c.ª

Hillsborough.

Endorsed [p. 64] Draft to Lieut. General Gage/ June 6th. 1772/ (N°. 54)/ Ent.

[p. 65]

(N° 72) New. york May 6th: 1772.

My Lord

I am to acknowledge your Lordship's Circular Letter of the 8th of February, conveying the Melancholy News of the Death of Her Royal Highness the Princess Dowager of Wales; And also the Receipt of your Lordship's Letter N° 51, in which you are pleased to acquaint me, of the Death of her Royal Highness Princess Mary, Landgravine of Hesse-Cassel. It is with great Concern we learn the News of so great Losses in the Royal Family, and I sincerely condole with your Lordship on those Sorrowfull Events, which cannot fail to afflict His Majesty in the greatest Degree.

The King's Speech to both Houses of Parliament, with the Addresses of the Lords and Commons thereupon, came inclosed in your Lordship's Letter N° 51, and it has given no small satisfaction to His Majesty's faithfull Subjects, to observe the Harmony and unanimity subsisting between all the Branches of the Legislature.

Your Lordship is pleased to remark, if the Hostilities committed by the Indians in the Illinois, would have the Effect to induce the Inhabitants of that Country, to remove into the Province of Quebec, that of West Florida, or any

either of the Settled Colonies, it would be a happy
[p.66] / Event. It flatters me that I should have adopted
the same Opinion as your Lordship, as I think
those People would be better placed any where
else than where they are; but an Event so much
to be wished, is not to be expected from the Hos-
tilities complained of, which are not confined to
the Illinois but extended up the Ohio, and af-
fect only British People, who will probably leave
the Country with the Troops. The French In-
habitants have not been Molested by those Sav-
ages, from whence arises a suspicion that they
have been excited to Mischief by the French, at
the Illinois and more particularly at the Ouabache
Instigations may have had Weight with them, tho'
the Indians have had other Motives for their Con-
duct. I am indeed much inclined to believe, that
the many Reports transmitted to your Lordship of
French Intrigues with the Indian Nations, took
their Rise from unwarrantable Means used by French
People to keep the Trade in their own Hands,
without the Participation of British Traders. Such
Practices were complained of in many parts of the
Country, several Tribes upon the Lakes declared
openly they would kill any English Trader who
should go into their Villages, and one or two were

actualy Murthered; but those Prejudices wore away upon the Lakes by Degrees, there has been no Complaint of the Kind for this year or two past; and we are informed that English and French Trade there promiscuously. It is likely that with proper Management, all Partys might be brought to the Same Temper in the lower parts of the Ohio, and on the Ouabache; and I have conceived that the making some Arrangements for the Indians, and posting an Indian Officer near the Ouabache, which I took the Liberty to mention [p. 67] /to your Lordship in a former Letter, would greatly contribute towards it. As there is no doubt that Sir William Johnson will employ an Officer who has Knowledge in his Business, I think he will find no great Difficulty to conciliate the Affections of the Western Nations, and to introduce some English Traders on the Ouabache, which if began amicably would proceed of itself, for no People are fonder than Indians, of Plenty and Variety of Trade. No great Advantages are expected from concluding what has been proposed More than avoiding Disadvantages; and on that Account not worth much Expence, but it may deserve our Attention, as thereby we might preserve Peace in that Country, save the Lives of some rambling Adventurers, and avoid

the Clamors of the Traders; who will not fail to complain that they are prevented trading in the King's Territorys, tho' few would go into those parts of the Country. I can't devise better Means to remedy an Inconvenience, and tho' all Proposals have their Objections, it may be advisable to try some Plan that is judged to be attended with the fewest. But I conceive the Establishment of a regular Government at the Illinois would be the most fruitfull of any, as it would tend to increase a Settlement, that it's more for our Interest to annihilate.

In my Letter to your Lordship N°. 69. I took Notice of many and considerable Repairs wanted in the Barracks Stores and Magazines, in the Province of Nova Scotia and Quebec, and in some of the Upper Posts; since which, I have had them Separately under Examination, and find the Decay of the Buildings to proceed from Time, from their having been constructed in a hurry with bad Materials, and [p 68] never thoroughly repaired since their construction, but patched up from year to year. I don't find it immediately Necessary to trouble your Lordship with Plans and Estimates of new Buildings, in the hopes we may do for some time longer with those we have; But it is very Necessary

to give a thorough Repair to such of them as are much decayed, by replaceing rotten Beams, Raft-ers, Floors &c., with new ones, and also to take down and renew such parts of Buildings as are in Dan-ger of falling. What is requisite to be done in Que-bec and Nova Scotia may be finished in the Course of the Summer, but it will not be ad-visable to compleat the Repairs at Niagara, tho' greatly wanted, till the next year, that we may not fall into former Errors and Make use of un-seasoned Timbers. And I propose this year only to begin with the Roofs, that the Troops may not suffer or the Stores be damaged by Rain or Snow.

A Second Packet is arrived with the Mail of the Month of March, by which I am honoured with your Lordship's Letter No. 52. in-closing an Extract of a Letter from Governor Went-worth to your Lordship, dated on the 23d of Sep-tember last, on the Subject of Small Arms; of which the Governor solicits a Supply for the use of the Garrison of Fort William and Mary in the Province of New. Hampshire. There are a Number of Musquets at Crown Point, but not so Many as Governor Wentworth has been informed there was, and tho' not in present use, there

will be a Demand for them whenever the Regiments are augmented, and they are carefully stored; but for their better Preservation would have been sent down to the Armory in this Town last winter, if sledges returning [p. 69] empty from Lake Champlain to Albany could have been procured at a small Expence. Our Several Stores shall be examined, and I hope to be able to supply some stands of Arms, sufficient for the Garrison of Fort William and Mary, but not enough to arm the Body of Militia the Governor Judges he should be able to raise. I will write to Governor Wentworth and acquaint him what Number of Arms I can supply him.

I have the honour to be, with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

your Lordship's

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Thos. Gage

Right Hon.ble Earl of Hillsborough

one of His Maj.ty's principal Secretarys of State.

Endorsed [p. 72] New York May 6th. 1772./ Lieut. Gen.l Gage/

(N.o 72) / Ry 8th June_/ Ent.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT

(№ 55.)

Lieut Genl Gage. Whitehall July 1st 1772

Sir,

I have received your dispatch №. 72 and have laid it before the King.

I now see clearly the Motives which have induced the Indian Hostilities committed in the Illinois Country and upon the Ohio. And, as the Appointment of an Indian Officer upon or near the River Ouabache, and a Removal of the Vagabond Settlers from the Post at St Vincents will certainly have a good effect, I shall be very glad to hear that those measures have been carried into Execution.

Some arrangements for the Inhabitants of the Illinois Country may be necessary, but, as I agree with you in Opinion that a regular Government for that District would be highly improper, I am not without Apprehension that any plan, however limited, may be wrested to bad purposes, and will, in a greater or lesser degree, operate to fix what (both Parties) it would be better to remove.

With regard to the Repairs of the Barracks, Stores & Magazines, I have only to say that His Majesty relies on your Care & Prudence for the

[p. 74.

carrying on those Works upon the most frugal plan, avoiding those Errors in the Construction which you say have occasioned so early & general a Decay.

I am &c.ª

Hillsborough

Endorsed [p. 76] Draft to Lieut Genl Gage / 1st July 1772 /

(No 55) / Entd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE [illegible]

[1772]

(N. 70)

New. York June 3d 1772.

My Lord,

Since my last to your Lordship, I have received Dispatches from Pensacola, but they were very long in getting here, and the Intelligence I am giving your Lordship, is of old Date. They had been alarmed with some Reports of the Motions of the Spaniards, and Captain Cornwallis of His Majesty's ship Guadaloupe, had received Orders from Admiral Rodney from Jamaica, to sail to the Island of Cuba and make all the Observations he should be able, for that there was undoubted Intelligence, the Spaniards were arming at the Havanna. Captain Cornwallis had looked into the Havanna, the same Day that the Admiral's Letter was dated, and saw no extraordinary Movements in the Harbour, nor could distinguish amongst the Shipping, which was not in greater Number than he had often seen before, more than five or six Ships of War, and of these, two, or at most three of the Line. The Captain was to sail again for the Havanna in consequence of his Orders, and Brigadier General Haldimand intended to desire, that he would take an Engineer on Board, and afford him all Means possible of Observing and examining the New. Works constructed there. The General looked

[h.78]

himself into the Harbour / some time ago, and could then perceive that the works raised on the Cavan. -nas, to cover the Moro, were nearly finished: And that they were fortifying the Height of Onzega, which commands the Fort, and part of the adjacent Country; but the weather being not clear, and the Vessel he was in very small, he could form no Idea of the Shape, or kind of work they were constructing, tho' he has since been inform. -ed; that it is a good Fort, well Casemattes, and able to stand a regular Attack. If the En. -gineer has been able to make any Discoverys worth Notice, your Lordship will be made acquainted with the Result of his Observations.

Your Lordship has been so fully informed by Mr. Stewart himself, of the Proceedings at the several Congresses held with the Natives in West. Florida, that I may be silent on those Matters. He acquaints me they were very Necessary and ended friend. -ly. The Indians assembled were very Numerous, and staid long, which greatly increased the Ex. -pence.

There was nothing extraordinary from New Orleans; its said that every thing was there as usu. -al, and the Governor very Civil to all the English who go there. But Discovery was made amongst the

Indians, that the Governor had employed the Peo-
ple, who formerly Managed Indian Affairs for the
French, to bring the Chactaws to a Meeting;
and had sent them within this year, repeated
Invitations to go and receive the Presents due to
them from the French. The Chactaws refused
the Invitation, and Mr. Stewart says, he can't now
find the least vestige of a French Party in that
Nation.

[p. 79]

/ I find the Barrack Master will be ob-
liged to supply the Company of the 31st Regi-
ment in New Providence, with Barrack Furniture
and Utensils. Captain Hodgson, who commands said
Company, has acquainted me, that Governor Shirley
has done every thing in his Power, to procure them
Bedding and Firewood with other Necessarys; but
the Assembly pleaded the low State of the Trea-
sury, and the Poverty of their Constituents, and
agreed to supply the Troops only with oyl and
Candles.

The 26th Regiment, after being reviewed
here, Marched for their New-Quarters at Montreal;
and have been replaced by the 21st or Royal
North-British Fuzileers from Philadelphia; which
Corps has been passed also in Review, and will
begin their March for Quebec on the 6th Inst. The

first Battalion of the Royal American Regiment left Montreal on the 18th Inst., so that I expect to see the first Division of them, in two or three Days, and the whole Battalion by the Middle of the Month. The Second Battalion of said Regiment will not probably be here before the End of July, for the 10th Regiment, which relieves them in the Posts upon the Lakes, will not leave Quebec before the 10th of last Month.

I have the Pleasure to tell your Lordship that I had Reason to be Satisfied with the 21st and 26th Regiments at their respective Reviews. They are both good Corps, and very well behaved.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Thos Gage

Right Hon.ble Earl of Hillsborough

One of His Majesty's principal Secretarys of State

Endorsed [p. 20] New York June 3d 1772./ Lieut.General Gage/

(No 73.) / Ry 20th July. / Entd

[p.81]

(№ 74) New york July 1st 1772.

My Lord,

I have been honoured with your Lordship's Letter № 53, and am much flattered that I should have formed the same Opinion as your Lordship respecting the Manner of providing Laws and Regulations for the Management of Indian Affairs. I confess I never could comprehend, by what Right or Claim the American Colonies should make Laws for the carrying on a Trade out of their respective Limits, and consequently out of their Jurisdictions. If the King's Proclamations have not the Force of Laws in Deserts appertaining to the Crown, I imagine the Right of enacting Laws for such Countrys, must be vested in the Parliament. There is a Clause in the Mutiny Act for America, that empowers Provincial Courts to try Offenders for Crimes and Offences committed at His Majesty's Forts and Garrisons, not within the Limits or Jurisdiction of any Civil Government; from whence it may be presumed they had no Right to try offences committed in those Places, till they received Authority so to do, by an Act of the British Parliament.

[p.82] / Major Hamilton is arrived at the Illinois with his Detachment and Convoy: He was met on his Route by about forty Pikeapees of the

Ouabache, who came begging for what they could get, without attempting to interrupt the Boats; but some of them, it's reported, are lurking about Fort. Chartres, waiting an Opportunity to do Mischief, and a Party of Pouteatamies, that had hunted near the Fort during Winter, killed a Soldier of the Garrison early in the Spring.

I have not yet received an Answer concerning the Government proposed to the Inhabitants of the Illinois, who are accused in very Strong Terms by Lieutenant Colonel Wilkins, of being in League with the Enemy Savages, giveng them Intelligence of our Motions, and Information of Opportunitys to fall upon our People. I am likewise as yet uninformed, what Influence the Message from the Six Nations has had over the Conduct of those unfriendly Indians; tho' it is to be expected, the part they have taken in our Affairs, and the sending a Deputy Superintendant among the Western Nations, will be productive of very Salutary Effects.

But it has happened, as it does too often, while we are complaining of Injurys and patching up Quarrells in one part, that we draw Complaints against ourselves in others; by the Misconduct of the Vagabonds who steal into the Deserts. A Trader who had carried a Cargo of Rum and other

Goods into the Woods near the hunting Ground of the Nessassagoes, came lately to Niagara, and made a Declaration, that he had killed Eight Indians; [p. 83] he alledged in his own Defence, but it was believed he had Murthered them when drunk or asleep, and amongst the killed is a Woman and a Child. Members of the Nation the deceased belonged to, went to the Fort for Satisfaction; where the Commanding Officer took great Pains to quiet them, and refer: red them for the further Proceeding in the Affair to Sir William Johnson, to whom they immediately sent a Deputation. And unluckily at their Arrival that other Deputys sent to him from the Senacas, to complain that three Men and a Woman of their Nation, had been killed in the back parts of Virginia, and at a time when they were doing us Service, by their Endeavors to establish Peace in all Quarters. It will be hardly possible to Satisfy those People entirely, and it will require much of Sir William's Skill and Knowledge of their Tempers to pacify them: I have Ordered the Commanding Officer of Niagara to follow his Di: rections touching the Negotiations he may occa: sionaly have with the injured Tribes, on Ac: count of the Accident happened to the Messassagoes; and to send the Trader Prisoner to Montreal, with

all the Evidence he is able to procure, that can tend to convict him.

I have heared very fully from Brigadier General Haldimand concerning the Barracks to be built in West Florida, and upon the several Plans proposed to lodge the Troops commodiously, and at the same time dispose them in such Manner, as to be a ready Defence for the Fort of Pensacola
[p 84]
and also of the Batterys. And it is judged, as the rotten Stockades which surround Pensacola must be all renewed, that it will answer all Purposes best, to give a new form to the Fort, and build Block =houses in the Angles; which will lodge the Troops conveniently, reduce the Number of Stockades as well as the Expence of the intended Buildings, and be an addition of Strength to the Fort. By this Plan four Companys or fewer, will be Suffici=ent to defend the Fort; and the same Number with near a Company of Artillery may be quarter=ed at the Batterys; where men would be much wanted to serve the Guns, which are Numerous and of large Calibre; And it is from that Side Most Danger is to be apprehended. The Fort can be annoyed only by Indians, and an Attack from them is not likely to happen, tho' prudent to guard against it; And care should be taken also,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

that the Area of the Fort has Space Sufficient to contain commodiously all the Buildings erected or to be erected in it, and to hold the Inhabi-tants with their Effects, should an alarm of Dan-ger oblige them to take sheller within the Stock-ades. I have mentioned those circumstances to the Brigadier General, and that it would be prop-er to consult Governor Chester, and have his Ap-probation of any New Figure proposed to be given the Works.

The Necessary Materials for the Build-ings were preparing at Pensacola, but Artificers were not to be had, and must be sent from this Place. A few Carpenters and Masons are engaged to repair thither immediately, and more will follow in the Month of October, at which time / all the Materials required will be collect-ed, and ready for the Work. [p. 85]

Lieutenant Governor Dunford is out again upon Discoverys, intending to go up the Mississippi as high as the River Yasous, and to inspect the blind Lake, and the Entrance of the River of Perles. Your Lordship will have examined the Plans and Draughts of the Countrys the Lieu-tenant Governor passed through, in his former Excursion, with the Report that accompanyed

them; which lay down more of the Amite, and the little River Iberville that runs into the Amite, than was known before; tho' there is no Appearance of their being of much use at present. Nor do I find any new Light thrown upon the desireable Object, of a secure Communication between West. Florida and the Mississippi. The Accounts we receive now correspond with the Reports transmitted seven years ago, and all terminate in acknowledging, that it is in the Power of the Spaniards to cut off the Communication at their Pleasure, after all the Projects of makeing the Iberville Navigable at all Seasons, are compleated.

From Authentick Accounts of the Lands upon the Mississippi, it can't be doubted that they are rich and Fertile, and would yield Rice and Indigo; and this is such a Temptation, that People are anxious at all hazards to make Settlements upon them. But unless some better Communication is discovered with British Territorys, there is little Appearance that Establishment there, would be of much Advantage to Great Britain. A Strange (p. 84) Situation for British Settlers, to be / obliged to pass Foreign Garrisons with the Produce of their Plantations, or else dispose of it to Foreigners.

I have the honour to be with the great-
est Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Thos Gage

Right Hon.ble Earl of Hillsborough

one of His Majesty's principal Secretary's of State.

Endorsed [p. 88] New York 1.st July 1772 / Lieut Gen.l Gage. / (N.o 74) / Rd 7.th August. / Ent.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

[p. 89]

Separate. New York July 1st: 1772.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's Separate Letter of the 18th of April has been duely received, with it's several Inclosures Viz.t A Copy of a Letter from your Lord.=ship to Governor Seyborne, An Address and Memo.=rial of the Council and Assembly of St. Vincent to His Majesty on the Subject of the Charibs, and a Report of the Commissioners for the Sale of Lands in the ceded and Neutral Islands on the same Subject.

The above Address and Report afford full Information of the Danger to which the Island of St. Vincent is exposed from the Charibs, and your Lordship's Dispatch to Governor Seyborne, is very ex=planatory of the Measures His Majesty has thought fit to take for it's Relief; And I have thought that I could not be too expeditious in obeying the King's Commands transmitted to me, or too carefull in concealing the Destination of the Regi.=ments ordered from this Country till they are Sailed; for this Place is much frequented by French Merchants from the French Islands, and are so many Spies upon our Motions.

[p. 90]

/I have ordered the 14th. Regiment from Boston and the 31st. from St. Augustine upon this

Duty, who will join at St. Vincent, and be under the Command of Lieutenant Colonel Dalrymple; from whose Discretion and Abilities I hope for every good Effect expected from the Measures that have been Adopted. The 14th. Regiment will be relieved at Castle William by the 64th. from Halifax, and the Company of the 31st. in the Island of New Providence, by a like Number of the 29th, from St. Augustine.

The Transports are ready and sail immediately to take the respective Regiments on Board, who are provided each with Six Months Provision for five hundred Men, Camp. Equipage, Ammunition, and Intrenching Tools; and are directed to take Subsistence for their Men to the 24th. of next October. If their stay should be so long as to expend the Subsistence and consume the Provision they carry with them, Governor Leyborne will procure them fresh Supplys of both. And as it is proper that some Medical Assistance should be provided for the Troops, I have ordered a Surgeon from the General Hospital of America, and a Mate from the Hospital of St. Augustine to attend them, with Medicines and Necessarys ready to establish a General Hospital at St. Vincent, if the Service shall require it.

The Transports are hired for four Months certain, and as much longer as there is occasion to keep them; but as the discharging them or detaining them at the Expiration of that Period, [p. 91] depends upon Circumstances impossible for me to foresee, I have referred it to Governor Seyborne and Lieutenant Colonel Dalrymple to act therein, as they Judge most for the publick Interest.

I have endeavored as far as in my Power, to put the Regiments in a Condition to begin upon any Operations that shall be resolved upon, as soon as they arrive; if the Service requires them to make long Marches in search of the Savages, the Island must furnish them with Horses and Carriages to carry their Baggage and Provisions.

Lieutenant Colonel Dalrymple has Orders to put himself under Governor Seyborne's Directions, and I write by him to the Governor, to acquaint him of the Arrangements made here, and how the Regiments are equipped; with assurance of my Readiness to send him any Supplys he may be in need of from these Provinces. And as I perceive His Majesty intends the Regiments should return to North America as soon as the Service they are going upon is compleated, I have ordered the 14th to repair to St. Augustine and the

31st to Halifax, but if it should be too late in the Winter to attempt the Harbour of Halifax, in that case to make the Port of New-York; and I must fall upon means to get them quartered for the Winter.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most Obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Thos Gage

Right Hon^ble Earl of Hillsborough

one of His Maj^tys principal Secr^ys of state.

Endorsed [p. 92.] New York July 1st 1772. / Lieut. General Gage. / Separate. / Ry 7th August. / Ent.

[p. 92]

(N°. 57.) Whitehall August 7th. 1772.

Lieut. General Gage.

Sir,

Since I closed my Letter to you of this day's date I received your Dispatches of the 1st July N°. 74, and a separate Letter of the same date, & can now only acquaint you that I shall lose no time in laying them before The King.

I am &c.

Hillsborough.

Endorsed p. 92 Draft to Lieut. Gen: Gage / 7th August 1772./

(N°. 57.) / Ent

[p. 97]

(N.º 1)

Lt. Genl. Gage. Whitehall, Sept. 2d. 1772.

Sir,

The King having declared His Royal Intentions that a Settlement should be formed upon the Lands purchased by His Majesty in 1768 of the Six Nations and their Confederates, inclosed I send you, for your private Information, a Copy of His Majesty's Order in Council on the 14th. of last Month, containing His Majesty's Directions for carrying that Measure into Execution.

I am &c.

Dartmouth.

Endorsed [p. 100] Draft to Lieut. Genl. Gage. / 2d. September 1772. / (N.º 1.) / Entd / Dup.

[p.101]

Lieut. General Gage. Whitehall Septr 4th 1772.

Sir,

The inclosed Papers which I transmit to you for your private Information will fully inform you of the Measures the King has thought fit to adopt in consequence of the Indignity offered to His Majesty's Authority in the burning & destroying the Gaspée Schooner in Narraganset River within the Colony of Rhode Island.

My Dispatch to Govr Wanton will apprize you of the Commission issued for inquiring into the Circumstances of that daring Act of Violence and it only remains for me to signify to you His Majesty's Pleasure that you do hold yourself in Readiness to send into the said Colony of Rhode Island, whenever you shall be called upon by the Commissioners, such a Part of the Troops under your Command as you shall in your own Discretion judge proper, [p.102] according to the Circumstances of the Case as it may happen, and as shall appear to you to be necessary to aid and assist the Civil Magistrates in the Suppression of any Riots or Insurrections, and for preserving the Peace within the said Colony.

It is necessary I should acquaint you, that

it having been thought fit that all the Papers, re-
lating to the plundering and burning the Gaspée
Schooner, should be laid before His Majesty in His
Privy Council, the Letters wrote by Lord Hills-
borough to the Governor & Company of Rhode Is-
land and to the Lords of the Admiralty on the
7th of this Month, have in consequence thereof been
last
recalled and cancelled: You will therefore be pleas-
ed to return to me the Copies of those Letters,
which were inclosed in his Lordship's Dispatch to
you of the same Date.

I am &c.ª

Dartmouth.

Endorsed [p 104] Draft to Lieut. Genl. Gage. / 4th. Sepr. 1772. /
(No. 2.) / Entd / Dupe.

[p. 105]

(No. 75.)

New: York August 5th: 1772.

My Lord

Your Lordship was informed in my last Letters that the Transports were hired and fitted out to carry the Troops ordered to the Island of St. Vincent; part of them sailed from this Port to Boston soon afterwards, where the 14th: Regiment embarked on the 22d Ult.mo, and it is Supposed sailed on the 27th at Night for the Place of their Destination. The Transports in which the 31st Regiment embarks, sailed for St. Augustine a few Days after the rest, since which time no Account has been received of them.

A Detachment of the 64th Regiment arrived at Castle William and took Possession of that Fort, before the Departure of the 14th, and the rest of the Regiment will follow their Detachment as fast as they can provide Vessels to transport them from Halifax.

It has taken more time than was expected to get the American Battalion down from the Lakes; There is Advice that the Reliefs of the farthermost Posts had passed Niagara, and embarked in the Vessels waiting for them (p. 106) on Lake Erie, and that the last Division of the Relieving Regiment had sailed from Oswegatchie

and got into Lake Ontario; but there is no cer-
-tain Account of any part of the American Batta-
-lion being arrived at Montreal; tho' it is suppos-
-ed the Garrison of Niagara must be there by this
time, unless they have had very unfavorable Winds.
When that Battalion approaches New-York, the first
Battalion will march to Philadelphia to make room
for them, and they will both be kept in readiness
to embark for the West Indies, that the Transports
to be sent for them may not be delayed.

I gave your Lordship hopes in a former Let-
-ter of obtaining some rough Sketches of the Works
constructed at the Havanna, by means of an En-
-gineer, General Haldimand proposed to send with
Captain Cornwallis who was ordered to look into the
Harbour; but I am since informed the Captain
sailed so suddenly that the Opportunity was lost,
tho there was hopes that another would soon
offer. Nothing extraordinary was observed in the
Harbour, the Captain reported upon his Return
that only three large ships were seen, two of
which were supposed to be Register Ships.

Having received no Commands from your
Lordship or any thing of Moment to communi-
-cate worthy your Lordship's Attention, I have
little to trouble your Lordship with by this

Opportunity; tho' it may not be improper to Mention a horrid Piece of cruelty committed in Maryland, which has been published here and believed to be true. The Account of it relates that Twenty In=dians, on their way to make some Representations to the Governor / at Annapolis, had been surround=ed at Night in a Barn where they lay, and every one of them put to Death without Distinc=tion; and no Cause is assigned for the Commis=sion of the bloody Act, but the Natural hatred of the People against Savages. [p. 107]

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient

and most humble Servant,

Thos Gage

Right Hon^ble Earl of Hillsborough

one of His Maj^ty's principal Secretarys of state

Endorsed [p. 108] New York 5 Aug^t 1772 / Lieut^t General Gage / (N° 70) / R: 7^th September / Ent.

[p. 109]

(No 3)

Lieut. Genl. Gage.

Whitehall, Septr. 27th. 1772.

Sir,

Your Dispatch of the 5th. of Augt. N° 75, was received on the 7th ult° and laid before the King; and having nothing in command from His Majesty to signify to you, I have only to express my hopes, that the account which you say had been received of the murder, on the frontiers of Maryland, of the Seventy Indians who were coming upon an embassy to the Governor of that Province, may not have been confirmed; as there would be too much reason to fear, that so atrocious an act of savage barbarity might (mixing itself with other causes) have the consequence to involve us in an Indian War.

I am &c.

Dartmouth

Endorsed [p. 109] Draft to / Lieut. Genl. Gage. / White-hall, Sept. 27th. 1772. / (N°. 3.) / Ent.

(N°: 76) New York September 2d: 1772.

My Lord,

I have been honoured in the Receipt of your Lordship's Letters N°s 54. and 55.

An Answer has been returned to the Propos-als sent to the Illinois for the Arrangements for that Country, with an Account of the Notions the People of those settlements have formed of a Civil Government; which I transmit your Lordship in the inclosed Extract of a Letter from Major Hamilton. These Ideas were given them by the Monsieur Bloüin mentioned in the Major's Letter, or rather an Associate of his, named Clapon, a French-man by Birth, an Adventurer, Art-full and intelligent, who after passing some years in these Colonies went to the Spanish side of the Mississippi, and during his Residence in the Colo-nies, he learnt the English Language, and got a shallow Knowledge of our Laws. Those two Peo-ple came to me from the Illinois above twelve Months ago, but from their Characters, the Disturb-ance they had occasioned in the Country and the extravagant Proposals they brought, I refused to en-ter into any Conference with them, on Subjects that had Relation to Civil Government.

The plan for a civil Gov[t] for the Illinois proposed by the Inhabitants of that district, and said to be transmitted, is not received with this dispatch.

Gr 1145

It gave me no little Surprize to see Major Hamilton's Letter dated from Fort Pitt, as I did not expect him there these two Months; he is returned from Fort Chartres with seven Companys of the 18th Regiment, except a Detachment of Fifty Men, left under the Command of Captain Lord of said Regiment, in a Picketed Post at Kaskaskies. He informs me he has destroyed Fort Chartres in such a Manner, that at present it cannot afford the least Shelter to an Enemy, and that he removed the Stones which protected the Banks of the River and opened Drains to admit the Water, so that the Floods in the Fall will entirely wash away the Front of the Fort.

I am sorry to perceive by other parts of the Major's Letter, that he has left the Troops remaining in the Illinois Country involved in a Quarrell with the Chickesaw Indians; the Nation the most attached to the English, of any in the Southern District. It seems that a Body of Fifteen of those Indians were at the Illinois, in their way to make War upon their Enemies, and some of them broke into a Trader's Store destroying what fell into their Hands; and the Assistance of the Troops was demanded. The Commanding Officer sent a Party of Soldiers to

protect the Store, who turned out the unruly In-
dians and took one of them Prisoner; upon which all
the rest returned and fired for some time into the
Windows; and at length killed the Trader's Ser-
vant; upon which the Soldiers fired upon them,
killed three of the Indians and wounded more
Advice of this Affair was sent without Delay to
the Indian Officer upon the Mississippi, and No-
tice of it will be given Mr. Stewart by first
Opportunity; but from the Circumstances that at-
tended it, I fear he will find it difficult to
pacify the Nation. / I have ordered the Prisoner [p 115]
to be released, and sent with a proper Message to
his Tribe.

Major Hamilton made so much haste in
quitting the Illinois, that he could not receive the
Message sent to the Vagabond Settlers to remove from
Post. Vincent, and I must wait for an Answer on
that head from Captain Lord. He has brought
with him the Brass Artillery that was at Fort-
Chartres with such stores as will Answer the Car-
riages; which I will lose no time to get transport-
ed to Philadelphia; together with the Ordnance and
Stores still remaining at Fort Pitt, in the hopes of
abandoning that Fort also before Winter. Your Lord-
ship will be informed hereafter how far we shall

be able to effect it. Waggons have been employed in carrying Ordnance and Stores from Fort. Pitt to Philadelphia the greatest part of the Summer, but thro' the Difficulty of procuring Carriages, the Length of the way, and the steep and rough Mountains to be passed, it has been found a Work of time.

The Extract from Major Hamilton's Letter will give your Lordship a sufficient Idea of the Spirit of the People in the Illinois, from whence there appears little Probability that they can be brought into reasonable Measures; tho' calculated Solely for their own Benefit and Happyness: I would therefore take the Liberty to propose, that the Detachment should not stay longer at Kaskaskies than till next Spring. We can make no Beneficial use of the Country, and if His Majesty shall have no Objection to the Proposal, I shall be glad to send them Orders next April to join their Corps.

The Relief of the Garrisons in the Forts upon the Lakes has been compleated in the Space of four Months, but might have been done sooner had it been of Moment, As great Expedition was not required in that Service the Vessels only were employed, [p. 116] and a considerable Expence saved thereby in Boats, Boatmen, and their Equippage. The Second Battalion of the Royal American Regiment

coming down here, the first Battalion is removed to the Province of New-Jersey, where they lye contiguous to the Place of Embarkation. I informed your Lordship in a former Letter that the first Battalion would be Ordered to Philadelphia, but the unexpected Arrival of the Companys of the 18th Regiment from Fort. Chartres, has caused an Alteration in the Quarters of that Battalion.

The Officers who lately commanded on the Lakes report our Affairs in a good Situation, and to be on a friendly Footing with the Natives in general, tho' Murders are too often committed by Indians and vagabonds employed by the Traders, who are worse than Indians. There is a collection of several hundred of vagabonds at Missilimakinac in the Months of June and July on Account of the Trade; many of whom have inhabited the Indian Country from twelve to thirty years, differing little from the Natives except in Colour, and being more addicted to Vice. The people at Post. Vincent are of the same stamp. Those Fellows rove through the Deserts and settle with different Tribes, removing from one to the other as fancy leads them, and frequently marry Indian Women. The Indians will neither force them away nor deliver them up, being contrary to their Maxims of Hospitality; and Neither ourselves, nor the French in their time, have ever been able to get them out of the upper Country;

where they corrupt the Savages and do much Mischief. The Officers complain of the Irregularity of the Traders, and their want of Power to keep them under proper Restrictions, and to seize their Spirituous Liquors; a Measure that would prevent many
[p. 117] Broils and Accidents / that happen from Drunkenness. The Indians lay all the Misfortunes proceeding from it to our Account, for permitting Rum to be sold them, which they say we might prevent if we pleased.

Captain Montresor Engineer is come back from Boston, and reports that he has compleated the Repairs wanted in the Fortifications of Castle / William; a Return of which I have the honour to transmit. But notwithstanding the Repairs so lately made in the Barracks, I have again received Accounts of their bad Condition from the 64th Regiment, which is all arrived at that Fortress from Nova Scotia, to replace the 14th Regiment, sailed to the Island of St Vincent. Captain Montresor informs me they are in Fact totaly decayed, and every part so rotten as not to admit of Repairs, for that Nothing that is done will hold any time; but he thinks they may be patched up at a small Expence to last the Winter; but if the Troops are to continue there, it will be absolutely Necessary to make new Lodgement for them.

The Account given your Lordship of the Massacre of a Number of Indians in Maryland I hope not to be true. I can hear nothing more of that affair, which I think I must have done, if a Fact.

I have the honor to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

your Lordship's,

most obedient,

and most humble Servant

Thos Gage

Right Hon.ble Earl of Hillsborough

One of His Maj.ty's principal Secretary's of State

Endorsed [p. 118] New York, Sept.r 2.d 1772./ Lieut. Gen.l Gage./ (N.o 76)/ Rec.d 2.d Oct.r/ Ent.d

[p.119]

Extract of a Letter from Major Hamilton Comm-
manding at the Illinois to General Gage . . . .

Dated Fort Pitt Augst 8th 1772.

According to your Excellencys Directions to me I conven'd the principal Inhabitants of the three Villages, and desired Mr. Deberniere to talk to them in the manner you desired about some Scheme of Civil Government among them, they were very high on the occasion and expected to appoint their Governor and all other Civil Magistrates, but on being desired to draw up their Plan in writing and Sign it, they told me that before Monsr. Blouin left the Coun-
-try, at a General Meeting they had fixed upon a Scheme which Monsr. Blouin was to lay before your Excellency, and 'till he returned and they knew what Success he had met with they could give no Answer.

Endorsed [p. 122] Extract of a Letter from Major / Hamil-
ton Commanding at the / Illinois, to General Gage / Dated Fort Pitt August 8th 1772. / In Lt Genl. Gage's (No. 76.) of / 2d. Sept. 1772. / 1.

[p 123]

Report of the several Works lately carried on and compleated at Castle William near Boston from the 19th of October 1771 to the 8th of August 1772; Under the direction of John Montresor Captain of Engineers. New York Aug. 31. 1772.

By order of his Excy the Honble Thos Gage Esqr Lieut. General & Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces in North America &c &c &c.

In obedience to the Commands your Excy was pleased to honour me with dated the 8th October 1771, I immediately proceeded to effect the following Service as therein directed, comprehended under Heads of Wharves, Platforms & Gun-Carriages.

[p. 124 n. 2 of original]

These new Wharves contain twelve hundred & fifty seven running feet; Eight in height by twelve feet in Breadth at the Foundation, and the Sides 1/5th the whole of solid Masonry on which is constructed a new substantial Frame Work four feet six inches in height of hewn Pine Timber one foot square, with pine Headers fourteen inches square, dove tailed in front, and land-tied in the Rear the whole trunnell'd and well keyed with Oak Plank; this entire Frame work is filled in with large Stone & Rubble. / These Wharves in many places have been

[p. 125 n. 3 of original]

obliged to have their foundations sunk seven feet below the Horizon to a Bed of Clay; the principal Cause of their late ruinous situation must be chiefly Attributed to the want of this precaution.

The new Platforms now constructed for the Castle, Royal, Shirley's and West Head Batteries, amount to thirty five thousand six hundred and fifty six square feet superficial Measure. Viz.

[p. 126 p. 49 original]

Batteries	Castle	7368	Square feet
	West Head	1562	
	Shirley's	13363	
	Royal	13363	
	Total of Sqre ft.	35656	

These Platforms are upon four Stone Piers running Parallel with the Work, on which are laid the whole Length, Stretchers of Pine Timber one foot square; and in the rear they are doubled one on the other; together with Hurters (sic) to each Embrasure: On the whole are laid at only one foot six inches asunder, the Sleepers, of excellent Pine Timber one foot square, on which are laid thirty five thousand six hundred and fifty six square feet of well chosen four

[p. 127 p. 50 original] inch Pine Plank, / each doubly trunnelled with

Oak, on every joist, and spiked with 9 inch Spikes at their Bulments.—

It might reasonably be asked, <u>Why that extraordinary Expence for all the Stretchers upon the Stone Piers, and likewise the occasion of that Bed of Timber, the Sleepers being but one foot six inches asunder</u>; for Answer to the former Question, that all these Batteries being originally constructed for Field Carriages the Platforms were so sunk that all the present Ordnance now mounted on these Batteries (and which are in excellent order) could not bring their metal to a direction lower than the Ships Tops instead of their Hulls; Whereas now they have their desired Effect, being agreable to the Ordnance Regulations two feet three inches from the surface [p. 128 p. 60 original] of the Platform to the Sole of the Embrasure.—

In answer to the latter Question respecting this Bed of Timber; The Artillery upon the greatest part of these Batteries being 42, 32 & 24 Pounders and always remaining mounted, independent of their weighty Garlands of Shot, evidently point out the Reason.

The entire Platform within the Castle is painted, being much exposed to the Sun, the Composition is of Oil Spanish Brown and Tar, and

so is every trunnell hole of the rest of the Batteries trebly paid (sic) over; Nothing being further want-
[p. 129 n. 7 of original]
-ed than the Repairs of / these several Batteries as mentioned in my former Reports.—

The Gun Carriages now mounted on the several Works are so tolerably compleat, those of the Castle (which were in a most distressed State) are all entirely made new, consisting of nineteen nine Pounders, five six Pounders and eight Howitzers of well seasoned Plank, sawed out of Swamp Oak, once primed and twice painted.—

Since the above Instructions, your Exc.y
[p 130 n 8 of original]
having thought proper to command me to ex-
-amine into the State of the Garrison / Wells, from the late great deficiency of Water, having in the dry seasons been obliged to be supplied from Boston or Spectacle Island; and if necessary to repair the same.——And also to construct good and sufficient Garrison Ovens, the Troops having always been necessitated to have their Bread twice a week carried them from Boston—
In Conformity to your Exc.y's Orders I have minutely examined the same, and have repair-
-ed the six Wells in such a manner, that I flatter myself no further Complaint will be
[p 131 n 9 of original]
made / on that head; having with great success

bored them several feet lower and walled the same; also repaired all their Walling and Curbing, and cleared them of their Rubbish, and compleated the whole with new Windlass, Buckets and Ropes. When the whole of this work was accomplished, there was on an Average from ten to fifteen feet Water, notwithstanding the Dryness of the Season.

The Garrison Oven is of Brick, Eleven by fourteen feet constructed on a Foundation of Stone twelve by fifteen feet, and eight feet in height, four feet above / the Horizon, and sunk four feet below, on account of the Frost; And enclosed in a Bake House twenty four by twenty three feet square contiguous to and opposite the Center of the Rear of the Barracks wherein his Majesty's 64th Regimt is now quartered.—

[R. 132. R. 10 original]

Thus far comprehends what Works have been lately carried on at Castle William agreable to the Commands your Excy has been pleased to honour me with.—

[R. 133. R. 11 original]

/Before I conclude I must beg leave to represent to your Excy That the Barracks of his Majesty's 64th Regiment are in a most ruinous situation, having in a manner been decaying for some years past: It cannot be

wondered at, being but boarded Sheds built in the Spring 1755 on a level with the Ground, clap-boarded only without, and lath and plastered within; their lower Timbers are sunk below the Horizon; and at full and change in a Storm at North East, the floors of the lower Rooms are sixteen inches under Water: By a trifling Repair at present these Barracks may be made habitable, but / should it be thought necessary for the Troops to continue there another Winter, I am humbly of opinion that new Barracks must be constructed.—

(p. 134 & 129 Virginia)

John Montresor
Captain of Engineers

To his Excy the Hon^ble Thomas Gage
Esqr Lieut. General and Commander
in Chief of his Maj^ys Forces in
North America &c.—

Endorsed (p. 136) In Genl. Gage's (N^o 76.) of / 2^d Sept.
1772. / 2 / 2

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

[p. 137]

(N°. 14)

Hon^ble Lieut. General Gage Whitehall 7^th. October 1772.

Sir,

The King having signified His Commands that the first Battalion of the Royal Americans should relieve the 36^th. Regiment at Jamaica, and that the second Battalion should relieve the 68^th. Regiment at Antigua; I am, in the Absence of Lord Dartmouth, to signify to you His Majesty's Pleasure, that you do give the necessary Directions for those Battalions being embarked on board the Transports provided to carry them to the Places of their Destination.

I am &c.

Rochford.

Endorsed [p. 140] Draft to / The Hon^ble Lieut. Gen^l Gage / Whitehall 7^th Oct^r. 1772. / (N°. 14)

REPRODUCED FROM

[P.141]

Lieut: General Gage. Whitehall Octr: 7. 1772.

Sir,

I think it necessary, in the absence of Lord Dartmouth who is at present in the Country, to acquaint you that your Dispatch N°. 76, has been received and laid before The King, but the Regulations for a Civil Government proposed by the Inhabitants of the Illinois, which are mentioned by you as accompanying the Extract of Major Hamilton's letter, were not inclosed in your Packet.

The state of Public Affairs in the Island of Grenada having made it necessary that Governor Leyborne should be ordered to return to that Island from St Vincent, The King has thought fit that the whole direction of the Expedition against the Charibs, should be left to Mr Dalrymple, and His Majesty has been graciously pleased to confer upon him the Rank, and give him the pay of Major General, for the better enabling him to Execute that Service.

I am &c.ª

J: Pownall

Endorsed [p. 1144] Drat to Lieut Genl Gage / 7th October 1772 / WP.—

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPTS

(N°. 5.)

[p.145]

Lieut. General Gage. Whitehall, Nov^r. 4^th. 1772.

Sir,

Mr. Pownall has already acquainted you that your Dispatch N°. 76 had been received and laid before the King.

The State of the Illinois District appears to me in every light in which it is viewed to require a very serious Consideration, and I will not fail to collect as soon as possible those Informations which may enable me to form a Judgement, as well of the Arrangements which have already been made respecting that Country, as of those which may be further necessary, considering it in the Light of a Colony of the King's Subjects.

As I stand at present informed respecting that District, the Ideas of the Inhabitants with regard to a civil Constitution, as stated in Major Hamilton's Letter, appear to me very extravagant; / and if the Propositions contained [p.146] in the Memorial Mons^r. Blouin is said to have delivered to you (which has not yet been transmitted) do at all correspond with those Ideas, they will I doubt not be considered by the rest of the King's Servants as inadmissible.

The Quarrel with the Chickesaws at Kaskaskies was a very unlucky Event, and might have produced very fatal Consequences if it had happened to a Nation less attached to us; but I trust that the Affection which the Chickesaws have ever borne towards the English will make a Reconciliation not difficult, and that the prudent Step that has been taken of sending early Notice of this Accident to the Officers of the Indian Department will have had a good Effect.

I cannot close this Letter without expressing the Pleasure it has given me to find, [p. 114] that the Reports of / the Murder of the twenty Indian Deputies on the Frontiers of Maryland are probably without Foundation.

I am &c.

Dartmouth.

Endorsed [p. 118] Drat to / Lieut. Genl. Gage. / Whitehall, Novr. 4th 1772. / (N. 5.) / Dup.

[p. 1149]

New York October 6th: 1772.

My Lord,

During my very long Residence in North America many Circumstances have happened in the Affairs of my Family which require my Presence for some time in England, and I am under a Necessity of soliciting your Lordships friendly Assistance to obtain His Majesty's Grant of a Leave of Absence to settle my private Affairs.

The Command of the King's Forces in Case of my Absence will by Course of Service devolve upon Major General Haldimand, who is next in Rank to the Commander in Chief; and if His Majesty is graciously pleased to grant my Request, I am to beg his Royal Permission, after leaving with the Major General the Orders and Instructions necessary for his Information for the Carrying on the King's service in this Country, to embark for England next Summer.

I have the honor to be with the greatest Regard, Respect and Esteem

My Lord / your Lordships /

most obedient / and most humble Servant, /

Thos Gage

Right Honble Earl of
Hillsborough, one of the
Majties principal Secrys of State.

Endorsed [n. 152] New Yorke 6th Octobr 1772 / Lieut Gent
Gage / (Private) / Entd

(N°. 77) New York October 7th 1772.

My Lord,

I have received your Lordship's Letters N°s 56 and 57. with Copys of Letters from your Lord.-ship to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiral.-ty and to the Governor and Company of Rhode. Island; relative to the burning of the Gaspee Schoon.-er in Providence River, and other Irregularitys and Insults to the King's Authority in that Colony.

I shall duely observe His Majesty's Com.-mands to me, to furnish Rear Admiral Montagu with such Sums as he demands in Consequence of the Reward offered by Government for the Dis.-covery and Prosecution to Conviction of the Per.-sons concerned in the Destruction of the Gaspee. And I will immediately appoint Captain John Philips Fort-Major of Castle-William, and pay him the Salary allowed by the King from the time that his former Command ceased.

Governor Hutchinson has lately written to me on the subject of Captain Philips, and observes that it is farther necessary to appoint two more Quarter Gunners at Castle-William to watch the Vessels as they pass up and down, the Duty be.-ing too hard for the two employed on that Service. This would be an Increase of the

[p.154] Establishment of Castle = William, / which I should not imagine at present needfull while so many Centinels are upon watch Night and Day, and ready to give notice on the Appearance of any Vessels to the Gunners, who have only to keep within Call, and be ready to hale and examine them.

The two Battalions of the Royal American Regiment will embark as soon as the Transports arrive; and your Lordship having ordered them to New York, answers very well to the Situation of both the Battalions. One of them will be put on Board at New York, the other Lower down at Amboy on the Jersey Shore.

I am to acquaint your Lordship, that soon after my last Dispatch, Orders were sent to Fort = Pitt for the Troops in Garrison to evacuate that Fort and March to Philadelphia; first destroying its Defences, and rendering it of no use as a Fortress, And also Directions to send away the Brass Artillery, with every Species of Military Stores, that by the Calculations made, will bear the Expence of transporting to Philadelphia, to destroy the Iron Guns, Carriages, Shot &c.a and to sell other Articles to the Traders. The best of the Buildings are offered to the Indian Officers, if they choose to dwell in them and

take Care of the Boats, for which there may be use, and a Side of men will be left to assist them. I have not yet received Answers to my Letters, but hope the work is in forwardness, and that it will be compleated in time, as En-deavors have been used to procure a Sufficient Number of Carriages; the failure in which Article, can alone prevent it's Execution before Winter.

The Six Nation Deputys are at length returned from Sioto without Success. The Nations they were deputed to / refused to meet them, and [p. 155] they were constrained to leave their Belts with the Shawnese, who are strongly suspected of Duplicity. They have given Information since their Return of Numbers of Belts sent far and near to engage the Nations to enter into a scheme of a general Peace and strict Union, which Sir William Johnson Judges is intended only amongst themselves, and that it forebodes no Good to us. We may suppose those Proceed-ings to be in Consequence of the Plan adopt-ed, of forming a general Confederacy of the Southern and Western Tribes, of which so much has been said for these two years past; but more certain Information is expected, from a General Meeting appointed to be held to the

Southward in Autumn. This News is partly confirmed from Carolina, where the Cherokees have made known their Intentions to conclude a Peace with the Northern and Western Nations; and Mr. Stewart reports farther, that the Creeks entertain Thoughts of commencing war against us, on Account of Lands claimed by them, which the Cherokees have given to some of our Traders in Payment of Debts they had contracted.

It is apparent that the Indians in general grow daily more Jealous, as the Settlers extend themselves into their Country. They say that as the white People have advanced from the Coast, the Original Natives have been destroyed, and of the Numerous Nations which formerly inhabited the Country possessed by the English, not one is now existing, that we are drawing nearer and nearer to them, and they see it must be soon their turn also to be exterminated. These are truths too manifest to be contradicted, and I have little doubt that it is from their inability alone to carry on a War, that they don't / all unite against us. They see and dread our Power, and that it is from the English only they can now draw conveniently the Articles they are in need of, and

[p. 156]

all that is Necessary either for war or hunting.

An Indian Interpreter was here a few Days past from the Ohio, who saw thirty or forty People seated on the Banks of that River on the Lands ceded by the Six Nations, and on whose Approach some Indians in the Neighbour=hood abandoned their Dwellings and removed. Many of those People were half naked, chief=ly covered with loose, coarse, linnen Frocks, such as the Frontier People manufacture for them=selves, and paint, or colour with Bark; and they differ little from Indians in their Manner of Life. They have no means to purchase Cloth=ing but by skins, and that induces them to hunt, and consequently to intrude on the Indian hunting Grounds; which is often pro=ductive of Quarrells, and Murthers. It appears by Letters from Pensacola that Several of those Strollers have got down the Mississippi from Virginia and Carolina, and that more is ex=pected, but they complain the Indians disturb them in their Passage. And Mr. Stewart's Letters inform, that seven Virginians and a Negro were killed by a Party of Otherotors near the Confluence of the Ohio with the Mississippi, who it may be supposed were

emigrating to join those gone before them. The Leader of the Cherokee Party excused himself to his Nation by pretending that he took them to be French-Men, but he has ever been our professed Enemy, and the Murthers have been committed so wantonly, that it is proper to demand satisfaction to put a stop to their killing People at their Pleasure. The [p. 157] Nation refused the / scalps brought by the Par-ty and reprimanded the Leader, so it's to be hoped they will listen to the Complaint, and punish the Murtherers.

It's reported that some of the Stroll-ers have already passed the Boundary fixed with the Indians, on which Sub-ject Mr. Stewart has written to Lord Dunmore; and I suppose it to be the Line settled with the Cherokees; and he com-plains that he cannot get the Limits confirmed by Laws rendering it penal to settle beyond them. I believe Laws of the Kind have at times been made in some of the Provinces, but I never could learn that they were of much use.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

My Lord,

your Lordship's

most obedient,

and most humble servant,

Thos: Gage

The Right Hon^ble Earl of Hillsborough

One of His Maj^tys principal Secr^ys of State

Endorsed (p. 1581 .New York 7th October 1772 / Genl Gage / (N° 77) / Rd 13 Novemb^r / Entd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

[p. 159]

(N°: 1.) New York November 4th: 1772.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's Dispatch N°: 1. has been duely received, with a Copy of His Majesty's Order in Council on the 14th: of August last, containing the King's Directions to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, for the carrying into Execution a Measure His Majesty had approved of, to form a Settle= =ment upon the Lands purchased by His Ma= =jesty in 1768. of the Six Nations and their Confederates.

I beg your Lordship to believe that I shall not fail to do every thing dependent on me to fullfill the King's Royal Intentions as well in this, as in every Measure His Majesty shall please to adopt.

The Transports sent from England for the Royal American Regiment arrived here on the 14th: and 15th: ultmo, where they staid some Days to refit; and were to sail yesterday, with the first Battalion of said Regiment for Jam= =aica, and the second Battalion to Antigua: And I hope will be able to return to Eng= =land, with the Regiment to be relieved from those Islands, by the End of January.

I have received Advice from West. Florida that His Majesty's Works and Buildings had re-
[p. 110]
-ceived great Damage from / a Storm remark-
-ably violent that happened there the latter End of August. The Piers at Pensacola were washed away, and part of the Glacis of Mo-
-bile; And General Haldimand was in Pain for a Detachment of Eighteen Soldiers embarked in a Schooner to relieve the sickly Garrison of Mobile; who were blown to sea and had not been heard of for Fifteen Days. They hoped the Vessel would appear again when the winds were favorable, as she was well fitted out, and well stored with Provisions.

The Commotions amongst many of the Indian Nations still continue, and some of the Tribes appear to be very ill disposed, and both His Majesty's Superintendants wait for farther In-
-formation. Sir William Johnson expects the Chiefs of the Six Nations from their general Meeting at Onandaga, to communicate their Intelligence, and confer on the Affairs of the Western and Southern Indians; who by Letters from the Ohio are assembled in such Numbers on that River, as to render all Correspondence with the Illinois very precarious: for it is difficult to find any

Person who will venture to go down the River. An Interpreter in the Southern District writes from the Creek Nation, that those Indians have greatly hurt two People and killed a third, and were grown so turbulent, that it is with great hazard the Traders stay, that they will not grant the Lands, and have held Conferences with the Cherokees and Northward Indians, and he learns from their women, when the two last are ready, that they intend to begin a war with us. Mr Stewart however waits for full Information in those particulars from one of his Deputys, who is gone into the Upper Creek Nation to be attentive to their Proceedings.

The Nations upon the Lakes have been kept in good Humour, and no Disturbance happened near any of our Forts for some time; but the Peace has been lately interrupted. A Trader with two Boatmen meeting a few Savages in their way to Detroit, imprudently went on shore and traded with Rum, notwithstanding the fatal Accidents so often occasioned by spirituous Liquors. The Indians grew intoxicated and riotous, when the Trader fired on one of them but missed him; a Shuffle then [p. 161]

ensued, and the Trader with the two Boat-
-men were killed. A Number of Indians went
afterwards to the Detroit with Belts and
Speeches of Excuse, which the Commanding Of-
-ficer refused, and returned for Answer, that
all Commerce should be prohibited with the
Nation till the Murtherers were delivered up,
which after some hesitation they promised to
perform.

That your Lordship may be informed
of the particular situation of His Majesty's Forces
in this Country, I have the honour to transmit
your Lordship a Return of the Regiments under
my Command, with the Provinces, Forts, and
Posts, in which they are respectively stationed.

I have the honor to be with the
greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's,

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Thos Gage

Right Hon^ble Earl of Dartmouth
one of His Maj^tys principal Sec^rys of State

Endorsed (N. 162) New York 4th Novemb^r 1772 / Lieut
General Gage / (N^o 1) / R: 2 Decemb^r / Ent^d

[p. 163]

New York 31st. Octr. 1772.

Distribution of the Troops in North America, Under the Command of His Excellency Lieut. General Honble. Thomas Gage.

Nova Scotia	Regts 59th.	Three Compys. Detached from this Regt between St. Johns & Plaecentia, Newfoundland.
	65th.	
In Canada	8th.	
	21st.	
	26th.	One Compy. of this Regt at Crown Point and Ticonderoga
	52d.	
On the Upper Lakes, Viz, Niagara, Detroit, Michillimackinac and Osweegatchie	10th.	
Castle William in the Massachusetts Bay	64th.	
Philadelphia	18th.	One Capt, 2 Subalterns & 50 Men at the Illinois
St. Augustine	29th.	
Pensacola	16th.	

NB: Four Battalions from this Establishment gone to the West Indies Viz. 14th. and 31st. to St. Vincents. 1st. Battn. Royal American Regt. to Jamaica, 2d. Battn. Royal American Regt. to Anteagua.

Thos. Gage / Commdr. in Chief

Endorsed [p. 166] Distribution of the / Troops in North America / In Lieut. Gen. Gage's of the / 14th Novemb. N° 1

[N.167]

Separate. New: York November 4th. 1772

My Lord,

I have been favoured with the Duplicate of your Lordship's circular Letter of the 14th. of August, in which I am informed, that the King having been graciously pleased to appoint your Lordship one of His Majesty's principal Secretarys of State, and to commit to your Care the Dispatch of all such Business as relates to His Majesty's Colonies, it is His Majesty's Pleasure, that my Dispatches should for the future be addressed to your Lordship.

It gives Pleasure to His Majesty's Servants who have connection with your Lordship's Department, that an Employment of so great Importance is conferred upon a Person of your Lordship's known Integrity and Abilities; and I beg your Lordship to accept of my Congratulations on this distinguished Mark of the Royal Confidence and Favor.

I shall not fail to transmit your Lordship such Occurrences as happen in the Course of my Command, and to pay a ready and due Obedience to the Orders your Lordship shall favor me with.

I have the honour to be with

the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

your Lordship's

most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Tho^{s} Gage

Right Hon^{ble} Earl of Dartmouth,

one of His Majesty's principal Secretary's of State-

Endorsed [p 170] New York 4th Novemb^{r} 1772 / Lieut Gen^{l} Gage / (Seperate) / R: 2 Decemb^{r} / Ent^{d}

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

[p.171]

(N°. 6)

Lieutenant General Gage. Whitehall 9th Decr. 1772.

Sir,

Your dispatch to the Earl of Hillsborough N°. 77. has been received, & laid before the King, and I have also received and laid before His Majesty your letter to me N°. 1. with a separate letter of the 14th of November.

The refusal of the Western and Southern Indians, to meet the Deputies from the Six Nations at Scioto, looks ill, and I am sorry to say that Indian Affairs in general do not wear a favorable Aspect; It behoves us therefore to be very attentive to the interior Country, & more es-pecially to the Westward, where there is great reason to fear Our Neighbours on the Missis-sippi have but too much Influence; And it is the King's Pleasure that the Detachment of Troops left at the Kaskaskies in the / Illinois Country be [p.172] not withdrawn; You will therefore take the earli-est Opportunity of sending the necessary Orders thereupon to that Post, lest the Officer in com-mand should, from an Expectation of the De-tachment being withdrawn, have omitted to take those measures for its Convenience and Security which a longer Continuance may require.

The state of the distribution of the King's Troops in N^r America, inclosed in your dispatch N^o 1, will be a very useful Paper, and I am to desire that you will make the like return, from time to time, as any Alteration shall be made in that Distribution.

I am &c^a

Dartmouth.

Endorsed [p. 174] Draft to Lieut. General Gage. / White.

Whitehall 9th Decr 1772. / (N^o 6.) / Entd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

(Separate.) [p. 175]

Lieutenant General Gage. Whitehall December 9th. 1772.

Sir,

I have not failed to lay before The King your separate Letter to Lord Hillsborough of the 6th. of October, requesting that His Lordship would obtain His Majesty's leave that you may return to England to settle your private Affairs.

His Majesty is graciously pleased to grant your Request and inclosed I send you His Majesty's Sign Manual for that purpose.—

I am very happy in this opportunity of testifying the Regard and Esteem with which I am &c.

I am &c.

Dartmouth.

Endorsed [p. 178] Draft to Lieut. Genl. Gage / 9th. December 1772. / (Separate.) / Entd

REPRODUCED FROM THE ORIGINAL

[p. 179]

(N: 2.) New-York November 5th 1772.

My Lord,

Since the Mail was closed yesterday, bad Accounts have been received here of some of the Transports in which the 31st Regiment was embark-ed for the Island of St Vincent. That Regiment, one Company excepted, sailed from St Augustine on the 16th of August, and on the 17th of September in Latitude 27, Longitude 56, one of the Transports, named the Elizabeth, met with very violent Gales of Wind, and after being in the greatest Danger of sinking, she put into the Island of Bermuda in a very shattered Condition, on the 25th of the same Month. There is no Account of the other Trans-ports who sailed at the same time, for whose safety I am very anxious, as the Elizabeth is a stout new Ship and the Master an able Sailor; but we are not informed whether the rest were in Company or not, at the time she met with the Accident.

One Company of the 31st Regiment was in the Island of new-Providence, and ordered to be relieved there by a Company of the 29th Regi-ment from St Augustine, and to follow their Corps to St Vincent: The Transport employed on that Service was unluckily detained by contrary

Winds in the Harbour of St. Augustine fourteen Days after the rest had sailed, and in going out struck [p 180] with Force upon the Barr; so that on her Arrival at New Providence on the 18th. of September, she was obliged to be hove down, and was not ready again for sea till the 11th. of October.

I am the more concerned at these Misfortunes, as there are Accounts here of the Arrival of the 14th. Regiment at St. Vincent, from Boston, in the beginning of September; and that the Troops drawn from the other Islands were also assembled, and waiting for the 31st. Regiment: But it is to be hoped if the other Transports of that Regiment are got safe to the destined Port, that the unavoidable Accidents which have happened, have not occasioned much Delay in the Operations against the Caribbees.

I have the Honour to be with the greatest Regard Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord / your Lordship's

Most obedient / and most humble Servant

Thos. Gage

Right Hon.ble Earl of Dartmouth

One of His Majty's principal Secretarys of State

Endorsed [p 182] New Yorke 5 Novemb.r 1772 / Lieut.t Genl Gage / (N.o 2) / R.: 19th Decemb.r / Entd.

(N° 4.) [p. 183]

Lieut. General Gage. Whitehall 6th: January 1773

Sir,

His Majesty having thought fit, that the 31st Regiment now employed in the Island of St Vincent, should come from thence to Great Britain, and not return to North America, as was directed, I have signified to Major General Dal: :rymple His Majesty's Commands for that pur: :pose, in my letter of this date, a copy of which I inclose, and by which you will perceive that the Orders for the return of the 31st Regt to Great Britain, are only to have effect in case the said Regiment should be at St Vincents, when my Let: ter is received by General Dalrymple, and by no means intended to follow that Corps to North America, if it should be already returned thither.

/Your letter to me of the 15th November [p. 184]
N° 2. has been lately delivered at my Office, but as long before this can come to your hands you will have been relieved from your uneasiness for the safety of the 31st Regi: :ment by accounts of it's arrival at St Vincent; I have only to add my congratulations to you upon that fortunate Event, and my hearty wishes that the dis-agreeable Service they are

employed upon may have a speedy and a happy issue.

I am &c.ª
Dartmouth.

Endorsed [p. 186] Dratt to / Lieut. General Gage / 6th January 1773 / (No. 7.) / Entd

[p.187]

(N°. 3) New York December 2d 1772

My Lord,

I have mentioned in former Letters, the Difficully that has attended the Transportation of the Military stores from Fort Pitt to Philadelphia, so that the Garrison might evacuate the Fort before Winter; and tho' every thing has been done to effect it, I have not yet received Advice that the Work is compleated. In the meantime, Lieutenant Governor Penn has applyed to me, to leave a part of the Garrison in the Fort till the Assembly of Pensylvania should meet, to whom he designs to make Proposals, for the raising and supporting a small Number of Troops to garrison the Fort, in place of the King's Forces: And I have, in compliance with Mr. Penn's Request, wrote to the Commanding Officer to leave a small Detachment behind, if the Order to that purpose got to him in time; Although it is much to be doubted, whether the Assembly will come into the Measure, as Experience has shewn the Fort to be of little general Benefit to the Province.

[p.188]

/The Congress with the Six Nations is ended, and the Result of it is chiefly, the delivering up of a number of, what they term, bad

Belts, which their Deputys collected at Sioto, from many of the Western Nations; some of which Sir William Johnson suspects to be French, and sent from the Mississippi. The particular Transactions at this Congress will be transmitted your Lordship by Sir William Johnson, with the Satisfactory Answer he received from the Six Nations, on signifying to them His Majesty's Intentions, to form a new Government upon the Ohio.

I have the honour to be, with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's,

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Thos. Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth,

one of His Majty's principal Secrys of State.

Endorsed Ld 19th. New York. Decemr 2d. 1772./ Lieut. General Gage./ (No. 3)/ Ry 8th Jany 1773./ Entd

(. N°. 8.)

[p. 191]

Lieutenant General Gage. Whitehall 3d Febry 1773

Sir,

I have received your Dispatch of the 2d. of Decr. N°. 3, & have laid it before the King.

I am to presume from the Directions which have been given to you for the Demolition of Fort Pitt that the Opinion of its Inutility was adopted upon the best Grounds, but as the Resolution taken to form Establishments in that part of the Country has, I conceive, made some Alteration in the State of the Question, I can have no other doubt of the propriety of your having consented to the Application made to you by Lieut. Govr. Penn, than what arises from an Apprehension that the District in which that Fort is situated may not be within the Limits of Pensilvania, in which case the Admission of a Garrison provided by the Assembly of that / Colony, [p. 192] without some Stipulation to save the Rights of the Crown, might hereafter be the foundation of a Claim on the part of the Proprietarys to include Lands within their Province to which they have no just Title.

I have received from Sr. Wm. Johnson

an Account of the Congress at Johnson Hall, but it appears to me to contain nothing very conclusive or essential except the Evidence of great Ill-humour & Indisposition towards us in the Indians to the South of the Ohio, which I sincerely wish may not be increased by the greater Scope that is given to the Intrigues & Machinations of our Neighbours on the Mississippi by the Reduction of our Establishments on that River.

Mr Pownall has communicated to me a Letter from Captn Holland by which it appears that the Serjeant, Corporal & twelve pri-
[p 193] vate Men of the / 60th Regt employed with him, pursuant to the Directions of an Order of His Majesty in Council, have been discharged from that Corps, and therefore Mr Holland proposes that the Allowance upon the Estimate for that purpose may be augmented, but I have not thought fit to recommend such Augmentation as I presume you will in consequence of His Majestys Order in Council have thought it necessary either to make good to that Detachment the Amount of their Regimental Pay, out of the Contingent Fund, or to provide Captn Holland with a like Detachment

from some other Corps.

Since my Letter to you of the 9th December a Doubt has occurred whether General Haldimand can legally take upon him the Command of the King's Troops in America in your Absence, and the Attorney & Solicitor General having differed in their Opinion upon a Case laid before them, His Majesty's Confidential Servants have thought it advisable that the House of Commons should be moved for Leave to bring in such a Bill as shall remove all doubt as to the Capacity of the Foreign Officers, who have served in America, to accept such Rank & Command in His Majesty's Troops there, as His Majesty shall think fit to confer upon them. [p. 194]

It will be my Duty to take care that all possible Expedition is used in the Steps taken in this Business, and I hope to be able to acquaint you of the Result of it by the next Packet; in the meantime I am to signify to you that it is His Majesty's Pleasure, that you do not avail yourself of the Leave of Absence which has been transmitted to you until you hear further from me.

[p. 195] / The King having signified His Pleas-
sure that the 21st, the 29th, & the 31st Regi-
ments (concerning the latter of which I have
already wrote to you by the last Packet)
should be this Year brought to Great Bri-
tain from N. America, & to be replaced by
the 7th & 28th (or 3d) from hence & by the 47th from
Ireland, the necessary Orders will be given that
the two first of these Regiments be in readi-
ness to embark at Plymouth, and the lat-
ter at Cork by the 15th of April, & it is His
Majesty's pleasure that you do give the proper
Directions, that the Regiments to be relieved
do hold themselves in readiness to embark as
soon as may be upon the Arrival of the
Transports with the Regiments from Europe.
And I am further to acquaint you that
the 7th Regiment will be landed at Quebec, where
the 21st is to be taken on board, and you will,
[p. 196] upon the Arrival of the 23d & 47th at New York,
send such a part of the Transports to St. Au-
gustine as shall be sufficient to receive the 29th
now stationed there.

I am &c.

Dartmouth.

Endorsed [p. 198] Draft to / Lieut General Gage / Whitehall
3d Febry 1773 / (N. 8.) / Entd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS

[p. 199]

(N°: 4) New. york January 6th: 1773

My Lord,

Your Lordship's Dispatch of September 4th: N°: 2, has been forwarded to me from Boston by Rear Admiral Montagu, but the Vessel sent express by the Admiralty with the Government's Dispatches, was so long on her Passage, thro bad Weather and contrary winds, that I had not the honour to receive it, till the 18th of December.

I have carefully perused the same with the Papers inclosed, and as the several Persons appointed by His Majesty's Commission under the Great Seal, to enquire into the Circumstances of plundering and destroying His Majesty's Schooner the Gaspée, within the Colony of Rhode Island, are by this time met at Newport in said Colony; it will soon be known if there is any Appearance of a Design to Obstruct their Proceedings by Riots and Insurrections. It is the general Belief that no Measures of that Kind will be pursued to defeat the Ends proposed by the Commission, but as Circumstances may happen notwithstanding, to induce the Commissioners to apply for Military / Aid, your Lord- [p. 200]
ship will be assured, that I shall upon such Application send a Body of Troops to their Assistance;

and I hope a Number sufficient to enable the Civil Magistrates to suppress Riots and preserve the Peace, if they will do their Duty.

Your being pleased to desire that I should return to you the Copys of the Earl of Hillsborough's Letters to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, and the Governor and Company of Rhode-Island on the 7th of August last, which were inclosed in his Lordship's Dispatch to me of the same Date I have the honour to send them herewith to your Lordship.

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your Lordship's Letter N°. 3. with one from the Earl of Rochford, in your Lordship's Absence, N°. 4. The first relating to the Report of a Number of Indians being killed in Maryland, and the last containing His Majesty's Orders, for embarking the two Battalions of the Royal American Regiment for the West-Indies.

Your Lordship has received my Letter, acquainting you that the Report of the Murder of the Indians was probably without Foundation; and your Lordship has likewise been informed of the Embarkation of the Royal American Regiment, and that both the Battalions of said Corps were sailed for the Islands;

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to which they were respectively Ordered. I
have therefore / nothing farther to trouble your [p. 201]
Lordship with on those Subjects.

I have the honour to be with the
greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem.

My Lord

your Lordship's,

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Thos Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth,

one of His Majesty's principal Secretarys of State

Endorsed [p. 202] New York 6th January 1773 /
Lieut General Gage / (No 11) / R: 15 February / Entd

[p. 203]

(N: 5:) New: York January 6th: 1773.

My Lord,

I have had the honour to receive your Lordship's Dispatch N: 5, by which I perceive your Lordship expected, that I should have transmitted with my Letter to the Earl of Hillsborough N: 76, a Memorial from Mons: Blouin, containing Propositions for a Civil Constitution in the Illinois; as well as the Extract of Major Hamilton's Letter on that Subject, which was inclosed in said Letter. Mr. Pownall who in your Lordship's Absence acquainted me of the Receipt of my Letter, takes Notice also of the same Omission, and it is proper for me to inform your Lordship more particularly on that Head, and acquaint your Lordship, with all I can recollect to have passed between Mons: Blouin and myself relative to a Civil Establishment at the Illinois. He presented me Memorials that related solely to Complaints of which he desired Redress, but delivered no Memorial containing Propositions for the forming a Civil Constitution, which from the Contents of my Dispatch, your Lordship was led to conclude I had received from him. The / People's wishes or [p. 204] Desires of a Civil Government being however

mentioned, gave Occasion to my sending afterwards to Mons^r Vlaum and his Associate Mons^r. Colajon, to know what kind of Government the People expected and would be satisfied with; intimating, that circumstanced and situated as they were, they could not reasonably expect that a regular Constitutional Government could be formed, for the sake of a small Settlement in a far distant Desert, of little worth or Benefit to the King or his Subjects; and received for Answer, that it required a great deal of time to form a Plan of the kind. I then desired to see the out-Lines of their Plan, and was shewn a rough Sketch that corresponded with what Major Hamilton mentions of the Expectations of the People to choose their Governor, Magistrates &c.^a, and appeared to have been drawn after some Republican Model, a good deal similar to that of the Colony of Connecticut. They were told, Propositions of that Nature would not be received; and that I would not conferr with them on the Subject of a Government to be so constituted: and since that time, which is about eighteen Months ago, I have received no Proposals that had any Relation to the Concerns of the Illinois.

Your Lordship will have observed the

Notice taken in my Dispatch No 76, of a Mes-
:sage that was to be sent by the King's Or-
der to the Settlers at Post Vincent on the Oua-
:bache River, to remove from that Country
into some of His Majesty's settled Colonies. I
have since / received their Answer to said Mes- [p. 205]
:sage in a Letter to Captain Lord of the 18th.
Regiment, who commands at Kaskaskies; of which
I have the honour to transmit your Lordship
a Copy; but the Deputys they promise to send,
to inform me of their Claims or Titles to the
Lands on which they are Settled, have not yet
appeared. Another Message was sent at the same
time to the Indians of that Country, to recon-
:cile them to the Measure, which could not
be delivered as the Chiefs were on their Hunt,
and the Messenger was in Danger of his Life
from a few Savages, who on the Report of
a Man's being come to turn away the white
People, demanded that he should be delivered
up to them, but he fortunately secreted him-
:self till they were pacified.

A Number of the Ohio Indians were
at Kaskaskies during the Summer sending Belts
to the Southern Nations, and held Meetings with
some of the Tribes who dwell on the Mississippi

and Missouri Rivers; pretending to the Command-
-ing Officer that they were employed by Sir
William Johnson; tho' its more probable, they
were acting upon the Plan of the general
Confederacy between the Western and Southern
Nations, which they formed about three years
ago. They were of some use to Captain Lord
in bringing the Kikapous to Kaskaskies, a
Tribe from the Ouabache who at times have
killed and captivated People at the Illinois, with
whom the Captain hoped to make a Peace,
that would render the Communication with that
Country more secure.

[p 206]

/Mr. Stewart's Letters confirm the Intelli-
gence of the Wells carrying amongst the Southern
Nations on the Scheme of a general Peace, but
it does not appear how far the Projectors of that
formidable Union are likely to succeed. The Dif-
ficulties that must attend the Completion of such
a Plan must be great and many, but the Six-
Nations have shewn Apprehensions of it.

Your Lordship is not pleased yet to de-
cide upon the Measure of withdrawing Cap-
tain Lord with the Detachment under his
Command from Kaskaskies; I mean to post-
pone the sending Necessarys to them as long

as possible, that the Expence may be saved if they are to be removed; but I can't well de. lay it longer than the beginning of May, least the Waters should be too low; and the Distance they are from all Supplys is so very great, that it requires much time and Risk to get any thing conveyed to them.

In my last your Lordship was informed, that Orders had been sent to Fort. Pitt, at the Desire of Lieutenant Governor Penn, directing the Officer commanding that Garrison to leave a small Detachment there, Mr. Penn hopeing the Assembly of Pensyl. vania might be prevailed upon, to raise a small Body of Troops, and keep them in Pay to garrison the said Fort. I am now to acquaint your Lordship, that the Orders arrived too late, the Troops were all Marched, except four men left to take care of a few Boats, and March. ed into Philadelphia on the 9th of last Month. But I apprehend it is of no / other Consequence than the Disappoint. ment of my Intentions to comply with Mr. Penn's Request. [p. 207]

I have the honour to be with

the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient

and most humble Servant,

Thos Gage

Right Hon.ble Earl of Dartmouth

one of His Maj.ty's principal Secretarys of State.

Endorsed [p 208] New York 6 January 1770/ Lieut Gen.l Gage / (N.o 5) / R: 15 Febriary/ Ent.d

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE

[p. 209]

/Pour copie/

Monsieur,

Nous avons reçu les Ordres du Roy que vous avez eû la Bonté de nous envoyer pour sortir du Paris; nous donnerons à Sa Majesté dans toutes les Occasions des Marques de notre Fidelité, et de notre Obeissance, Mais il nous paroit que Le Roy notre Maitre n'est pas instruit des Titres de Concessions que nous avons sur ces Terres, c'est ce que nous engage d'envoyer à Monsieur Le General Gage deux Deputés pour l'instuire de nôs Droits affin de supplier Sa Majesté de Nous faire justice.

Nous avons l'Honneur d'etre avec un tres profond Respect,

Monsieur,

Votre tres humble et tres obeissant Serviteurs

(Signé)

Au Poste Vincenne
le 21e Juillet 1772.

Marque x de Noyon
Marque x Cordinot
Marque x La Deroute
Marque x Bienvil

Robelin
Ste Marie,
Baullon
Louis tantier
Jean Baptiste St. Aub...
Bate Caunaure
Pierre Gosselin
Francois Barrois

/Veu droite

[p. 210]

Endorsed [p. 212] Copy of a Letter from / the Inhabi-
tants at Post- / Vincent on the River / Ouabache,
to Capt Lord / of the 18th Regt Comman-/ding
at Kaskaskies in / the Illinois Country. / In Lieut
Gen.l Gage's of the / 6 Janry . N° 5

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLE...

[p. 213]

New York January 6th: 1773.

Sir,

In your Letter of October 7th: you acquaint me that the Proposals for a Civil Government made by the Inhabitants of the Illinois, and mentioned by me as accompanying the Extract of Major Hamilton's Letter in my Dispatch N°. 76, was not inclosed in my Packet.

You had good Reason from my Letter and the Extract inclosed, to suppose that there had been an Omission in not transmitting the said Proposals of the Inhabitants, but I never received them, from Monsieur Blouin, and I explain that Matter by this Opportunity to the Earl of Dartmouth.

I return you Thanks for your Information of the Rank and Pay which his Majesty has been graciously pleased to bestow upon Lieut. Colonel Dalrymple, and that his Majesty had also entrusted him with the whole Direction of the Expedition against the Charibs

I am with great Regard and Esteem

Sir, / Your most Obedient

humble Servant

John Pownall Esqr. Thos Gage

Endorsed [p. 216] New York 6 Janry 1773 / Lieut Genl. Gage / J. P / R: 15 February / Entd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 217]

(N°. 9)

Lieut: Gen.l Gage. Whitehall March 3d. 1773

Sir,

Your Dispatches of the 5th & 6th of January N°. 4 & 5 have been received and laid before the King.

The propositions towards forming a Govt. for the Illinois Country, suggested to you long ago by the Inhabitants of that District were certainly in the Outline of them too absurd and extravagant to afford the least ground for consideration, but it has always appeared & does still appear to me that if those Inhabitants have (as I conceive they have) a Right, under the Treaty of Paris, to continue in their Possessions, it is both dangerous & disgraceful to leave that District without such Regulations, as may on the one hand ensure to the Inhabitants that protection in their civil Rights which they are entitled to expect, or on the other hand secure their Allegiance as Subjects. I shall therefore think it my Duty to make this an object of my Attention, & I shall [p. 218] hope, upon your return to England, to receive such lights from you as may direct my Judgement in a Business of so great intricacy and enable me to form

an Opinion of what may be finally proper to be done.

You will therefore not omit to bring with you every Paper relative to that Country which you think may be useful in such a consideration, and that may be necessary to explain, as well the Causes as the Effects of those abuses and Disorders, which, in some of your former dispatches you say had prevailed to a great Degree of Enormity in that Country.

The State of the Settlements at Post St Vincent on the Ouabache will neccessarily make a part of this consideration, seeing that the Inhabitants there no longer appear a lawless vagabond Banditti, as they have been represented to be, but in the light of Subjects [p. 219] claiming the King's protection & countenance / in Right of Possessions held under regular Titles.

When I reflect upon the importance of the Objects I have already mentioned, and view the Danger to which the Interior of America is exposed from the appearance of ill humor and Confederacy amongst the Savages, I feel impatient for the advice & information I may expect to receive from you on subjects of so much importance, and I

very much Lament that the Business respect-
-ing the Question that has arisen touching
the Legality of Genl Haldimands taking the
command should be still in such a State
as to make it necessary for me to desire
your longer continuance in America; but as
the Bill which is prepared for removing this
difficulty has but just found it's way to the
House of Commons, I am unavoidably oblig-
-ed to desire you will not leave your
Command 'till you hear further from me.
In the / mean time you will inform Genl [p. 220]
Haldimand that it will be highly necessary
that he should, as soon as possible, transmit
to me a proper Certificate of his having qualified
himself to enjoy the benefits of a natural born
subject, according to the forms prescribed by the
Act of the 2d of His present Majesty; and I
believe you will think that it may be prop-
-er to give the like Intimation to all the for-
-eign Officers under the same Predicament.

I am &c.a

Dartmouth.

Endorsed [p. 222] Draft to / Lieut: Genl Gage. / 3d
March 1773. / (No 9.) / Endd

[p. 223]

New York February 3d. 1773.

Sir,

I am to beg the Favor of you to present my best Respects to Lord Dartmouth, and to acquaint his Lordship, that having no Letter of his Lordship's unanswered, and having received no Advices, except one Letter from the Illinois of no consequence, since my Dispatch in January, I do not trouble his Lordship by the opportunity of this Packet.

I have the honour to be with very great Regard,

Sir,

Your most obedient
humble Servant
Thos Gage

John Pownall Esqr

Endorsed [p 226] New York Febry 3d. 1773. / Lieut. Genl. Gage. / Jl. / Ry 26th March. / Entd

[p. 227]

(N°. 6) New york February 8th 1773.

My Lord

The February Packet having been de-
-tained here beyond her stated time, and the
December Mail arriving from Falmouth before
her Departure, I have the opportunity immed-
-iately to acknowledge the honour of your Lord-
-ship's Letter N°. 6. of the 9th of December.

No Intimation having been given of
any Design to withdraw the Detachment of
Troops left at Kaskaskies in the Illinois Coun-
-try, I am assured that the Commanding
Officer has taken every Precaution judged
Necessary for his Security; but I will take
the first Opportunity to acquaint him, with
the King's farther Pleasure respecting the
Continuance of the Detachment in that Coun-
-try, that if any thing has been omitted
that can contribute to their better Con-
-venience and Security, it may be remedied
without Delay.

It gives me Pleasure, that the Dis-
-tribution of the Troops in North America,
transmitted in my / Dispatch N°. 1. has met [p. 228]
your Lordship's Approbation, and I shall pay due
Attention to your Lordship's Commands, in

transmitting a like Return from time to time, as Changes are made in the Stations of the Troops.

Your Lordship is pleased to remark the unfavorable Aspect of Indian Affairs in general, and more especialy to the West-ward. The ill Temper of many Nations I conceive to have proceeded from Accidents that may soon be reconciled, but the bad Disposition of the Western Nations has been of some standing, having taken its Rise from the Cessions of Lands made by the Six Na-tions at Fort Stanwix; and finding themselves too weak alone to oppose that Confederacy, they have ever since been endeavouring to form Alliances. It appears by a Letter received yes-terday from Mr Stewart, that they are still Negotiating with the Southern Nations; but he thinks the Cherokees will not separate them-selves from the Interests of the Six Nations, and that they are gratefull for the Peace made between them, thro' our Mediation: But he adds, that it is certain they must be ac-quainted with the Attempt to form a general Confederacy, and they have not been so com-municative on that head, as he had Reason

REPRODUCED FROM

to expect.

Much Pains have been taken to keep the Western Tribes well affected to ourselves, and I find they received the News of the Demolition of Fort: Pitt as the strongest Proof of our Friendship and good Inten=tions towards / them. I have the honour [p.229] to transmit your Lordship an Extract of a Letter I have lately received from the Indian Officer, who was sent as far as Scioto to acquaint the Nations with that Event; by which it appears, that they have expressed strong sentiments of Gratitude to=wards us, for haveing removed a great Object of their Jealousy.

I am to acknowledge your Lord=ship's Circular Letter of December 8th in=closing a copy of His Majesty's Most gra=cious Speech to both Houses of Parliament, together with Copies of their Addresses; and to assure your Lordship that the Harmo=ny which appears to Subsist between all the Branches of the Legislature, gives very great Satisfaction to all His Majes=ty's faithfull Subjects.

I have the honour to be, with

the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Thos. Gage

Right Hon.ble Earl of Dartmouth,
one of His Maj.ty's principal Secr.ys of State.

Endorsed [p. 230] New York Febr 8th 1773./ Lieut.Gen.l Gage./ (N°. 6.) / Ky 26th March./ Entd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

[p 231]

Extract of a Letter from Mr. Alexander Mc. Kee Deputy Indian Agent, to General Gage. Dated Pittsburgh November 26th 1772.–

They (the Indians) appeared exceedingly well pleased with the demolition of the Works here, and said provided it was generally done throughout this Country, and all the sharp edged Tools taken away, it would be the strongest proof of Friendship that could be given them, and what they long wished to see executed; for whilst those Weapons were constantly before the Eyes of bad People, it was hard to prevent them from doing Mischief, from a suspicion the same was intended against themselves; that now it gave them great pleasure to hear what I had told them, and that as soon as their Hunts were over, they would visit their Brethren at Pittsburgh to testify to them their Satisfaction upon this Head, & return their unfeigned Thanks; There is the greatest reason to expect a very large Body of Indians there early in the Spring upon this Business.

Endorsed [p 234] Extract of a Letter from / Pittsburg. / In Lieut. Genl. Gage's (No 6.) / of 8th Feby 1773.–

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE

[p 235]

Separate. New. York February 8th 1773.

My Lord,

I have had the honour to receive your Lordship's Separate Letter of the 9th of December, inclosing His Majesty's Sign Manual for granting me Leave of Absence, and to return to England.

Your Lordship will be assured that I receive this Mark of His Majesty's Royal favour with the warmest sense of Duty and Gratitude, and return my most respectfull Thanks, that His Majesty has been graciously pleased to condescend to my Request. Nor am I insensible of what I owe to your Lordship's good Offices, which your Lordship will permit me to acknowledge.

It will be some Months before I make use of His Majesty's Permission, as I shall wait the Arrival of Major General Haldimand from Pensacola, and put every thing into his Hands that shall be Necessary for his Instruction in carrying on His Majesty's service during my Absence.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord, / your Lordship's, /

Most obedient, / and most humble Servt. /

Thos Gage

Right Honble Earl of
Dartmouth, one of His
Majty's principal Secretarys of State.

Endorsed [p. 238] New Yorke Febr 8th 1773./ Lieut.Gen.l
Gage / (Separate) / Ry 26th March / Ent.d

(No: 7) March 3d: 1770.

My Lord,

I have the honour to transmit your Lordship a copy of a Letter which I have received from the Governor of Bermuda, with a copy of a Letter to said Governor from Mr Smith, Collector of the Customs at Bermuda, on the Subject of sending Troops into that Island, to assist the Officers of His Majesty's Revenue in the Execution of their Duty.

Having a few years ago received His Majesty's Orders to withdraw the Troops from Bermuda, I must leave the Necessity of replacing them there, to the King's Determination, and act therein as His Majesty shall hereafter please to direct. But your Lordship will permit me to take the Liberty to represent, that the Measure would at present be inconvenient. Four Battalions have been taken from this Establishment for the Service of the West-Indies, and St: Augustine, from whence its most convenient with the Assistance of His Majestys ships stationed at the Bahamas, to make Detachments either to the Bermuda or Bahama Islands, has

[p 240]
now only one / Regiment, which has already de-
tached a company to the Island of New. Pro-
vidence, and the remainder is not more than
requisite to do the Duty of the Fort, and the
Posts dependent.

The Works at Pensacola do not appear
to have been carried on with as much alacrity
as I could wish, tho' I have hopes given me,
they will now be pushed forward with more
Diligence, but I have the Satisfaction to ac-
quaint your Lordship that the Indian Tribes
on the lower parts of the Mississippi are quiet
and well inclined; and that the Spanish Go-
vernor of Louisiana seems disposed to keep them
so. I have received many Accounts of that Gen-
tleman's Civilitys to His Majesty's Subjects who
occasionly go into his Government, and the De-
puty Indian Agent for West-Florida writes from
New-Orleans to Major General Haldimand, that
the Governor entertains Ideas of Indians in gen-
eral and of the Neighbouring Tribes in particu-
lar, which shew he has nothing more at Heart
than to keep up Harmony and good under-
standing, which he takes all possible means
to preserve.

As Accounts which have been transmitted

of the Mississippi the Iberville and the Lakes, have differed, and conceiving it to be of Im-portance that every Circumstance respecting the State of those Countrys should be ascertained with the greatest Accuracy, I sent Instructions to Lieutenant Hutchins Assistant Engineer to go down the Mississippi from the Illinois a-bout two years ago, to survey the Rivers and Country, and to report his Remarks and Obser-vations on every Object worthy Notice. An Acci-dent prevented his going at the time, but Having had occasion since to send him to Pensacola, Major General Haldimand has [p. 241] employed him on the Service first intended, and lately ordered him with additional In-structions up the Mississippi to New-Orleans, and from thence to the Natchés, from whence he will endeavor to come down by Land to Manchac; and take the Levels of the Iberville as exactly as possible down to the little River Amité, which he will also examine, and then proceed to Lakes Maurepas and Ponchartrain. Sir General acquaints me, that he finds Lieu-tenant Hutchins very exact in his Surveys and judicious in his Remarks, and gives me Hopes of obtaining good Draughts, and Observations

upon those Countrys which can be depended up-
on; And I shall not fail to transmit them
to your Lordship as soon as I receive them.

I have the honour to be, with the
greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

your Lordship's

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Thos Gage

Right Hon.ble Earl of Dartmouth.

&c &c &c H: Majty's principal Secretarys of State.—

Endorsed (p. 242.) New York March 3d 1773./ Lieut.
General Gage / (No 7) / Rd 6th April./ Ent.d

Copy/ Bermuda December 5th 1772.

Sir,

I think proper to acquaint General Gage of an Indignity offered to Government here. And I am under the Necessity to repeat my Application, for a Company of Soldiers to be quartered in these Islands, for the Preservation of his Majesty's Revenue and the Assistance of the Custom House Officers.

The Master and Owners with some of the Inhabitants, having presumed to force on Board, and to retake from the Custom house Officer, a Sloop that had been properly seized for a Breach of the Laws of Trade, for Landing Foreign Rum and other Goods &c without Entry at the Custom House. And have Run away with the said Sloop to Sea, without any Register or Custom House Papers. And did most Audaciously carry Negroes on board the Vessel to assist them in this Violation, by Suffering or encouraging the Negroes to Strike the White People, and forcing the Custom House Officer, and the few People with him that the Collector had sent to take Charge of the Vessel to quit the said Sloop, and after they had forced off the Custom

[p. 243]

Copy /

Bermuda December 5th 1772.

Sir,

I think proper to acquaint General Gage of an Indignity offered to Government here. And I am under the Necessity to repeat my Application, for a Company of Soldiers to be quartered in these Islands, for the Preservation of his Majesty's Revenue and the Assistance of the Custom House Officers.

The Master and Owners with some of the Inhabitants, having presumed to force on Board, and to retake from the Custom house Officer, a Sloop that had been properly Seized for a Breach of the Laws of Trade, for Landing Foreign Rum and other Goods &c without Entry at the Custom House. And have Run away with the said Sloop to Sea, without any Register or Custom House Papers. And did most Audaciously carry Negroes on board the Vessel to assist them in this Violation, by Suffering or encouraging the Negroes to Strike the White People, and forcing the Custom House Officer, and the few People with him that the Collector had sent to take Charge of the Vessel to quit the said Sloop, and after they had forced off the Custom

House Officer, run away with the Sloop to Sea.

I have to Add that even some of the

[p 244]

Inhabitants refused the Collector Assistance when Summoned agreable to Law.

And that they have not been able to find or secure half the Goods that it is supposed the Vessel brought.

And it may be reasonably believed, that most of the Traders are Smuglers especially such as frequent St. Eustatia, Curacoa, St. Thomas's or Santa Cruz, therefore some support to Government is absolutely wanted, to prevent such irregularities, and such other contempt of Government as mentioned in my former Letter of the 9th of January 1771.

Otherwise the very few Officers of Government here will not be able to perform their Duty; more especially since some of the Inhabitants have been so Audacious to refuse the Collector Assistance or to obey a Lawful Summons.

I have the honor to be.

Sir,

Yea

P. S. (Signed) George James Brewer

After the Sloop had been taken out of Port to

REPRODUCED FROM THE BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Sea, fourteen Days, they returned with the Sloop / having (sic) no Register or Papers, and delivered her up to the Collector of the Customs.

Since which Act, another Sloop hath run away under the same Predicament is supposed, having Foreign Rum on Board, without her Register or Papers from the Custom House.—

To His Excellency General Gage

Endorsed [p. 246] Copy of a Letter from / Governor Bruere, to General / Gage. / Dated Bermuda 5th Decemr. 1772 / In Lieut. Genl. Gage's (N° 7) / of 3d. March 1773. / (1)

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

[N. 24?]

Copy /

Bermuda, Custom House 29th Novemr 1772.

Sir,

I am under the necessity of acquaint-ing your Excellency that I think his Majesty's Service respecting the Revenue, receives great Detri-ment for want of his Majesty's Troops being Garrisoned in these Islands.

On the 27th Instant I sent the Cus-tom House Boat and Six Persons on board the Sloop Molly Percent Trott Master from St Martins to Seize and take Possession of the said Sloop and Cargo, and to bring her from the Castle Harbour to St Georges, in Order for Trial in the Court of Vice Ad-miralty in Consequence of some information I had received, and the Master Shuffling and refusing, to swear to the Report of the said Sloop. The People boarded, and took Posses-sion of the said Sloop accordingly, but not having Time in that Day, nor a proper Wind to bring the said Sloop, out of the said Castle Harbour to Town, they remain-ed on board all night. The next Morn-ing being the 28th Instant. The People that I had sent on board, began to weigh the Anchors, the Wind then being

proper for bringing the Sloop out of the said
[p. 248]
Castle Harbour, and had got one Anchor / on
board, but on weighing the other, they were
set upon and boarded by People from the
Shore in Boats, to the Number of Thirty
or Forty, Who after a short Scuffle, over-
-came our People, and carried the said Sloop
to Sea, and the Pilot and Three of our Peo-
-ple with them, however they afterwards put
our People on Shore, on the South Side of
these Islands; –

I have since Seized Five Hogsheads
of Foreign Rum, that they had Clandestinely
landed before our People got on Board, and no
doubt they have landed more, and perhaps
other Goods, but they have so secreted them,
that I cannot find them at present.

This Sufficiently shews the Neces-
-sity of King's Troops in such Ser-
-vice, for the People here being mostly
Seafaring Persons, and Pressed as it
were into the Service, it is presum-
-ed dont act with that Vigour, nor Strike
that Terror into their Opponents as the
King's Troops regularly Armed and dis-
-ciplined do.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MARYLAND

All which is Submitted by.

Your Excellency's

Hex

(Signed) Thos Smith

Governor Bruere.

Endorsed [p. 250] Copy of a Letter from / Mr Smith, Collector of the / Customs, to Governor Bruere. / Dated / Bermuda, Custom House / 29th November 1772. / In Lieut Genl Gage's (Nº 7) / of 3d March 1773. / (2) / dr

(N° 10.) [p. 251]

Lieutenant Genl. Gage. Whitehall 10th. April 1773.

Sir,

I have received your Dispatches of the 8th. Febry & 3d March. N° 6 and 7, and have laid them before the King.

The Accounts which I received at the same time from Sir Willm Johnson of the State of Affairs in his Department have by no means diminished my Fears of what may soon happen from the present Jealousy and ill Temper of the Indians; On the Contrary there is still greater Reason to apprehend that a dangerous Confederacy is forming that may have Consequences very fatal to the Security of the Colonies, you cannot therefore be too Attentive to the safety of [p. 252]
Our Establishments on the Lakes and of what remains of Our Possession on the Mississippi; and you will do well to instruct the Officers commanding at the different Posts to be upon their guard & to watch with the greatest Circumspection every circumstance that may Occur in the Indian Country, and to take every Occasion of communicating to you the Result of their Observations.

The Advices, you have received from Gen.
=eral Haldimand of the peaceable disposition of
the Indians to the Southward, correspond with
the Accounts which Mr. Stuart (sic) has transmit.
=ted to me, and I make no doubt that the
Govr. of New Orleans will regulate his Conduct
towards the Savages, by the just and hu.
=mane Sentiments he has expressed to the De.
=puty Agent.

[p. 253] / The happy issue of the Expedition a.
gainst the Charibs in St Vincent, has given
great Satisfaction, and it is the King's Pleasure
that you do in the most public manner sig.
=nify to the Troops employed on that Ser.
=vice His Majesty's approbation of their Conduct
& behaviour.

I am &c.a
Dartmouth.

Endorsed [p. 254] Drat to Lieut Genl Gage. / 10th
April 1773. / (No. 10.) / Entd

Separate [p. 255]

Lieut. General Gage. Whitehall 10th April 1773

Sir,

I have recd your separate Letter of the 8th of Feby, & have the satisfaction to acquaint you, that the Act which has for its Object the removal of the Difficulty that had occurred in respect to the command of the King's Troops in North America devolving upon General Haldimand, has passed both Houses of Parliament & recd the Royal Assent. You are therefore at Liberty to avail yourself of the King's Leave to come to England, whenever it shall be most convenient to you.

I inclose to you a printed copy of the Act and am

Sir &c.

Dartmouth.

Endorsed [p. 258] Drat to / Lieut. General Gage / Whitehall 10th April 1773. / Separate / Entd

[p. 259]

(N°. 8.) New york April 7th 1773.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's Dispatch N°. 7. has been duely received, with a Copy of a Letter from Your Lordship to Major General Dalrymple, Signifying His Majesty's Pleasure that the 31st. Regiment should be sent directly to Great Britain, as soon as the Service on which said Regiment is employed at St. Vincents is compleated, and not return to North America as before directed.

We have been informed here from Authority that a Treaty of Peace and Friendship was concluded with the Shawnees on the 17th. of February, and that most of the Troops were preparing to leave the Island; but some Letters report that the 31st. Regiment would not sail till late in March; in which case, if your Lordship's Letter found a speedy conveyance, it's probable the Orders contained in it will have Effect.

In my Letter to your Lordship N°. 5. [p. 260] I inclosed a / Copy of a Letter from the Settlers at Post Vincenne to Captain Lord, Commanding at the Illinois; on the Subject of the Kings Orders to them to remove from the Ouabache,

and retire into some of His Majesty's settled Colonies: I have since received a Letter from those People accompanied with a Remonstrance, of which I have the honour to transmit Copies to your Lordship, together with a Copy of the Proclamation published by me, to which they refer. And as they plead, that they have Titles to the Lands on which they are settled, I will take the Liberty to trouble your Lordship, with some Remarks on that head.

It was customary with the French, to give Powers to their Governors or Commanders in the Indian Country, to grant Lotts of Lands contiguous to some of their Posts; which when approved of by the Governor General of the Province on which said Posts depended, and confirmed by him, were deemed valid; and entered accordingly in the Registers of the Government. But Commanders sometimes exceeded their Powers, and their Grants were not confirmed we have Knowledge of this Method of giving Lands, from various Claims made by People at the Detroit, who all claiming under Grants of different Commanding Officers, there has been Occasion, in Order to prove the Validity of their Grants, to have recourse to the Registers of the

REPRODUCED FROM

Province of Quebec; which were delivered to His Majestys Governors on the Cession of that Coun. =try. I am / informed that Land was grant. [p. 261]
.ed in the same Manner at the Illinois, tho' I never heared that any was given away on the Ouabache: It is however possi. =ble that the Officers who commanded at Post Vincennes, might have granted some Lotts of Land, but it's not so easy, as in the Case of the Detroit, to have recourse to Registers to prove that the Grants were made by Au. =thority; for Post. Vincenne as well as the Illi. =nois, formerly depended on the Province of Louisiana.

The People must either Claim under such Titles as have been mentioned or else by Indian Titles; the latter of which, I can't learn were ever admitted by the French, and I apprehend cannot be admitted by us, with. =out establishing a very dangerous Precedent. But if Credit may be given to Reports con. =cerning them, many of those Settlers have strolled from the Detroit, from both sides of the Mississippi, and other Places, and seat. =ed themselves at Post. Vincenne without any Permission, or any Colour of Right or Title.

Since the Receipt of their Letter, I have wrote to the People to transmit without Delay, a List of all the settlers; to mention each Per:son by Name, the Date of his Grant, by whom granted, by whom confirmed, and where it is re:gistered. If they comply with my Demand in the Manner directed, it will throw some Light on the Nature and Justice of their Claims, and if it is judged Necessary to proceed to Proofs, I apprehend that Permission might be obtained to search the Archives at New-Orleans.

[p 262]

/ I have by the same opportunity wrote to the Commanding Officer at Kaskaskies, to de:sire he would confer again with the People of the Illinois on the Subject of a Civil Go:vernment, and endeavor to prevail on them to send, thro' him, some reasonable Proposals on that head. And gave him farther Direc:tions to do every thing wanted for the Se:curity of the Post he has taken, if anything Necessary thereto has been omitted.

Information has been received by Let:ters from the Detroit on the 24th of December, of an Attack upon a Trader and his Servants at St Joseph by the Pouteatamie Indians; in which some were killed and wounded on both

REPRODUCED FROM THE ORIGINAL

sides; and the Trader made his Escape to the Detroit, with one of his Servants. He sus-pects that a French Man, who has traded a considerable time at that Place, and mar-ried an Indian Woman, set the Savages up-on him, to deterr others from going there, and to enjoy alone the Trade of the Vil-lage; of which Practices he has been suspected before, tho' it will be very difficult to con-vict him. Within these three years there has been as many Traders killed at St Joseph by those Indians, and their Effects plundered; And as it is become absolutely requisite to take Mea-sures, that shall put a stop to such hor-rid Proceedings, I have ordered the offi-r com-manding at the Detroit, to make particular Enquiry into the late Affair; and if he finds the Trader has been attacked in his Law-full Pursuits and without Cause, that he should take it up in a high strain, / and [fr 2(.3)] make a regular Demand of Satisfaction from the Nation. and that this may be done in Form and agreeably to their own Customs and Ceremonies, I have desired Sir William Johnson to give his Advice, and Directions how to proceed I have farther ordered the Command.

-ing Officer, if Proof can be procured of the French. Man's Guilt, to try by Strata-gem or Force get him into his Power, and send him Prisoner to Montreal.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient

and Most humble Servant,

Thos Gage

Right Hon^ble Earl of Dartmouth

one of His Maj^ties principal Secretarys of State.

Endorsed [p. 264] New York 7th April 1773 / Lieut Gen^l Gage / (N° 8) / R 24 May / Ent^d

Pour Copie,

[p. 265]

Monsieur,

Nous avons reçu avec autant de Respect que de Surprise la proclamation dont votre Excellence a Ordonné qu'on nous fit la publication; Plein de Respect pour tout ce qui porte l'empreinte de l'autho-rité nous aurions Obéi sans differer, si nous avoit été possible, et si nous n'avions re-connu, que la Chose ne regardoit que des Vagabons, et non des Habitans paisibles Cul-tivateurs, ayant des possessions sur des li-eux sacrés, et que notre Obéissance même seroit injurieuse à sa Majesté, et contraire à ses interets; D'ailleurs votre Excellence Mon-sieur peut mieux que personne Connoitre l'impossibilité absolue ou nous nous trou-vons de transporter au loin nos femmes et nos Enfans, / sans autres ressources qu' [p. 266]
une vaine Esperance, d'être reçus comme les autres sujets, Ce qui nous feroit effective-ment meriter le titre de Vagabonds; Nous vous supplions Monsieur de prendre en Con-sideration, tant cette Lettre, que les Res-pectueuses Représentations, que nous avons l'honneur de vous adresser cy Joint, que

nous vous prions de faire parvenir à un Prince, pour le quel nous serons toujours prets, à sacrifier nos vies et nos biens, lors. que son service le requerera (sic) réellement;

Nous avons l' honneur d'être avec le plus profond Respect,

De Votre Excéllence,.

Monsieur,

Vos trés humbles, et trés obéissans serviteurs,

A Vincennes le 18e 7bre 1772.

Ste, Marie Commandant.

Baudon — Marque de la deroute Capne

Bosseron — Marque x de Chabot

Chapelle — Marque de x Convoyer

Bapthe — / huber Beau

[Pr 267] / Miliet — Veuve Mallet — St. Aubin d'Isy

Ducharme. — Marque de x Pr Lechon.

Chabot x le Jeune. — Marque de x Berronche

Olivier Soutier — Marque de x la tulipe

Marque Millet x Cordinat — Marque x d'epagel

Chine. — Marque de x Deslorient. — Marque de x Perron

Marque de x Danir — LE Deline — Le Deline

fr: Bosseron — Marque de x Brunet

Marque de x Reaux. — Perront x fils — Marque de x Corneau

Marié. — françois godére — Marque de x Cartier

Marque de x Vernudre — Chal baunaux — Louis Crepo

Spolite Bolon fils Marque de x Boye

Marque de x la vigne Marque de x Jean marie Barron

Marque de x Villeneuve Marque de x Jn Laviolette

Marque x allaire Marque de x Charles Bonneau fils

Louis mallet françois barrois. Vudroit

J B x Valcour Marque de x St. Ysier

Marque de x Binel Joseph Perrodot, Renée Cordere

Marque des x Etres Marque de x Latrimouille

Marque de x Dennoyon le Jeune. Marque de x Dennoyon l'aîné

Marque de Morrin

Endorsed [p. 2683] Copy of a Letter from / the Inhabitants of / Post Vincenne to Genl. / Gage. / Dated September / 18th. 1772. / Recd. March 23d. / 1773 / In Lieut Genl. Gages of / the 7th April No 8 / 1.

Pour Copie, [p. 269]

Tres humbles Representations, qu'ont l'honneur de faire, à Son Excellence Monsieur Le Major General Gage, les habitans de Vincennes sur le Oüabache, au sujet de la proclamation du huit Avril dernier.

Monsieur,

Le desespoir seroit l'unique Ressource des malheureux supplians, s'ils n'avoient la Confiance la plus assurée, dans la Justice de Sa Majesté Britanique, dans la droiture de ses intentions, et dans les bons Offices que Vous voudrez bien leur rendre auprés du Throne.

Dans la Consternation qu'a generalement rependue parmi nous, la publication de Votre proclamation du huit Avril dernier, Nous avons inutilement chercher les Causes d'ordres si affligeants et si Rigoureux, et d'aprés le Jugement le plus Sévére de nos [p. 270] actions depuis que nous vivons sous l'heureux Gouvernement de Sa Majesté, nous avons cru qu'il falloit en chercher la Source, dans l'avidité de ceux qui ont envie d'envahir nos héritages, et qui pour y parvenir ont cherché à noircir notre Conduite; Pourions nous

en Éffet, sans manquer au Respect dû à la Justice de sa Majesté, à sa parole Sacrée et à ses sermens inviolables, donner une autre source à un Ordre, (qu'il nous soit permis de le dire avec Respect) si inhumain et qui sape son principe, son droit de Souveraineté, dans ces Contrées, puisque le même Acte qui le lui assure, promet de respecter nos possessions; Depuis quand sous le Gouvernement le plus Équitable se Joueroit 'on de la propriété qui ne peut periciliter qu'il ne soit lui Même en Danger. Nous nous Sommes méconnus dans les termes de la proclamation de votre Excéllence, et ces mêmes termes nous rassurent sur l'avenir, puisqu'il / [p. 271] paroit qu'on en veut qu'à des Vagabonds, au lieu que nous formons un peuple d'habitans tranquiles, Cultivant des térres que nous avoit concédées sa Majestié très Chrétiénne, ou que nous avons acheté et souvent arrosé de notre sang, Tout titre aussi sacré qu'inviolable sous un Gouvernement dont le fondement inmébrandable est assis sur la justice et l'equité;

Nous ne nous sommes point établis ici à l'avanture, et contre les Ordres du Roi,

ainsi qu'on l'a insinué à sa Majesté, et peut être même à votre Excellence, Notre Établissement est de soixante et dix années, et par conséquent bien antérieur au Gouvernement de sa Majesté, pour la perpétuité de laquelle nous formons des voeux sincéres. Il a été fait par Ordre et sous la protection de sa Majesté trés Chrétiénne, par un Officier de ses troupes, qui y Commandoit En son Nom Aprés lui, nous avons toujours eu d'autres Commendans François Jusqu'á la paix, qui en a assuré la / possession à la [fr. 272]
Grande Brétagne. Les traités qui fixent les limites entre les Indiens et les Blancs, ainsi que les Ordres dont votre Proclamation fait Mention, nous ont toujours été trés Inconnus. D'ailleurs, Ils sont ou Anterieurs ou Posterieurs à la derniére paix avec la France; Dans le prémier cas Ils ne pouvoient nous concerner, puisque nous n'étions point sujets Bretons, Dans le second Ils n'ont pu étre faits que sous la Reserve de nos droits; Quant aux reproches qu'on nous fait de vivre sans loix, et sans Gouvernement; c'est un Pére qui les fait à des Enfans incapables de se conduire eux mêmes, c'est à lui d'y pourvoir.

Nôtre Ignorance, en cette partie, et notre Soumission Exigeoit que le Gouvernement y pour-
-veut et répondit du Succés; Quelle Intérrup-
-tion avons nous Apporté au Commerce a moins qu'on
ne veuille nous rendre responsables de la lan-
-gueur ou Il est Generallement tombé dans
[p. 273] ces Contrées, soit par le déffaut de Vente / de
nos denrées, comme par le passé, soit par une
surcharge de Marchandises Excédante de moitié,
Celles qui peuvent être consommées et payées,
soit par la façon des traites, et Encore
plus par le déffaut de contenir et de con-
-duire les sauvages, qui se portent à toutes sortes
d' Excés, et qui traitent à leur fantaisie.

Qu'on nous Envoye des troupes, On
verra toutes choses Rentrer dans l'ordre, le
Commerce renaitre, et nous devenir des hommes
utiles, et que de tous les Endroits, celui
ci est le plus nécéssaire, quoique le plus
négligé, étant le Centre entre le Détroit et
le fort Pitt, et les Illinois, le passage des
Nations, et la sureté de la belle Riviére et
du Mississipi; Qu'il nous soit permis de
répresenter à son Excellence, que si sa Ma-
-jesté est dans le dessein d'etablir ce pays,
Il faut toujours commencer par le haut, qui

fait la sureté du bas, auquel il peut prêter promptement sécours, au lieu qu'il ne peut en recevoir que de trés tardifs par la Dif: ficulté de Remonter, celui qui / sera Maitre [p. 274] du haut, par cette Raison le sera toujours du bas.

Le Crime qu'on nous fait de détruire le Gibier, est de nul Invention, Nous chassons ainsi que nous fesions par le passé pour vivre, lorsque la Culture de nos terres nous le per: met, En cela, nous ne feso. que ce que font les habitans des Illinois, et les Anglois même qui y sont; Les sauvages en détruiroit un peu plus, le tout reviendroit au même; C'est par: là que sous le gouvernement François, nous nous sommes trouvés à meme de fournir aux troupes Angloises des animaux domestiques pour le Service soit ici, aux Illinois, ou au fort Pitt; C'est par ce moyen que nous avons été à même de fournir la plus grande partie des animaux qu'elles y ont consommes depuis leur Arrivée, et que nous serons en État de leur en fournir d advantage à l'avenir et aux habitans qui pourront venir; Est ce la le pré: judice qu'on nous accuse de porter aux af. faires du Roi; Quant aux / Sauvages, Nous Serions [p. 275]

trop heureux, s'ils avoient pour nous les attention. tions que l'abandon ou nous sommes nous force d'avoir pour eux, ce dont nous ne pouvons nous flatter qu'autant que nous nous portons un mutuel sécours, avec une garnison que nous desirons inutilement depuis Longtems.

Tels sont les motifs dont on a colorè la surprise faite à la Religion du meilleur des Rois, que nous cherissons et respectons; Son Excellence par État a été obligée de faire les objets de la proclamation, dont nous Demandons humblement la reduction comme injurieuse à l'equité du Roi, à laquelle nous en appellons;

Nous avons la plus ferme confiance dans les hautes vertus de son Excellence, et comme cést le propre des grandes ames, de s'intéresser pour un peuple malheureux, lorsque la Justice est de son côté Nous la supplions de Suspendre la proclamation, et Enfin d'en solliciter Elle même la Rétraction Elle [P. 2 v°] fera chose digne d'Elle, et Obligera à Jamais les soussignes habitans, qui ne cesseront de former des Voeux, pour Sa prosperité et Conservation, A Vincennes Le 18e 7bre 1772.

Ste Marie Commendt

Marque de x la Deroute Cap^ne.

Chapeau.

Bosseron Barth

Veuve Mallet.

Chabot x le jeune

Du Charme.

Chine.

Marque de x Deloney

Marque de x Danis.

Marque de Brunel.

Perron x fils

Marque de x Cartier.

Marque de x Veaudry

Louis Crepi.

Marque de x la vigne.

Marque de x Villeneuve.

Marque de x Alaire

Marque de St. Ysier.

Marque de x Binel.

J. B. x Vallon.

Marque des x des Etres

Marque de x Dennoyon

Le Jeune

Marque Chabot H.

Miliet

St. Aubin.

Diry.

Olivier Sautier

Marque de x Cardinal

LE Delire.

Marque Corneaux

Chal Baunaux

François Barrois

S. P. Perrode

Rene Codere.

Baullon

Marque Cornoye

Huber Beau

Marque x de Berrony.

Marque de x Pluchon.

Marque de x la tulipe.

Marque x d'Espagel.

Marque x de Perron.

f. Bosseron.

Marque de x Neaux.

Marie x

françois Godefroi.

Marque de x Boye.

Spolite Boton fils.

Marque de x J. marie Barreau

Marque de x la Violette.

Marque de x Charles Bonneaux fils

Louis Mallet

Marque de x la Trimouille

Marque de Dennoyon x Lainé

Endorsed [p. 280] Copy of a Memorial / of the Settlers at / Post Vincenne to / General Gage / Dated Sept^r 18^th 1772 / Rec^d March 23^d / 1773. / In Lieut Gen^l Gage's of the 7^th April N^o 8 / 2.

Pour Copie /

[p. 281]

Par son Excellence Thomas Gage,
General, et Commandant en chef toutes les (sic)
troupes de sa Majesté dans l' Amerique
septentrionalle &a &c.

Placart

D' autant que Plusieurs Personnes con-
=tre les Ordres positifs du Roy à cet Effet,
se sont avisés de faire des Etablissemens hors
des Limites fixés par des Traités faites avec
les Nations Sauvages ; les quelles Limites doivent
servir de Barriere entre les Hommes blancs et
les dites Nations ; et qu' un grand Nombre de
Gens se sont etablis particulierement sur la
Riviere Ouabache, ou ils menent une vie vaga-
bonde, sans Gouvernement et sans Loix, inter-
rompent le Cours libre du Commerce, detrui-
sent le Gibier, et causent des Brouilleries in-
finies dans le Païs, qui portent une Preju-
dice considerable aux Affaires du Roi, comme
à celles des Sauvages.

Il a plû à sa Majesté d' ordonner,
[p. 282]
et il est ordonné par ces Presentes au Nom
du Roy, à tous ceux qui se sont etablis sur
les Terres de l' Ouabache, soit à St Vincenne
ou ailleurs, d' abandonner ces Païs instamment et

sans Delai, et de se retirer, à leurs Choix, dans quelqu'une des Colonies de sa Majesté, ou ils seront reçues, et traités comme les autres Sujets de sa Majesté.

Fait et donné au Quartier General à la Nouvelle York ce 8me d'Avril 1772.

Par Ordre du Roy

(Signé) Thos Gage.

Endorsed [p. 284] Copy of the Proclamation / published by General / Gage respecting the / Setters (sic) at Post Vincenne, / and elsewhere on the / Onabache / NYork 8th April 1772. / In Lieut Gen Gage's of / the 7th April No 8 / 3.

(N°. 1) [p. 285]

Major General Haldimand. Whitehall June 2d. 1773.

Sir,

I address this Letter to you conceiving that General Gage is by this time on his passage to England, and I am glad of this Opportunity of assuring you that you may depend upon my support in every thing that shall be necessary to promote and facilitate the Easiness of the Important Command with which you are entrusted.

I have at present only in command from the King to desire you will take some early opportunity of assuring the Inhabitants of Post Vincennes on the Ouabache (of whose respectful Petition to General Gage you will doubtless have been informed by him) that altho' His Majesty will consider every Claim of His New Subjects founded on the Stipulations of the Treaty of Paris, with the most favorable Indulgence, yet His Majesty will not consent to Establishments being continued in any part of His Possessions in America where He does not think fit to allow Settlements, more especially upon the ground of Titles derived from Grants of Land made with a view only to the support of [p. 286]

Military Posts and which therefore were in their nature temporary & could have no Operation beyond the existence of those Posts.

You will intimate therefore to those Inhabitants that their Title must be established upon better Authority before His Majesty can admit Possession upon such a Plea; but that in the mean time and until the State of their Claims is further known they may rely upon His Majesty's Equity that they shall not be molested, provided they behave as faithful Subjects and submit themselves with Duty and Obedience to such Orders [p. 287] and Regulations as the Commander in Chief shall judge necessary and proper.

I am &c.ª
Dartmouth

Endorsed [p. 288] Draft to / Major Genl Haldimand / 2d June 1773. / (No. 1.) / Entd

[R.289]

(N.º 9) New. York May 5th. 1773.

My Lord,

I have had the honor to receive your Lordship's Dispatch of the 3d. of February. N.º 8.

Your Lordship's Apprehension that the Admission of a Garrison into Fort Pitt provided by the Assembly of Pensylvania, might hereafter be the Foundation of a Claim on the part of the Proprietaries, to include Lands within their Province to which they have no just Title, I confess is an Objection to the Measure which did not strike me. I have seen on many Occasions, Colony Troops put in Forts far beyond the Limits of their respective Provinces, without forming Pretentions of the kind; and the District of Fort Pitt has been considered within the Limits of Pensylvania. The Assembly has not raised Troops, nor did I imagine they would for the Reason given your Lordship in my Letter N.º 3. I would hope also that the Evacuation of Fort Pitt, can be of no real Detriment to the Establishments to be formed in that Country in the Light of affording them Protection; it not being

possible, for a Fort to protect Settlements at a Distance from its Walls. Where People settle compactly and close together and stockade their Village, they may defend themselves; or if too weak in themselves, assistance may be given
[p 290]
them; but where they are / Straggled from five to fifteen or more Miles from each other over a vast Tract of Country, as is the case of most of our Settlements, all the Forts we have supported at a vast Expence were not able to defend them from Incursions, and the Savages have broke up our Settlements with as little Difficulty, as if no Forts had been erected.

With regard to the Reduction of our Establishments on the Mississippi, which your Lordship apprehends may give a greater Scope to the Intrigues of our Neighbours, I will beg Leave to observe; that tho' we have heared a great deal of the Intrigues of the French amongst the Savage Nations, it has never been discovered that the Government of Louisiana has abetted them; and it seems to be as much consistent with the Interest of that Government as our own, to keep the Indians quiet and Peaceable. But I apprehend the Competition for Trade has induced the French

on both sides the River to excite the Indians against us; the British Traders accuse them of it, and in return they accuse us of the like Practices, and of setting the Chikesaws, whose war-Partys they have seen kindly received by us at the Illinois, to strike both themselves and the Indians of the Ouabache. The Trade of the Mississippi, except of the upper parts from whence a Portion may go to Quebec, goes down that River; and has, as well as every thing we have done on the Mississippi, as far as I have been able to discover, tended more to the Benefit of New Orleans than of ourselves. And I conceive it must be the case, as long as the Commodities of the Mississippi bear a better [p. 291] Price at New-Orleans than at a British Market; and that the Merchants of that Place can contrive to sell their Goods at lower Rates than the British Traders. Your Lordship has been acquainted with the Cause of the Discontent amongst the western Indians, which tho' chiefly levelled against the Six Nations, we may be deemed to be concerned with them; and your Lordship will learn by the Proceedings at a Congress held with

the Six Nations on the 7th of last Month, that they determine to bring the western Tribes to Reason: But Sir William Johnson informs me by Letter, that their Promises appear Conditional, and they expect some Regulations respecting Trade. Much has been said about the mode of making Regulations, and what they should be; and its difficult to form a Plan that would please the whole. The Method now approved by the Six-Nations was for a time observed, and the Officers then Commanding at the Posts on the upper Lakes, were threatened with Prosecutions by the Traders, and with Hostilities by the Indians if the Trade was restricted, and the Traders prevented going into their villages and attending their hunting-Partys according to Custom. Sir William Johnson's Design to hold a Congress with the Shawnese and Delawares I hope will produce good Effects, and if extended lower down to comprehend the Tribes on the Ouabache might be still more usefull; they complained some time ago of being Neglected, and a Conference with them might help to remove the ill humour of all the Nations in that Quarter.

There was a Report when the 60th Regi-
-ment sailed to the West. Indies, that the Men
of that Corps employed by Captain Holland
were discharged, but I received no advice of it
from him, or heared more of it till the re-
-ceipt of your Lordship's Letter. The Battalion
they belonged to, represented some years ago,
the hardship of paying and cloathing men
they had not seen for several years, and I
proposed to send them to their Battalion, and
to provide a like Detachment from the Regi-
-ments stationed nearest to the Places where Cap-
-tain Holland should be employed; but he
objected to that Mode, because he would have
frequently fresh Men, useless to him till taught
their Business. I stated the Affair afterwards
to His Majesty's secretary at War, and inclose
your Lordship what I wrote on the Subject;
but receiving no Instructions, nor knowing that
Captain Holland was under any Difficulty I
have not hitherto taken any step in the Af-
-fair. I shall without Delay settle it with
him by one of the Methods your Lordship
is pleased to point out, and am surprized
he has never made any Application to me.

Not received.

Your Lordship will be assured that

I shall not Leave my Command till His Majesty's farther Pleasure is made known, and I rest in hopes, that the foreign Officers who have served in America, will be capacitated to enjoy the Marks of His Majestys Royal Favor, that their services shall entitle them to receive.

The Regiments who are to be re-
[p 293] lieved from this / Country have received No-tice to be in readiness for that Event, and Transports shall be sent as your Lordship directs, to receive the 29th Regiment at St. Augustine. I have ordered the Company of said Regiment on Duty in the Island of New Providence to join their Corps as soon as relieved by a Company of the 14th, which I conclude at St. Augustine; as they sailed from St. Vincents about the Middle of March. Fifty odd Draughts from the 31st. Regiment left St. Vincents some Days after the 14th had Sailed, and arrived here on the 2d Inst.

I have a bad Report to make your Lordship concerning the Fort of Crown Point, which from a Letter from the Commanding Officer I conclude is totaly consumed by Fire.

I have the honour to transmit your Lordship

I shall not Leave my Command till His Majestys farther Pleasure is made known, and I rest in hopes, that the foreign Officers who have served in America, will be capacitated to enjoy the Marks of His Majestys Royal Favor, that their services shall entitle them to receive.

The Regiments who are to be re-
[p 293] lieved from this / Country have received Notice to be in readiness for that Event, and Transports shall be sent as your Lordship directs, to receive the 29th Regiment at St. Augustine. I have ordered the Company of said Regiment on Duty in the Island of New Providence to join their Corps as soon as relieved by a Company of the 14th, which I conclude at St. Augustine, as they sailed from St. Vincents about the Middle of March. Fifty odd Draughts from the 31st Regiment left St. Vincents some Days after the 14th had Sailed, and arrived here on the 2d Inst.

I have a bad Report to make your Lordship concerning the Fort of Crown Point, which from a Letter from the Commanding Officer I conclude is totaly consumed by Fire.

I have the honour to transmit your Lordship

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Account he gives me of the beginning and Progress of the Flames, which is the best I am able to send your Lordship of the Event; which must be an object of farther Enquiry. There was about one hundred Barrells of Pow=der in the Magazine when it blew up, and a good deal of Artillery on the Ramparts; but the small arms were luckily removed in the Winter, and I hear most of the Provision was saved. Except the Stores and Buildings that have been consumed, the Loss is not great; the Fort was in a ruinous Condition, and not to be repaired, Parts of it fell down every year, and in a few years, the whole would have tumbled. I have sent orders for the Garri=son to remain for the present, in the Store=houses where they have taken Shelter, and to search amongst the Ruins for the Artillery and everything else that can be of use, which will [p. 2 ½] be transported to Ticonderoga.

I have the honour to be, with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord, / Your Lordship's /

Most obedient, / and most humble Servant, /

Thos Gage

Right Hon.ble Earl of Dartmouth

one of H: Maj.ty's principal Secretarys of State

Endorsed [p. 296] New York May 5th. 1775. / Lieut. Gen.l
Gage / (No. 9) / Rec.d 9th June. / Cont.d

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

Extract of a Letter from Captn. Anstruther 26th. Regiment to General Gage.

Dated Crown Point 23d. April 1773.-

"It is with the utmost concern and uneasiness that I give your Excellency this Account of a very unfortunate accident that happened here last Wednesday the 21st. Inst., by means of a Shimney taking fire about 12 O Clock in the day, which, notwithstanding all immediate attempts to quench it, set fire to the Room next to it, where the Barrack Master kept the Stores, and so instantaneously blaised through the Windows and Roof, that before Ten Minutes the Casing of the Bombproof where all the Powder was stored, catched, and the Weather being hott, and the Wind still driving the Flames upon it, the whole face took at once, which oblidged me (not having any Chance of checking its impetuosity) to abandon the Fort, Before we left it above a Quarter of the Barracks were in Flames, and the Fire got to the Doors of the Magazine, and in less than a Quarter of an Hour, the Magazine blew up; Providentially no Person so much as Hurt. I immediately returned to the Fort, hoping to save a part of the Barracks or Fort, but all to no purpose, notwithstanding all the

Alacrity of my Men and the Ready Assistance of the Inhabitants, as well as that of several of the New England Settlers, the Fire run so very fast upon us that we were drove from our Attempts, before we could make the least impression at any one Post, the long Wooden Armoury with all the Combustibles went in a few Minutes, so that seeing all the South Bastion was blown up, and the Bombproofs of both the South & West Curtins were burning very rapidly. I endeavoured with the Engine playing
[p. 293]
all the Time. (though in very bad Order) to cutt off the Communication near the Salliant Angle at the Staff, in hopes to save the Barracks on the East side of the Square, still all proved abortive, and by means of the Rottenness of the Working Tools, and the Loggs being so very thick we could make no progress, I continued all that Day and Night hard at Work, till Yesterday at Ten OClock, when the whole of the remaining part of the Barracks catched, and every other part of the Fort burning, I was again obliged to abandon it, and ever since, Day and Night, we are hard at Work to prevent the few Houses from being set on Fire, as all the Ground in the Front of the Fort is covered

many Inches Deep with the Ships, and serves as a Train from the Fort to the Houses, down by the side of the Lake; I imagine from the Appearance it may burn many days, no way being left to go into the Fort but where it was blown up. I cannot save any thing of the least Consequence to Government, having no time from the first Observation of it till all was consumed, to save more than a part of the Provisions, and a very little of the Bedding, a Return of which shall be sent to your Excellency by next Post; As it is not in my Power to send it by this, things being in a little Confusion, tho' nothing to what might have been expected in such a Case. My Uneasiness I hope will plead my Excuse for so tedious an Account, But by Your Excellencys permission, I shall beg to say so much in favour of our poor endeavours, that all our Powers in Body and Mind were exerted to the Utmost, And also with Submission, to beg your Excellency's Attention to the Losses of the poor Men and their Wive's most of them having lost all they were possessed of in the World, except what they wore at the Time; In particular one

[p. 299] of my Serjeants, who / by his Sobriety, and his Wife's industry, had saved to the amount of Ten or Twelve half Johannes, all of which, to-gether with his Trunk went by means of his Attention to his Duty.

As the Post is not yet arrived from Canada, I thought it was Requisite to send this by Express, at same Time inclosing a Return of what Powder was blown up; The Ramparts are still Burning, so that I can do no more as yet than to see that no-thing is taken out at the Breach where the Magazine was. Your Excellency may depend on everything being done that can tend to any use, And till such Time as I have your Orders, shall occupy the old Store Houses with such of the Men as are not on Duty, they being very fit for that Purpose and in no use at Present.

Endorsed [p. 300] Extract of a Letter from Captain / Anstruther 26th. Regiment, To / General Gage. / Dated, Crown Point 23d. April 1773. / In Major Genl. Gage's (N°. 9) / of 5th. May 1773.

[p.201]

(N°. 10) New. York May 5th. 1773.

My Lord,

The March Packet being arrived I am to acknowledge by this Opportunity the receipt of your Lordship's Dispatch of the 3d. of that Month N°. 9.

A Civil Establishment at the Illinois has been very long an Object of consideration; and as I have comprehended the Matter, the only Obstacle towards the Completion of it, has been the Difficulty of forming a Government of small Expence, and suitable to their Situation and Circumstances. It was in Consequence of Orders on this head transmitted to the Officer Commanding, that the Inhabitants of the Illinois made the Propositions your Lordship mentions, and I do not recollect that it was a Measure first suggested by themselves. It will afford me the highest satisfaction to be able to give your Lordship any Information that can be usefull to the King's Service, and I shall not fail to carry with me all Papers that have Relation to the Illinois. The Abuses and Disorders committed in that Country, which your Lordship has noticed in some of my former Letters, were matters of

[p. 307]
Controversy and Mutual Accusation, upon which it was not easy to decide, tho' visible that all Partys were blameable; and I may ven-ture to tell your Lordship, that Interest was the Cause of all the Disorders; but I do not find that they have in their Consequences produced any bad Effects. The Commander was removed, and the English and French concern-ed in the Disputes were obliged to leave the Country, and from that time I have not re-ceived the smallest Complaint: I am there-fore to hope, that the Government of the Coun-try has been carried on in a Manner consist-ent with the King's Interest, and to the Sat-isfaction and Advantage of his Subjects.

Since my Letters in January, I have wrote more fully to your Lordship concerning the Settlement at Poste Vincenne; but cannot ven-ture to decide whether they are People settled under legal Titles, or Strollers who have tak-en Lands without Authority. It is possi-ble that upon Examination some of both kinds may be found, and it has been too well vouched to admit of a doubt, that there are a Number of French Vagabonds spread over the Indian Country, who were thought even

by the French Government to do so much Mischief, that Endeavors were used in that time, tho' without Success, to draw them from those remote Countrys. Your Lordship will observe that those People are noticed also in the same Light, in the Proceed= ings at the Congress held on the 7th of last Month with the six = Nations.

I am again to give your Lord= =ship Assurances that I shall punctualy obey your Orders not to leave my Com= =mand / till I hear further from your [n. 303] Lordship. And I will not fail to in= form General Haldimand, who is daily expected here, of the Necessity of his trans= =mitting a proper Certificate of his having qualified himself to enjoy the Benefits of a Natural born Subject, according to the Forms prescribed by the Act of the 2d of his present Majesty, and to trans= =mit the like Information to both the Battalions of the 60th Regiment by the first Opportunitys to Jamaica and An= =tigua, where they are now Station= =ed.

I have the honor to be with

the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient

and most humble Servant

Thos. Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth

One of His Majtys principal Secretarys of State

Endorsed (Fr. 30 H) New York May 5th 1773./ Lieut. Genl Gage / (No. 10) / Rd 9th June. —/ Entd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

(N° 2.) [p. 305]

Major General Haldimand. Whitehall 5th July 1773.

Sir,

The last Dispatches received from Lieut: General Gage do not contain any thing material, except the Report that he makes of the burning of His Majesty's Fort at Crown-Point.

The situation of that Fortress rendered it an Object of very considerable importance, but as I find it was in so ruinous a state that it would have gone to decay in a very few years, the loss of the Cannon and Stores is most to be lamented.

It is to be hoped that this Event was owing to accident, but it [p. 306] will be your Duty to cause a very strict Enquiry to be made, and to Report to me the result thereof for His Majesty's Information.

I am &c.ª

Dartmouth

Endorsed [p 308] Drat to / Major Genl Haldimand. / 5th July 1773. / (N°. 2.) / Entd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

[p. 309]

(No. 1) Newyork 7th June 1773

My Lord

Lieut Genl Gage having communicated to me that part of your Lordships letter of third March last, desiring that I should transmitt as soon as possible the proper certificate of my having taken the Oath required by Act of Parliament, to qualify the foreign officers, for any employment of trust, which his Majesty might please to confer on them, and other benefitts therein intended; I take the earliest opportunity of transmitting it, and shall acquaint the officers of the two Battalions of the Royal Americans whom it concerns, with the necessity of conforming to it

I can not Sufficiently express my sense of the honor which his Majesty has done me, in intrusting me with the Chief Command in America during Lt Genl. Gage's absence, whis method I Shall endeavour to take for the rule of my conduct in order to deserve this great mark of confidence, and Should be happy that my endeavours Should obtain your approbation &, procure me your Lordship's protection

As Lieut Genl Gage will lay before

your Lordship the State of affairs in America
I beg leave to postpone answering your Lord.
ship's letter N°. 10: which he has left with
me to answer, till next Packett; in the mean
while, I shall endeavour to procure Sufficient
information to enable me to do it in a Satis.
factory manner

I have the honor to be with the
[p. 312] /greatest Regard, respect and esteem

My Lord

your Lordship's

Most obedient and

most humble Servant

Fred: Haldimand

Right Hon.ble Earl of Dartmouth
one of his Majestys principal
Secretaries of State

Endorsed [p. 312] New York 7th June 1773./ Major
Gen.l Haldimand./ (N°. 1.)/ Rec.d 9th July./ Ent.d

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

City of New-York } ss; I Whitehead Hicks Esqr; Mayor of the said City of New-York, do hereby certify, declare and make known, to all to whom the same shall come or may in any wise concern, that on the Day of the Date hereof, Frederick Haldermand Esqr; Brigadier General in America did produce to me a Certificate under the Hand and Seal of the Reverend Samuel Auchmuty Rector of Trinity-Church in this City, of his having duly received the Sacrament according to the Rites and Ceremonies of the Church of England, and at the same Time did before me and George Brewerton, Andrew Gautier, and Jacobus Jeffers Esqrs Aldermen, and three of his Majestys Justices of the Peace for the City and County of New-York, take and subscribe the Oaths of Allegiance Supremacy and Abjuration, and repeat and subscribe the Test, appointed by Law to be taken.

In Witness whereof, I have hereunto subscribed my Name, and caused the Seal of Mayoralty of the said City to be affixed, in New-York, in America, this Second Day of June, in the thirteenth Year of his Majestys Reign, and in the Year of our Lord, one thousand

(seal impressed on paper over wafer)

seven hundred & Seventy three.—

Whitehead Hicks

Endorsed [p. 316] Majr Genl Haldimands certifi/cate of taking the Oath directed / by Act of Parliament / In the Major Generals / (. N° 1.) of 7th June 1773—

(N°. 11.) New. york June 2d. 1773.

My Lord,

I had the honour to inform your Lordship in my last of 5th May N°. 9. that I should write to Captain Holland concerning the Men of the 60th Regiment employed by him. I now transmit his Answer to your Lordship, by which it does not appear that he has any Knowledge of those Men being actualy discharged; and I conjecture, if the Battalion has taken any Measures to get rid of them, that they have struck them off the Strength of the Regiment without more trouble. As the Matter stands I would humbly propose, either that Captain Holland should continue to draw the Subsistence of those Men from the Agent or Pay-Master, and the Battalion be allowed to make a Charge of it, in their Regimental Contingent Account; or that the Commander in Chief may issue their Pay by Warrant upon the Contingencies of North America.

This Affair will be noticed to Major General Haldimand who is lately arrived from Pensacola, where, he acquaints me, every thing was well at the time of his Departure, and the Works left under the Direction of the

Engineer Lately employed in examining the Mis-
-sissippi and the Iberville, who is returned
from that Excursion, and the Report of his ob-
-servations with the Sketches and Draughts he
has taken, will, as soon as got ready, be trans-
-mitted to your Lordship.

I have received Letters from Kaskaskies
to the 10th of April, which advise that the
Kikapous of the Ouabache had struck the Illinois
Nation; but the Commanding Officer hopes, that
his Situation is such, that it will not be in
their Power to do him any more harm than
what has usualy happened in that Country every
year. I hear nothing more from thence, but of a
British Trader gaining a tolerable large Quantity
of Skins and some Furrs; and engaging by Bond,
under the Penalty of five hundred Pounds, to
land them in a British Port. That Circum-
-stance shews Care and Attention in the Com-
-mander, to prevent the Peltry of the Illinois
going to foreign Markets; tho' I am informed,
Obligations of that Nature given to an Officer,
would not have much Weight, could Means
be found to discover where the Peltry is Car-
-ried, when it leaves that Country.

I perceive by a Letter from Mr Stewart

that he is jealous of the Creeks, who some Months ago killed four Men for hunting and encroaching on their Territorys; and have given further Marks of a bad Disposition; which he attributes to our incessant Requisitions for Land. As he was to meet that Nation and the Cherokees in Georgia on / the 25th. of last Month [Ft. 219] on the Subject of Lands, I doubt not that he will be able to discover the real Cause of their Discontent.

There is little more for me to trouble your Lordship with by this Packet, supplys of Provision and Military Stores are moving up to the Posts and Forts, and the earliest Opportunity was taken to send the Necessarys for the Detachment at the Illinois to the Ohio; and I suppose them to be far down that River on their way to the Kaskaskies.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard Respect and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Thos Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth

one of His Majty's principal secretarys of State.

Endorsed [p. 320] New York June 2d. 1773. / Lieut. Genl.
Gage / (No. 11) / Rd 12th July. / Entd. /

[Indexed – Holland, Capt. Samuel]

[p. 321]

Lanseaux, Armed Ship, in Piscataqua Harbour,

20th May 1773 –

Sir,

I had Yesterday the Honor of Receiving your Excellency's Letter, dated the 10th Inst: mentioning your Intention of supplying me with a Detachment from some other Corps, as that with me, is discharged from the 60th Regt: to which it belonged, and willing me to send a Return of the Men; but allowing in case this Disposition should not effectually answer the Service I am carrying on, that I should make known my Reasons, and set forth what other Method, I think the best for the Purpose referred to.

After first thanking you Sir for your Favour which has come very seasonably, I shall take the Liberty of being as explicit as possible in this Matter and am very happy your Excellency has allowed me so much Latitude, as I believe the Mode of Exchanging this Detachment for another and so continually as there may be occasion or the Regiment it belongs to, wants Men, I am persuaded will never Answer now, whatever it might formerly.

The Men at present with me have been trained & disciplined to this Business, by a Series of Scrambling Campaigns, have inured themselves to the way of Life incident to it, and are season-ed to its hardships: should they be exchanged for another Detachment the same care and at-tention must be repeated before we can hope to meet with the same Dexterity and Experience; for it is a Service of a peculiar Kind, the Fatigues [p. 322] of which, New Men never will easily Relish unless supported by others in the same Station, who are familiarized to them: could then the present Detachment re-main with me, I really am of Opinion it would be of far greater utility to my Business for the afore Reasons, than the exchanging it for anoth-er (which again must be exchanged for a Third and so continually) would or could possibly be, supposing every thing else equal: And with Sub-mission I add, that as the Detachment so long belonged to one Corps, and that Corps in a manner stationed to America, I should think its Continuance in it, if no Method of Paying it can be found more eligible might be a fur-ther Reason for this Detachment remaining with me: However at present an exchange is im-practicable as my parties are out from Kennebec

River to the Bay of Fundy.

I have received Subsistence from the se-
:cond Battalion for the Detachment, to March 24th:
1772, and have drawn in favour of Mr. William
Mc Adams of New York, for Subsistence to March
24th: 1773. on the Paymaster of the Battalion, but
have received no advice; I have nevertheless found
my Self obliged to advance not only the sum
drawn for £ 124 : 14 : 2 Sterling but the Subsis-
:tence due to this very date: This advance is
extreamly heavy upon me as it is out of my
own Income, no allowance being made by Go-
:vernment for it, the Necessity of equipping the
Men for the different Surveys however force-
:ed me to do it, or see the Service at a
Stand; My Reason for drawing on the Bat-
:talion for Subsistence I could not but think
Regular as I never had any formal Notice
from the Battalion, that the Men were dis-
:charged (one) only that Capt.n John Brown, the
Paymaster told me at New York, I must ex-
:pect it as the Battalion was ordered to the
West Indies / which I mentioned to your Ex-
:cellency when you was so kind as to pro-
:mise me that they should if Possible be
continued until I had made Application for

[p. 23]

an Augmentation to the annual Estimate for making Surveys on Account of their Subsistence which Lord Dartmouth represents as not Convenient.

Endorsed [p. 324] In Lieut. Gen.l Gage's (N.o 11) / of 2.d June 1773.–

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPTS

Separate. New York June 3d 1773.

My Lord,

I trust to your Lordship's Goodness in the Liberty I take to transmit the inclosed Memorial to His Majesty, from an Officer of Merit and long service; who petitioning for Lands to which Military Men may claim greater Pretentions than other People, I could not refuse to interest myself in his behalf; and hope to obtain your Lordship's Pardon for this Intrusion.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient

and most humble Servant,

Thos Gage

The Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth,
one of His Majty's principal secretarys of state

Endorsed [p. 328] New York June 3d 1773 / Lieut Genl Gage. / (Separate) / Rd 12th July / Entd /

To The King's Most Excellent Majesty. [p. 329]

The Petition of Captain Thomas Mon-
:crieffe, Major of Brigade, under His
Excellency The Honorable Lieutenant
General Gage.

Most Humbly Sheweth.

That there is in Your Majesty's Gift,
a Small Tract of Land, in your Province of
New York, In and about the Ruins of the
Fort at Crown Point; For the Governors have
not granted away, what is within a Circum-
:ference of Fifteen Hundred Yards; from the
Salient Angles of the Bastions of that For
:ress. And this Land, Your Majesty's Petitioner
humbly Presumes to ask for; if your Majesty
shall not see fit, to Order a New Fortress to
be erected in a Place that once was, but
by the Success of your Majesty's Arms, Is Fap-
:pily no longer Necessary to be Fortified for
the Security of your American Dominions.

Permit your Petitioner most Gracio-
:us Sovereign, to cast himself at your Feet,
and with the utmost Brevity Suggest.

That Born a Subject of Great Bri- [p. 330]
:tain, he left the University and entered into
the Army in 1747, That he came to Nova Scotia

in 1749. That he Commanded the Light In-
fantry of your Majestys First or Royal Regi-
ment, in the Descent upon Louisbourg in 1758.
That he was Aid de Camp to General Pri-
deaux (who Died in his Arms) at the Reduc-
tion of Niagara in 1759, And Immediately aft-
-er to Sir Jeffery Amherst. That he was Major
of Brigade, at the Conquest of Martinique and
the Havannah in 1772. With what Zeal and Fi-
delity; Your Petitioner has acted his part in
those various Services, It becomes him to
leave to more disinterested Testimony.

It is nevertheless with Pleasure and
with Confidence, he Appeals on this Occasion, to
those Honorable Witnesses, who have bore the
Burden of the American War. General Cornwallis,
Sir Jeffery Amherst, General Gage, General Monck-
-ton, and General Keppell are still Alive, And
he Presumes will chearfully appear in Coun-
-tenancing an Officer, whom they have Conde-
-scended to honor with their Approbation, and
Patronage.

(p. 331) /. Advanced beyond Middle Age, and
without any Expectations of Patrimony, Your
Majesty's Petitioner, cannot avoid the Anxiety
for the Welfare of his Family; which accompanys

a Prudent Attention to the Common Fate of Humanity.

And in their behalf he most humbly Prays; That Your Majesty will be Graciously Pleased, to Issue your Order under your Signet Royal and Sign Manual, to your Majesty's Governor of New York.

Commanding that the Old Post of Crown Point, and the Unpossest Environs formerly Reserved for the use of the Garrison, may be Granted to your Petitioner and his Heirs, upon such Moderate Quit Rents, and Conditions, As to your Majesty in your Great Wisdom, shall seem meet.

And Your Petitioner,
As in Duty Bound,
Shall ever Pray;

Endorsed [p. 332] Petition of Capt Thomas / Moncrieffe /
In Lieut Genl Gage's (Separate) / of 3d June 1773.

(N° 3.) [p. 333]

Major General Haldimand. Whitehall 4th August 1773.

Sir,

I have received your dispatch N°. 1 inclosing the Certificate of your having qualified in the manner prescribed by Law in the case of the foreign Officers serving in America, and have laid it before The King.

I have at present only in command from His Majesty to acquaint you that it is not His Majesty's Intention upon the Report made to him by General Gage that the Post at Crown Point should be re-established; you will therefore after you have secured and removed as many of the Stores as can be recovered give the necessary Orders that the Garrison should either rejoin the Corps from which they were detached, or be employed to augment the Garrison at Ticonderoga as you shall, in your / discretion, think most [p. 334] advisable.

Capt Holland having some time ago represented that he was under an Apprehension that a small detachment of Men from the Sixtieth Regiment, employed under him as Surveyor General, would be struck

off the Strength of that Regiment; and consequently deprived of their Pay: It is the King's Pleasure that if that should have been the case you do issue their Pay to them by Warrant upon the Contingencies of North America.

I am &c.ª

Dartmouth.

Endorsed (p. 336) Draft to / Major Genl. Haldimand. / 4th August 1773. / (N°. 3.) / Entd

[A 337]

/N: 2/ New York July 7th 1773.

My Lord

Since my last Letter N: 1 of the 7th: of June, which I had the Honor to write to your Lordship by Lieutenant General Gage, the 23d Regiment is arriv.ed at this Place, where it is quartered, the 47th is expected hourly, and will be sta.tioned on their Arrival, in the Province of New Jerseys: I have applied to Governor Franklin, that he might Order the Bar.racks to be prepared for their Reception, and I have the Honor herewith to trans.mit your Lordship an Extract of his An.swer to me on that Subject, by which I have some Reason to expect that the As.sembly of that Province, will readily pro.vide the Necessary supplies, till then, as there was but an inadequate Sum for that Purpose in their Treasury; I have directed the Barrack Master General to pro.vide whatever was requisite and customary.

As soon as the Agent of the Transports arrives with the 47th Regiment, I will order a necessary Number of Ships to proceed to St Augustine to carry the

29th Regiment to England; the Relief of the Artillery is not yet arrived. 2

[p. 338] /I have heard nothing material concerning the Northern Indians since Lieutenant General Gage's Departure, but I flatter myself that Sir. William Johnson by his Endeavors will find Means to Soften the Temper they were in, and prevent a Confederacy: By the last Letter I recieved from him of the 15th of June, the Congress was still Assembled, I hope soon to learn the Result of it, and to know what Measures the Six Nations will take in consequence thereof; The Officers commanding the Posts in the Indian Country are directed to take the utmost Care to preserve a good Harmony with them, and to prevent as much as Lays in their Power, any Cause of Uneasiness and to acquaint me with any Occurrence of Moment that may come to their Knowledge, I shall make the best use of it in my Power for the Good of his Majesty's Service, and not fail of Laying the whole before your Lordship without Loss of Time.

REPRODUCED FROM THE ORIGINAL

I have the Honor to be with the greatest Regard, Respect and Esteem.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most Obedient, and

most humble Servant

Fred: Haldimand

Right Honorable Earl of Dartmouth

one of his Majesty's Principal Secretarys of State

Endorsed (p. 340) New York 7th July 1773. / Major Genl Haldimand / (No. 2) / Rec'd 15th August / Enl-d

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE

Extract of a Letter from His Excellency Governor Franklin to Major General Haldimand.

Dated Burlington June 15th 1773 –

Immediately on the Receipt of your Letter of the 10th of June acquainting me with your Expectation of the 47th Regimt from Ire-land, and your Intention of Quartering that Regiment in this Province. I sent Orders to Mr Bonnel the Provincial Barrack Master, to prepare the Barracks of Amboy, Elizabeth Town, and Brunswick for their Reception. It is prop-er that I should inform you that there is not above One Hundred and Fifty Pounds Currency in the Treasury which can be ap-propriated towards furnishing the King's Troops with the Necessaries required of the Province by Act of Parliament. Should I call the Assembly at this busy Season of the Year, or indeed at any time before the Autumn, in Order to make a farther Provision for this Service, they would probably come together in such a Temper as to give very little hopes of their Compliance, If therefore it should happen that the Troops remain in the Province after the above Sum is expended, it will, in my Op-inion, be most adviseable that the King's

Barrack Master General should furnish them with Necessaries as he did once before; and when the Assembly meets at their usual time of doing Business, I doubt not but they will allow his Account.

Endorsed [p. 3441] Extract of a Letter from His Excellency / Governor Franklin to Major General / Haldimand. / Dated Burlington June 15th 1773. / In Major Genl Haldimands / (No 2) of 7th July 1773

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

[p 345]

№ 3. New York July 7th 1773

My Lord,

After having closed my Letter № 2. for the Packett the Symetry one of the Trans-ports with Col.o Cleveland and the Detachment of Artillery for this Place, arrived in this Har-bour, they are to disembark to morrow; the other Transport with the Relief for Philadelphia and East & West Florida parted with the Symetry on the Coast and may be hourly expected, by an Account just now received from the Com-manding Officer at Quebec, some of the Trans-ports with the Troops for that Garrison had been for near a Fortnight within a few Lea-gues of that Place, but prevented from get-ting up by contrary Winds.

I have the Honor to be with the greatest Respect Regard and Esteem

My Lord

Your Lordships

Most Obedient and

most Humble Servant

Fred: Haldimand

Right Hon.ble Earl of Dartmouth,
One of His Majesty's principal
Secretary's of State.

Endorsed [p. 348] New York 7th July 1773./ Major Genl.
Haldimand./(N° 3.)/ Ry 13th August./ Entd.

[p. 349]

Duke Street August 22d 1773.

Sir,

In a Conversation I had the honour to have with the Earl of Dartmouth and your-self, you expressed a Desire to know the Number of Inhabitants at the Detroit, I have therefore searched over my Papers, and inclose you the State of that Settlement in the year 1768.

I have heard of a Person's being appointed Superintendant of the Indians in the Province of Quebec, with such Circumstances attending, as make me apprehensive of Confusion in our Indian Affairs. I would therefore be glad to say a few words to you on that head, and will call at the office on Tuesday Morning if you are then at Leizure to see me.

I am with great Regard

Sir,

Your most obedient

humble Servant,

Thos Gage

Endorsed (p 352) Lt Genl Gage to / J P. / Aug. 22d 1773. / Ry August. 26. 1773. / Entd

[To Powell]

[Indexed - Detroit, 1768]

[p. 353]

Return of the Number of Inhabitants at the Detroit, with the Quantity of Acres of Land Cattle, Hogs &c.a belonging to said Settlement in the year 1768.

Heads of Families	Boys	Girls	Acres	Oxen	Cows	Hogs	Bushels of Grain
162	211	147	514	264	336	567	9789.

(sic)

Endorsed [p. 3041] Return of the Number of / Inhabitants at the Detroit, / with the Quantity of Acres of Land, / Cattle, Hogs, &c.a belonging to / said Settlement in the year / 1768. / In Lt. Genl Gages to J. P. / August. 22d. 1773.

[p 355]

/N: 4/ New York August 4th 1773

My Lord,

On the 28th Ultimo, I had the Honor of recieving your Lordship's Letter, of the 2d June, N: 1, in which you are so kind as to assure me of your Support and Protection in the execution of my Duty, in the Station his Majesty has been pleased to confer upon me; Previous to this assurance, I can truly say My Lord, that I thought myself doubly happy, in having the good fortune to correspond, and be directed by a Minister of your Lordships abilities, and generosity of Sentiments.

Bred and by Inclination a Soldier, Military Study has been my Sole Occupation, but in the extensive Command of this Continent, where the care of the Military Affairs, and the discipline of the Troops, is blended with a variety of other Measures and Managements, I may err for want of Knowledge and ability, and in this case I must crave your Lordships indulgence, and to put always the most favorable construction where any doubt arises, and I shall be happy to

[p. 356]

receive better information, and to be set to right; I must beg Leave to Add that no trouble,

nor interested views of any kind, shall ever make me deviate from the Duty I owe to his Majesty.

Since the last Letters Nr. 2 and 3, which I had the Honor to write to your Lordship by the Packet of July, I have received Advice that the 7th Regiment, and the Relief of the Royal Artillery are safely arrived at Quebec; the four Companies of this last Corps sent to this Place, arrived here also; Two of them are quartered here, one at Philadelphia, and the fourth Sailed Yesterday for Florida in One of the Ordnance Transports, from whence after relieving and taking on board the Company at Pensacola, the Ship is to proceed directly for England, and in order to save Time and Expences, I have ordered the Company from Philadelphia to embark on board one of those Transports, which brought over the 23d Regiment, and otherwise would have returned empty in the Governments pay.

The 47th Regiment arrived here the 28th Ultimo, and is quartered in the Jerseys; The Agent of the Transports, who arrived in one of their Transports, hopes to be ready to proceed by the 8th Instant, with [p. 357] three of the smallest of the Transports to St Augustine, to

take on board the 29th Regiment, and a small Party of the Artillery, and carry them to Eng=land; the other empty Transports are to Sail immediately for England in order to be discharged.

Nothing Material concerning the North=ern Indians has come to my Knowledge since my last; I am informed from the Southward, that the Boundary Line of the Lands ced=ed by the Creeks and the Cherokees, has been happily settled in the last Congress at Au=gusta: The Superintendant of that Department, acquaints me that the War continues between the Chactaws and the Creeks, that the form=er have lately obtained some Advantages, and that the latter are endeavoring to engage the Chickesaws and Cherokees in their quarrel; that such an Union would give the Creeks so great a Superiority, that the Chactaws would undoubtedly be forced to make Peace with them on their own Terms, and that the Creeks very insolent and Troublesome al=ready, might become much more so: Governor Wright, and the Superintendant had even Advice brought to them at the Congress, that they Meditated some Hostile Scheme against us, and that it was to take Place by the beginning

[p. 358]

of this Month; Mr. Stuart is not of Opinion however that their intention is to break off with us, but at all events, the Governor and he, prudently postponed the Distribution of the Ammunition promised to them at the Congress, untill they can learn the truth of the Reports brought to them.

There are frequently Reports of outrages committed by some of the Numerous Tribes of Indians, inhabiting this Continent, as I don't always conceive them an object of consideration, I shall avoid perplexing your Lordship with such Idle Accounts, and endeavor to confine myself to more material Intelligence, the Rum and the irregularity of our Indian Traders, being generally the cause of the disorder, which will not Subside, till the different Colonies fall on a better Method of regulating that Trade.

I transmit your Lordship, a Copy of a Letter I have wrote to the French Inhabitants of Post Vincennes on the Ouabache, pursuant to the directions sent by your Lordship, in your Letter of the 2d June last; it will be some Time before my Letter can reach that Place, there being no other Opportunity of corresponding with [p. 359] the Illinois, / but by means of the Traders going

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

down the Ohio late in the Fall, and early in the Spring; I must own that the dispossessing of those People in so remote a Country, and surrounded by Numerous Tribes of Indians, with which probably they are intermarried, does not appear to me so feasible, as it may have been represented, our Accounts from them being mostly from Jealous and self interested Traders; It is to be wished that a Proper Person might be found, to go thither, that we might have a Just and disinterested Account of that Country and its Inhabitants; The Expences attending such a Plan would be so trifling in comparison of the Advantages that might arise from it, that I wish, I was at Liberty, to look out for a proper Person, to be intrusted with the execution of it.

I have the Honor to be, with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem -

My Lord, / Your Lordships, /
most Obedient and
most humble Servant
Fred: Haldimand

Right Honorable, Earl of Dartmouth,
One of his Majesty's Principal Secretary's of State.

Endorsed [p. 360] New York Augst 4th 1773. / Major Genl Haldimand / (N^{o} 4) / Rd 6th Septr. / Entd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COL

[R 361]

Pour Copie /

New York le 2e Aoust 1773

Messieurs

Le General Gage aiant obtenu la per-mission de passer en Angleterre, il a plu a Sa Majesté de me confier le commandement en Chef de ses Troupes en Amerique pendant son ab-sence, & j'ai a vous communiquer les ordres qu'il a plu au Roi de me faire transmettre par son Ministre d'Etat le comte de Dartmouth, au Su-jet de vos pretentions, Sur les establissements for-mez aux environs du Poste de Vincennes Sur l'Ouabache

Sa Majesté est fermement determinée, a maintenir Ses nouveaux Sujets en Amerique, dans tous les droits qui leur ont été reservez par le traité de Paris et est gracieusement disposée a interpreter en leur faveur, toutes les pritentions raisonnables qu'ils peuvent former en consequence dudt traité. Sa Majesté exige donc, que vous aiez a produire les titres en vertu desquels vous occupez aux environs du dit Poste de Vin-cennes, les terres dont vous etes en possession: c'est la metode qui S'est pratiquée en Canada & dans les autres pays conquis; Alors apres avoir verifié vos titres, ceux qui Se trouveront / legitimes, [p. 362] vous Seront confirmez. Le Roi ne voulant pas

permettre, qu'il y ait des établissements formez dans aucun de Ses Domaines sans Son approbation

J' attens tous le jours la response que vous aurez du faire a la lettre de Monsieur le Gen.l Gage du 2.e Avril passé, avec le recensement dont il vous envoia la forme; aussitot que je l'aurai receu, je le transmettrai au Ministre d' Etat du Roi, pour lui etre presenté, en attendant j'ai ordre de vous communiquer de la part de Sa Majesté, qu'il veut bien permettre que vous restiez Sur vos habitations, jusques a ce que vos pretentions Soient eclaircies, & que vous pouvez vous flatter jusques a ce tems la, de n'y etre molestez en aucune façon, pourvu que vous vous conduisiez comme des Sujets fidéles & que vous obeissiez respectueusement, aux ordres et reglements qu'il plaira a Sa Majesté d'établir parmi vous, par le canal de Son General en chef en Amerique, ou de celui qui commandera en Son absence.

Je Suis / Messieurs /

Votre tres humble

& obeissant Serviteur

F. Haldimand

A Mons.r de Ste. Marie & autres habitans

des environs du Poste de Vincennes

Endorsed [p. 364] Mr. Major Gen.l Haldimand's / (N.o 4) of

4.th August 1773.

[P. 265]

N 5 New York August 31st 1773

My Lord

No Packet being arrived since my last letter N 4, I can only have the Honor to acquaint Your Lordship, that by the information which I have just received from South Carolina, there is reason to hope that the Creeks have laid aside the plan of hostilities, they were suspected to intend against some of our Settlements, about the latter end of July or beginning of this month; probably the report was propagated by their jealous & malicious neighbours, as I conceive that their War with the Chactaws, will find them sufficient employment –

Your Lordship has been informed without doubt by the Super Intendant Mr Stuart, of the murder of two young Cherokee Warriors, both belonging to some of the principal men of that Nation, committed by one John Collins of the back Settlements of Georgia, who assasinated them in his fathers house. The temper & moderation of these Indians in that affair [P. 266] which they seldom are masters of on those occasions when the earliest revenge generally takes place has induced me to write to the Governors of Virginia and North Carolina (rewards

being already offered in Georgia & South Carolina) to intimate to them the propriety of offering a reward in their respective Provinces, to apprehend the murderer, if he should have attempted to conceal himself in any of these Colonies, & to add to it the promise of one hundred Pounds Sterling, which I have thought necessary to offer on the part of the Crown, that if possible the offender may be tryed and punished, as a Satisfaction to the friends of the deceased, and that Nation in General. I wish he may be apprehended, as the resentiments of that Nation may be attended with bad consequences, if some capital Satisfaction is not given to them, as their revenge is only suspended, till such time as they can receive it; an unfavourable circumstance in that affair is that the fellow, who perpetrated the Murder, haveing been apprehended once, has found means to make his Escape & may not be easily re-taken — By a Letter received a few days ago under date of the 27th April last from the Commanding Officer at the Illinois, [p. 367] things are there in the same / State as when Lieut.t General Gage left this Country; he mentions that some of the Missouri Indians having Killed the head Chief of the Shawanese

(who some time since had resided on the West side of the Missisipi) it might be means of engaging these Natives in a War. I have desired him not by any means, to take any part in that quarrel, nor give either of them any encouragement—

From the various reports of the Northern Indians in General, tho they have not committed any acts of Hostility, Yet there is reason to fear that they are not in good humour, and our people the best acquainted with them, are of Opinion that they are meditating some hostile Schemes, and only wait for a favourable opportunity. I have repeated the orders to the Officers Commanding in the Posts that we occupy, to take the utmost precautions, and at the same time that they are not to shew an ill timed diffidence to be on the strictest Guard and to prevent as much as lays in their power, the Traders going too far amongst the Indians, that by their uncontrould dealings they may not draw upon us a War, by furnishing them with a pretence of the means of making it— The irregular rash proceedings of our frontier inhabitants constantly going to seek settlements down the Ohio [p. 368]

form a circumstance which offends the Indians great-
ly, increases their jealousy, & may be productive of
a great deal of mischief: I here next transmitt
to Your Lordship a Speech which I lately receiv-
ed on that Subject from Fort Pitt. I sent a
Copy of it to the Governor of Virginia request-
ing him to take such measures thereon, as his
prudence & his station will admit of.

From Michillimakinack where every
thing was quiet the first of July last, I am
informed that the persons who had under-
taken to work some of the Copper Mines,
about Lake Superior, are now on the point
of relinquishing the enterprise, and that some
of them have already abandoned it—

The Situation of the Barracks at
Castle William in the Harbour of Boston, has
obliged me to order some temporary repairs, that
the Troops may not be exposed too much,
during worst Winter. I hope that Your Lord-
ship already acquainted with their ruinous
State will approve of the steps I have
[p. 81.91] taken, and that before any more / repairs
of the same kind may be wanted, I
may receive further directions on that head

I have the Honor to be with

the greatest respect, regard, and Esteem.

My Lord,

Your Lordships,

Most obedient and most

Humble Servant

Fred: Haldimand

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth

one of His Majestys principle Secretaries of State &c &c

Endorsed [p. 370] New Yorke August 31st. 1773./ Major Genl Haldimand / (No. 5) / Rd 6th Octr./ Entd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

Copy

Pittsburgh June 28th. 1773.

Six Shawanise arrived here from Scioto being sent upon Business by their Chiefs; and delivered the following Speeches to Ezashuta and me —

Brethren

We are sent by our Chiefs to this place, to inquire of you by what Authority a Captain from Virginia lately came to our Towns upon Scioto; Who told us he had been sent by the Governor of that Colony and their Wise men to inform us that He was going to Survey Lands and make Settlements upon the Ohio, as low down as the Big Bones; Which Country, he told us, had been Sold to the White People by the six Nations & Cherokees as far down the Ohio as the Mouth of the Cherokee River; And that as our several Nations had not been consider'd when those Purchases were made, He had to inform us that a large Sum of Money would be rais'd by the Virginians to give as a Compensation for our Consent — He likewise informed us that as soon as these Settlements were made, the Great Man from Virginia would come there to speake to us in Person —

A Large String

Brethren

Our Chiefs would not listen to this Virginia Captain, and therefore sent us to inquire of you by the Message which we have now delivered; But our Young Men advised their
[p. 372] Brother / Warrior to keep up above the Scioto as the Wabash and Southern Indians were frequently passing and repassing below that against one another; and as the Wabash Indians were a foolish People, Mischief would certainly happen between them, should they meet, which might have an Evil Tendancy to the Chain of Friendship. — Our Chiefs likewise sent us to inform you of this, That they might not be blamed hereafter for neglecting anything in their Power for the Good of the Peace and Tranquility of this Country. —

A String

Keyashuta answerd the above Message and informed them of the Speeches he received from Sir William Johnson last Fall; of the Kings intentions of forming a Colony upon part of the Lands purchased from the Six Nations in 1768 and at the same time applauded their Wisdom in coming to inquire at this place, where they could always hear their Father the King

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

King of Great Britain's intentions towards them from Sir William Johnson who had the care of all Indians in this Country, and that he hoped they would continue to give every Intelligence and Assistance in their Power to preserve the Friendship subsisting between their Brethren the White People and them.

A Belt

(Signd) Alexander McKee

Endorsed [p. 374] Copy / Speech of Six Shawanese / to Mr. McKee Deputy Indian / Agent at Pittsburgh / 28th June 1773 / In Major Genl Haldimand's / (No. 5.) of 31st August 1773.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

[p. 375]

~~N° 6~~

Newyork 1st Sept.r 1773

My Lord

After having closed the letter N° 5 which I had the honor to write to your Lord.p of Yesterday's date, I received a requisition from the Gov.r of this Province, to send Some of his Majesty's troops to aid the Civil Magistrate, in the execution of the laws against Rioters & disturbers of the peace in the County of Charlotte on the East Side of Lake Champlain

I take the liberty of Sending herewith, copies of the Governor's letters, of the minutes of the Council, and of my answer thereto, and wish that my representations to the Gov.r on the Subject of his letter, may meet with your Lord.ps approbation: If notwithstanding (alc) the reasons I have alledged and the apparent inconsistence of Sending at a great distance and expence, his Majesty's Troops on every trifling occasion, when there is so considerable a number of inregimented and trained Militia; if the resolution of employing the King's troops Should be adherid to; I shall comply with the requisition, & beg to receive your Lordships

directions in Such a case, as the present exten-
-sion of our Settlements, on the frontiers of al-
most every Colony, may make Such applica-
-tions very frequent and expensive to Govern-
-ment, & might be attended with disagreeable
consequences

I have the honor to be with the
greatest respect regard & esteem

My Lord

Your Lordship's

Most obedient

& most humble Servt

Fred: Haldimand

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth
one of his Majesty's Principal
Secretaries of State &c &c

Endorsed [p. 378] New Yorke 1st Septr 1773./ Major
Genl Haldimand./ (No. 6) / Rd 6th Octr./ Entd

[p. 379]

Copy

Fort George 1st Sepr 1773

Sir

The very alarming insults & injuries that have been lately offerd by the New Hampshire Rioters, to the persons & properties of his Majesty's Subjects Settled under titles from this Province, on the East side of Lake Cham-plain having compelled this Government to seek the protection of the Military power, in aid of the Civil Authority

I am to request your Assistance, agreable to the advice given me Yesterday, by his Majesty's Council, set forth in the ex-tract of the Minutes of the Council board, which I have the honor herewith to in-close you

I am with much esteem

Sir

Your most obedient Servt

Wm Tryon

Genl Haldimand

Endorsed [p. 382] Copy of / His Excy Govr Tryon's / letter / of 1st Sept 1773 to Majr Genl / Haldimand / In Major Genl Haldimand's / (N° 6) of 1st Sept: 1773. / (1)

Copy

[p. 383]

Province of New York } At a Council held at Fort George in the City of Newyork on Tuesday the thirty first Day of August 1773

Present

His Excell. William Tryon Esqr. Captain Genl. &ca

Mr. Horsmanden	Mr. Morriss
Mr. Watts	Mr. Smith
Mr. Delancey	Mr. Axtell
Mr. Apthorp	Mr. Cruger

His Excell communicated to the Council, the petition of Lt. Colo. John Reid, late of his Majestys forty Second or Royal Highland Regt. — Also the petition of Henry Erkley, Godfried Brockman, & Johannes Snouse, with Sundry affidavits and other papers relative to Several late Riots in the County of Charlotte, committed by Seth Warner, Remember Baker, one Allen and other persons unknown, in which they destroyd a Grist Mill, the property of Coll Reid, burnt the houses of his tenants, & pulled down those of the petitioners Brockman & Snouse in the neighbourhood of Otter Creek; And His Excy requiring the Advice of the Board thereupon

The Council considering the frequency

& dangerous tendency of Such disorders, which have hitherto proved beyond the power of the Civil Magistrate to Suppress — That nothing less than a Military force in Aid of the Civil Authority can restrain & put a Stop to these daring Outrages, and that Such assistance is become absolutely and unavoidably necessary to enforce obedience to the Laws, and restore tranquility in that part of the Country; Are therefore unanimously of opinion / and do humbly [p.384] advise his Excellcy to request the Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces, to order a Sufficient number of Troops to occupy the Posts of Ticonderoga and Crown Point and the Officers commanding there to give Such Aid to the civil Magistrate, as he shall from time to time, require for the preservation of the Publick peace and the due execution of the Laws

A True Copy

Attest Guy Bamyar D.C.C.

Endorsed [p.386] Newyork 31st Aug. 1773 / Minute of Coun. cil / In Major Genl Haldimands / (No. 6) of 1st Septr 1773 / (2)

Copy

Newyork 1st Sept. 1773

Sir

I have just received the honor of your Letter of this day's date, with the minutes of Council therewith Sent, on which I beg leave to make the following observations

That in the present circumstances of affairs in America, it appears to me of a dangerous tendency, to employ Regular troops, where there are Militia laws &, where the civil Magistrate can at any time call upon its trained inhabitants to aid and assist them in the performance of their office, and the execution of the laws in force against Rioters, and for the protection of the lives & properties of his Majesty's Subjects

That the idea that a few lawless vagabonds can prevail so far in Such a Government as that of Newyork, as to oblige its Governor to have recourse to the Regular troops to Suppress them, appears to me, to carry with it Such reflection of Weakness as I am afraid would be attended with bad consequences and render the authority of the Civil Magistrate, when not Supported by the Troops, contemptible to the inhabitants

I have farther to observe that Crown Point being entirely destroy'd & unprovided for the quartering of troops & Ticonderoga being in a most ruinous State, such troops as might be Sent thither, would not be able to stay a Sufficient time at those Posts to render them of much utility

If however you persist / in your re-
[p. 388] quest & think it absolutely necessary to Send troops thither, I beg to know the number of troops you would think necessary, & when they may be wanted, you will also please to provide for the expences that may attend their transportation from to these Posts

I have the honor to be with the greatest regard and esteem

Sir

Your most obedient

& most humble Servt

Fred. Haldimand

His Excellcy Govr Tryon

Endorsed [p. 390] Copy of Major Genl. Haldimand's / letter to Govr Tryon / Newyork 1st Sept. 1773 / In Major Genl Haldimand's / (No. 6.) of 1st Sept. 1773. / (3) / dr.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

[p. 391]

(N°. 4.)

Major General Haldimand Whitehall 14th: Octr 1773.

Sir,

Mr Pownall has already acquainted you that your Letters N°. 2 & 3 had been recd, since which I have also recd & laid before the King your Dispatches N°. 4, 5 & 6.

Your Attention to what passes in the interior Country, & more particularly to the Combinations which appear to be forming a= mong the different Tribes of Indians, is ap= proved by the King; and I trust that thro' your prudence & the zeal & activity of Sr William Johnson, the general Tranquillity will be secured, and the ill-Effects of the licen= tious Conduct of the Frontier Inhabitants pre= vented: At the same time I see with great Concern, the little Attention that is paid in the different Colonies, to the Danger to which they are exposed, by the disorderly Conduct of those People

[p. 392] /The state of the interior Country is in every light delicate & important, and in the present critical Situation we certainly ought to pursue every Means of gaining true Intelligence of what is passing among the Indians, and as I agree with you in Opinion, that the Expence

attending an Allowance to a proper Person to visit & make report of the State of the Dis-tricts on the lower parts of the Ohio & upon the Mississippi, would be trifling in comparison with the Advantage which would arise from it, there can be no Objection to your being at liberty to look out for, and employ such a person for that service.

It is the King's Pleasure that his Troops should not upon any requisition whatever be drawn out, without his Majesty's express Command, in aid of the Civil Magistracy in [p. 393] the Colonies; unless in Cases of absolute & unavoidable Necessity, nor until it has been clearly shewn that every power existing in the Colony where the Danger arises has been exerted without effect. — Your Refusal therefore to comply with the Requisition made by Governor Tryon, in Consequence of the Advice of his Council, corresponds with His Majesty's Intentions, since it does not appear, either from your Dispatch or from those rec^d from Gov^r Tryon at the same time, that the Riots in Charlotte County were of such a magnitude or of such a nature as to the Object of them, as to warrant the employing a Military Force, or if

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE

they had been so, that the provincial Mili-
tary Force was not, as you rightly observe, ful
ly sufficient for the Suppression of them.

I am &c.ª

Dartmouth.

Endorsed [p. 394] Draft to / Major Genl. Haldimand /
Whitehall 14th Octr. 1773 / (No. 14.) / Entd

[p. 395]

№ 4 New York October 6th, 1773

My Lord

I had the Honor of receiving Your Lord-
-ships Letter № 2, the 4th Ultimo, and that of the
4th August № 3, the 30th following, with His Ma-
-jestys command to abandon Crown Point; Lieu-
-tenant General Gage before his departure for Eng-
-land, left directions with me, for the holding
of a Court of enquiry, relative to the fire and
the loss of that Fort, and to the cause of it;
I shoúd ére now, have complyd with his di-
-rection in that respect, if the persons who were
to give the informations concerning it, had not
been wanted on the spot, that such things,
as might have escaped the flames, might be
saved from under the ruins of the Fort; I
have therefore prospoined that examination till
now, that I propose to order the Garrison /to [p. 396]
rejoin the Regiment at Montreal, where I
shall direct the strictest inquiries to be
made, and transmitt them as early as pos-
-sible to Your Lordship, to be reported to His
Majesty.

In consequence of abandoning Crown Point
after saving all that can be saved out of the
ruins of the Fort, I shall reinforce the Garrison

of Ticonderoga, being necessary to do it to maintain a proper communication with Canada; at the same time I must observe to Your Lordship, that this last Fort is in a most ruinous condition, and will soon require some considerable repairs, however, untill I can receive Your Lordships directions on that head, I shall avoid any repairs, but those absolutely necessary to the buildings, for the preservation of the Garrison —

In my last Letter N 6, I acquainted Your Lordship with Governor Trujins requisition, for a detachment of troops to be sent [p. 397] to the County of Charlotte on the East side of lake Champlain, and transmited the Copies of the Letters past between him and me, relative thereto, since which, having applyd for two hundred Men, I wrote the annexed Letter to the Governor, and understand that in Consiquence of it, the requisition will be dropped; I wish that my conduct on this occasion, may meet with Your Lordships approbation.

I have received a Letter from Captain Lord, commanding Officer at the Illinois, a Copy of which I herewith send, with

an extract of my Letter to Sir William John-
ston, in consequence of it, to desire that he
may cooperate with me, in preventing purchases
of such a dangerous tendency, carried on, un-
der the sanction of the opinion of persons, so
conspicuous for their knowledge of the Law, as
Lord Camden, and late Lord Morton; should
such notions as these be adopted / by people of [p. 898]
this Continent, who greedy of the acquisition
of new Lands, and not clogged with the diffi-
culty, the people in Europe meet with, I fore-
see numberless difficulty, which I need not to
digress upon, as they will easily occur to Your
Lordship; I have wrote to Captain Lord to the
same purpose, as I have to Sir William Johnston,
to endeavour to prevent any thing of the kind
taking effect, at least till I can know from
Your Lordship, what will be proper to be done
in this affair —

By a Letter of Colonel Johnston act-
ing in the absence of Sir William in the De-
partment of Indian Affairs, I am informed
that a small party of the Seneca Indians have
attacked, and killed four Canadians, coming through
Lake Ontario from Niegara, that these Indians
robbed the Canoe of about thirty Packs of furs, which

[p. 399] They buried and afterwards / returned to their Village, the Chief of that Nation being informed of it, ordered the Packs taken up & secured, to be restored to the owners; that Nation in general seems convinced at the Murder, and Colonel Johnston would have applyed to have the Murderers delivered up, but thought proper to wait, untill he had a more particular and certain Account of the whole transaction –

"With respect to the party with Captain Holland, and to obviate the difficulties which have been made to his keeping these Men any longer, as the Battalion is under the immediate Command of the Governor of the Leeward Islands, I shall follow Your Lordships directions, and provide for their Subsistance, out of the Contingencies in North America.

I have the Honor to be with the greatest, respect regard and Esteem

My Lord / Your Lordships /

Most Obedient and

Most Humble Servt

Fred: Haldimand

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth

one of His Majestys principal Secretaries of State &c &c &c.

Endorsed [p. 402] New York 6th Octobr 1773 / Major Genl Haldiman / (No 7) / Rd 17th Novembr / Entd

[p. 403]

Extract of a Letter from Major General Haldimand to Sir William Johnston dated New York 15th Septr. 1773

"I yesterday received a Letter from Captain Lord the Commanding Officer at the Illinois, wherein he acquaints me, with the very Extraordinary proceedings of Mr. Murry, I send "you herewith a Copy of his Letter, which may "serve to shew you the Necessaty of puting in "time a Stop to such doings, and to pre-"-vent the evil consiquences that may derive "from it. As I see by your Letter that you "Expect at your House a numerous meeting "of Indians, on the Ohio, and others more "to the westward, it has suggested to me, that, "it might be for His Majestys service, if by "your Influence you could prevent Sales of "that Kind in future times, without a pre-"-vious assent from you, and to render any "Sale without / it Void, and that the Chiefs [p. 404] "of the different Nations should enter into Co-"-venants with one another, not to do any "thing of the Kind for the future, and to "disavow what has been done, and annul "it, as not having obtained the sanction "which you as their Father ought previously

"have given in behalf of the King. And in case
"this could not be done, whether or not it could
"not be made to appear, that, the very lands
"now sold to Mr. Murray are part of those for-
"merly conquer'd by the Six Nations, and to
"which they lay a claim—

"This I apprehend ought to be kept
"as private as the Nature of it will admitt for
"fear other persons follow the same Steps and
"involve us in difficultys with the Indians.

Endorsed [p 406] In Major Genl Haldiman's / Letter
of the 6 Octobr No 4. / (1)

[p. 1107]

Copy/

Sir

I had the Honor of Your Excellencys Letter and Orders by Mr. Murray the 11th of June, but I have not yet been able to get any Information relative to the right of the Inhabi. tants of Post St. Vincennes. Mr Murray on his arrival here shewed me the Opinion of my Lord Camden and the late Lord Morton that His Majestys Subjects were at Liberty to pur. chase whatever quantity of Lands they chose of Indians. In consequence of it Mr Murray has, as I am informed agreed with the different Tribes of Illinois Indians for all the Lands from the Wabash to the Illinois River, I told Mr Murray that tho' I could not be sup. posed to know what dealings he had with Indians, yet he might be certain I should not suffer him to settle any of the Lands, as it was Expressly contrary to His Majestys Orders as Communicated to the Inhabitants of this Country by Your Excellencys Proclamation. I have not seen the Indians since their trans. actions with the Contractors Agent, but I pre. pose telling them they have behaved very ill in disposing of their Lands / without asking

[p. 1108]

my Opinion. I have endeavoured to find out what Extent of Land the Indians ceded to the French, but to no purpose. I shall wait Your Excellencys Orders for my Conduct towards this great Purchase, and have the Honor to be with the greatest Respect

Your Excellencys

Most Obedient and most

Humble Servant

/Signed/ Hugh Lord

Fort Gage Illinoise

3d July 1773

I should not have wrote by so uncertain an opportunity, but that I thought such an Extraordinary Step demanded that the Earliest information should be given Your Excellency of it

His Excellency

Major Gen.l Haldimand

Endorsed [Ft Hio] In Major Genl Haldimand's / Letter of the 6th October N.o 7 / (2)

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

[p. 411]

Copy /

New York September 11th. 1773

Sir

Since I was Honored with Your Excellencys Letter requiring by advice of Council, that two hundred of the Kings Troops should be stationed at Crown Point and Jaconderago, I have inquired particularly into the state of the buildings at these places, and find they cant give cover for Winter to more than fifty Men—

But as I wish to shew the great-est readiness in complying with your requisition, and to take every measure you may advise for suppressing Riots and keeping the Peace of the Province; I propose (if you think it will be of consiquence so late in the Season) to Order two hundred Men to Crown Point and Jaconderoga, to remain till the first of November, when the Season will render it necessary for One hundred & fifty of them to seek shelter, and retire to Winter Quarters elsewhere — The / Officer commanding shall have [p. 412] Orders to Aid the Civil Magistrate, in quelling Riots and keeping the Peace —

I think this restriction necessary as I shall caution him not to engage the Kings

troops in supporting claims depending on the An-
cient limits of different Provinces, and the Va-
lidity of Grants made by different Governments.
the Troops of a King the common Father of
the people and all the Provinces can only act
with propriety in such cases, when the sence of
His Majesty is Signified.

I have the Honor to be &c &c

His Excellency

Governor Tryon

Endorsed (p. 414) Copy / Letter to Governor / Tryon
September 11th / 1773 / In Major Genl. Haldiman's /
Letter of the 6th Octobr. N° 7 / (3) / Dr

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

P.R.O.
C.O.5:90

(p. 418)

Lieut General Gage Whitehall 26th. Novr 1773.

Sir,

Major Philip Skene having presented to me the inclosed Memorial stating his Services in North America during the late War, and praying in Consideration thereof to be appointed Lieut Governor of Crown Point, Ticonderogo & its Dependencies, I have laid it before the King; and I am to signify to you His Majesty's Pleasure, that you report to me your Opinion, whether the Appointment petitioned for by Major Skeene, or any such at Crown Point or Ticonderogo, would be of public Utility.

I am &c.a

Dartmouth.

Endorsed (p. 418) Draft to / Lieut. General Gage / Whitehall 26th. Novr 1773. / Encl.

P.R.O.
C.O. 5:90

[n. 119]

To the Right Honble the Earl of Dartmouth,
One of his Majesties Principal Secretaries of
State - &c. &c.

The Memorial of Philip Skene Esq.r
Humbly Sheweth,

That your Memorialist has served Thirty five years a Commissioned Officer, and (sic!) was an Ensign at Carthagena & Portobello, under General Wentworth,

That he served under his Royall Highness the Duke, in Flanders, and was a Lieutenant at the Battle of Culloden.

That your Memorialist had the Honour of receiving a Company through His Royall Highness's particular recommendation.

That from the Year 1759 he has been a Major of Brigade, and served in that capacity during the Conquest of Canada, under Sir Jeffery Amherst. He was first Major of Brigade during the Conquest of Martinico and the Havannah, where he had the Honour to enter the Breach when Stormed, and to deliver the Generals necessary orders on that Service.

That, During the Wars 1739 - 1748 & 1756 - 1759 your Memorialist had the Honour to be employed Abroad, and Flatters himself that he

has merited the good opinion of the several Gener-
al Officers under whom he had honour to Serve,

That, from his Services in foreign
Climates and the wounds he has on various oc-
casions received, your Memorialists Constitution is
impaired,

[p. 420] /That, a Plan having been formed with
the approbation of the Ministry for Drawing a Fron-
tier Line to cover the Northern Colonies exposed, —
(before the Conquest of Canada) to the insults of the
French, Your Memorialist was recommended by the
Commander in chief in America, as a proper Person
to conduct a Settlement of that then uninhabited
Country, which he has effected at a very consider-
able expence of Time and money and by sacrifis-
-ing for that purpose his reasonable hopes of Mili-
-tary Preferment in Europe.

Your Memorialist therefore Humbly prays
Your Lordship to take his case into Consideration
and recommend him to his Majesty, For the Lt
Government of Crown Point Tienderoga, and their
Dependencies, where he has now the Honour to
Command the corps of Militia.

Which is humbly Submitted
Philip Skene

Endorsed [p. 422] Memorial of / Philip Skene Esqr - / Copy re-
ceived 1st Sept. 26th Nov. 1773.

(N° 5.)

Major General Haldimand. Whitehall 1st. December 1773.

Sir,

I have received and laid before The King your Dispatch of the 6th. of October N° 7.

The Report you make of the ruinous state of the Works at Ticonderoga, induce a consideration, whether it may not be in the end more advisable, if the difference in point of expence is not very great, to re-establish the Post at Crown Point, than to repair the other, more especially if what is represented to me be true, that Crown Point is far more advantageously situated for every real object of service, whether it regards the dominion of the Country, or the security and convenience of the communication with the Province of Canada; I wish therefore, before I receive the King's Commands for / any directions [p. 424] with regard to the repair of Ticonderoga, that this Matter may be well weighed and fully considered, and that you would, in consequence thereof, Report to me your opinion, what would be most advisable to be done.

Your Letter to Gov^r. Tryon, in consequence of his farther requisition for Troops, corresponds exactly with my sentiments, and I am

very glad to find that gentleman has thought fit to desist from requiring the aid of the Military, in a case in which it could not be afforded with any degree of propriety.

Capt Lord's Report to you of what has passed in the Illinois District, is a proof of the commendable attention of that Officer, to the very extraordinary and unwarrantable attempts to acquire a title to the possession of Lands in a part of the Country where all settlement has been for-
[p. 425] bidden by / the King's Proclamation: You will do well to encourage his merit in this respect, to give him every support that may enable him to prevent any Establishment being made in consequence of those pretended titles; and to authorize him to declare the King's Disallowance of such unwarrantable proceedings, which can have no other effect than to bring the authority of the Crown into contempt, and to disturb the public peace, by exciting the Indians, already too jealous of our growing power, to commence Hostilities.

I am &c.

Dartmouth.

Endorsed [p. 426] Draft to / General Haldimand / 1st December 1773. / (N° 5.) / Entd

[R. 427]

/N°. 8/ New York November 3d, 1773

My Lord

Since the last Letter N°. 7, which I had the Honor to write to Your Lordship the 4th. Ulto, No material Occurrences have happened, and the September Mail is not yet arrived.

The 29th Regiment, which I was in hopes would be in England long ere now, was still at Charlestown the 13th Ulto, having been forced thither, to take in Provisions, and to refitt one of the Transports, that sprung a leak at Sea; By the information sent me by Lieutt Col Carr of that Regiment the embarkation at St Augustin was attended with infinite trouble, delays, and Expences owing to the difficulties in passing the Barr, and of procuring such Boats, as would have been necessary, to transport the troops on board of the Ships lying out at Sea, the want of which occasions a great delay.

[R. 428]

There is no positive Accounts / of the intentions of the purchasers of the Lands on the Wabash, but from report, they intend a Settlement on part of them in the Spring, I am informed from Fort Pitt, that there is a constant emigation of families going to Settle on the Banks of the Ohio, some of which are gone

two hundred Miles below the Fort; This spirit of emigration may facilitate the Settlements of the lands on the Wabash, and seems to threaten great many inconveniences, as without doubt, it will irritate the Indians, and such settlements as these, so far remote from all influence of the Laws, will soon be the azilum of the lawless, and the repair of the most licentious inhabitants of His Majestys, already most extensive Colonies in America.

From several inflamatory papers, there is great reason to suppose, that some opposition will be made to the importation of the Tea, reported to be sent by the East India Company; I shall endeavour to prevent it as far, as will appear consistant with prudence, [p. 429] / in the present state of Affairs in America

Sir William Johnston acquaints me, that he has taken proper steps to obtain satisfaction for the Murder of the four Canadians mentioned in my last letter, to have been killed by some of the Senicas and that the Poulawatamies one of the most troublesome of the Western Nations appear very

REPRODUCED FROM

penitant and submissive and Captn Stuart writes to me that the affairs with the Indians in the Southern Department bear the most pacifick aspect.

I have the Honor, to be with the greatest respect regard & Esteem

My Lord

Your Lordships

Most Obedient and

Most Humble Servant

Fred: Haldimand

Right Honble the Earl of Dartmouth

one of His Majestys principal

Secretarys of State

Endorsed [p. 450] New York Novr 3d. 1773./ Major Genl Haldimand / (No 8) / Rcd 10th December / Entd.

P.R.O.
C.O.5:90

[p. 431]

High Meadow Decr. 1st. 1773.

My Lord,

I have had the honour to receive your Lordship's Letter of 26th. Ulmo. together with a Memorial of Major of Brigade Skene, praying to be Appointed Lieutenant Governor of Crown-Point, Ticonderoga and its Dependencies.

Your Lordship having signified to me His Majesty's Pleasure, that I report to your Lordship my Opinion, whether the Appointment petitioned for by Major Skene, or any such at Crown-Point or Ticonderoga, would be of Publick Utility; it is my Duty to acquaint your Lordship, that I do not foresee, that any Publick Benefit would arise from an Appointment of the kind: At the same time I am sensible, that no Person would be more capable, or more likely than Major Skene, to render such an Appointment of Publick use; whose Services have been very Meritorious, and deserving of Consideration.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard Respect and Esteem,

My Lord, / Your Lordships /
Most obedient / and most humble Servant /

Thos Gage

Earl of Dartmouth
One of His Majesty's
Principal Secretary's of State.

Endorsed [p. 434] High Meadow Decr. 1st 1773./ Lieut. Gen-
eral Gage/ Ry 8th December/ Entd

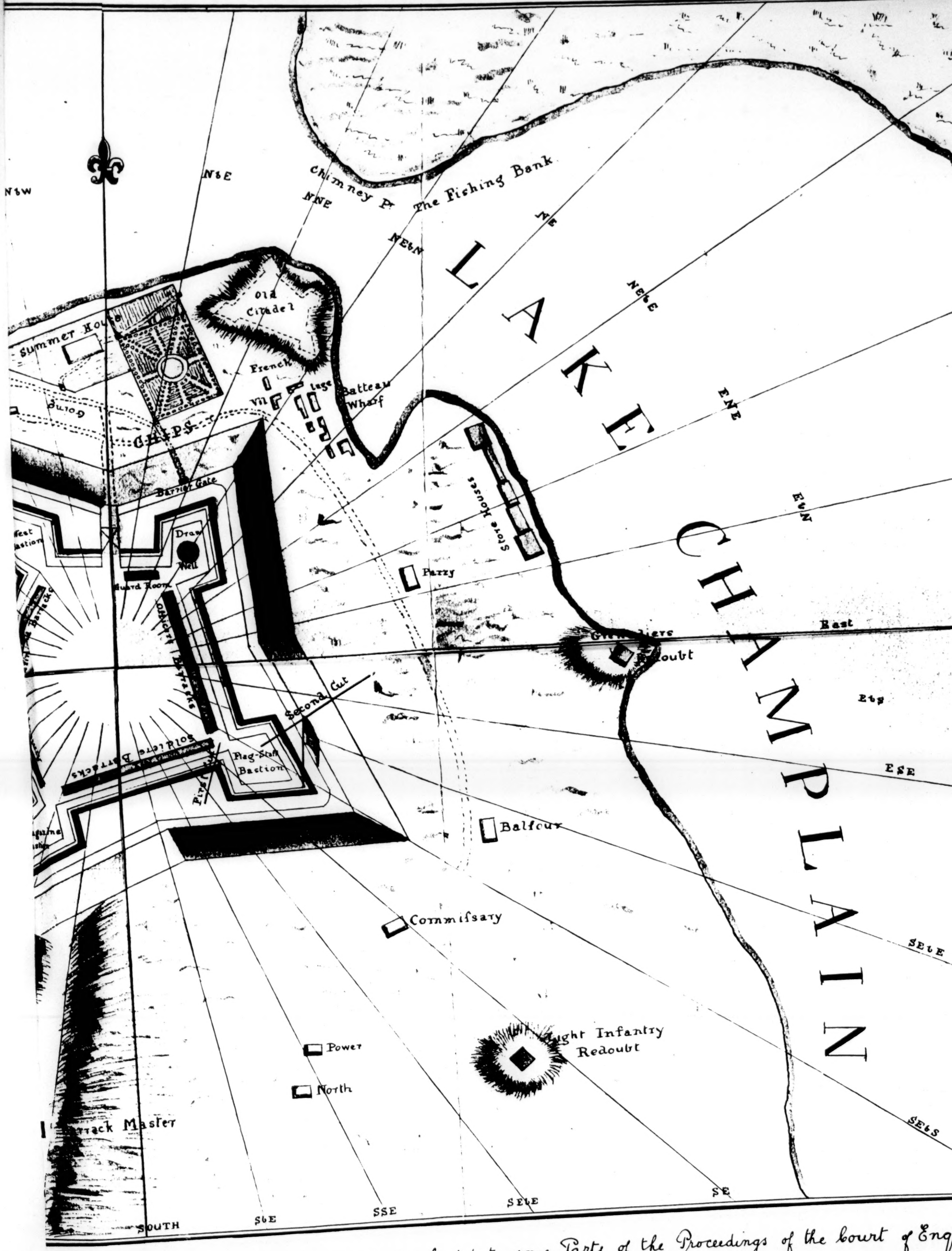
orsed.

In Major Gent Haldimands / (N° 19) /
of June 1st 1774 / (3.) / dr

C.O.5:91

WEST BAY
LAKE
CHAMPLAIN
NNW
NW
NWbN
WNW
WbN
West
WbS
WSW
SWbS
SW
SWbS
SSW
SWbS
The Fort was constructed with Pine-Loggs, caulked with Oakum & pitched There was a Casemat or Bomb-Proof went quite round beneath the Rampart The Chips were the Cuttings of the Timber that was used in constructing the Fort, which formid a kind of Glacis between the Fort & the Summer House, & lay in some places between 3 & 4 Feet thick.
Cochran
Barrack
Before the Swamp to the Fort
Returning to the Fort
The SWAMP
VILLAGE
South West Bastion
Collin Mackenzie's House
Gen' Gage's Redoubt

B. This Plan of Crown Point is not done from an actual Survey, but



from Memory; and is intended only to elucidate some Parts of the Proceedings of the Court of Enq

Officers Pavilions

Soldiers

Grenadier Redout.

Bog House

Bog House

LAKE CHAMPLAIN

PROJECT for taking POST at CROWN POINT

13th May 1774. by

John Montresor

Comm.d.s Eng.r at N. York

That part of the Design coloured yellow shews what proposed. The red what is already.

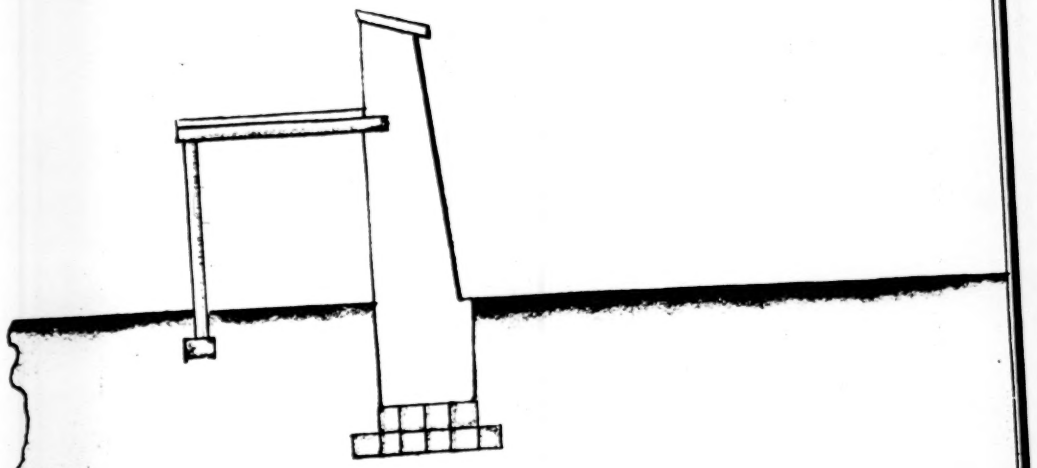
Scale for the Plan 40 feet to an inch

10 40 80 120 160 200 240 280 320 Ft

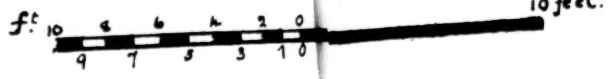
5 20

Colo. W. Brasier Del.t 20th May 1774

Section of the Whaxes



Scale for the Section
8 feet to an inch.



☞ To Tienderoga

Officers Pavilions

Area

1 2

Place where Whaxes

(N°6.) Whitehall 8th Janry 1774.

Major General Haldimand

Sir,

I have recd your Dispatch N°. 8, and have laid it before the King

I am sorry for the Trouble & Delay that attended the Embarkation of the 29th Regiment at St Augustine, and the more so, as I had reason to hope, from the Representations made to me by Govr Grant, that the Difficulties in passing the Bar had been obviated by the Discovery of a new Channel.

The ill Consequences that must attend any Settlement on the Waubache are obvious, and I make no doubt that you will, in pursuance of what I wrote to you in my last Dispatch, have taken every Pre:=caution in your Power to obstruct and discountenance such unwarrantable Proceedings.

[p.2]

I trust that the Designs of those who have, apparently from self-interested Motives, endeavoured to spread an Alarm, and to create fresh Disturbances, in consequence of the Importation of Teas by the East India Company will prove abortive. If however, contrary to my Expectation, any Violences should be committed and the Efforts of the Civil Magistrate should be found insufficient to preserve the Public Peace, it will be your Duty, upon a proper Requisition, and in such

Case only, to give every reasonable Assistance that may have the Effect to support his Authority, to protect the
[p.3] Kings Subjects from Insult & Oppression, and remove any unlawful Obstruction that may be given to the Commerce of this Kingdom.

In the present State of Uncertainty with regard to what may be the Issue of this disagreable Business, I cannot say more to you, and indeed the Sentiments you have expressed in your former Dispatches, in respect to the propriety or Impropriety of employing a Military Force in Cases of Civil Commotion, are so just, and your Conduct in that delicate Situation has been so temperate & prudent, as to render any particular Instructions from me on that head unnecessary.

I am &c.ª

Dartmouth

[p.4] Endorsed. Drat to / Major Genl Haldimand / 8th Ja.
:nuary 1774. / (No 6.) / Entd

[p. 5.]

N.9 New York November 30th. 1773

My Lord

I have this moment the Honor of receiving Your Lordships letter, of the 14th of October and was favored with Mr. Paunal's letter of the first of September, on the fifteenth instant, wherein he acquaints me that my Letters N° 2 & 3 had been received.

I am happy to find that my Conduct, with respect to the requisition made by Governor Tryon, has mett with His Majestys approbation, Your Lordship may be assured, that I shall strictly adhere to the orders transmitted to me in consiquence of it, being Sensible of the danger of emtploying the Troops on such Occasions, when the Civil Power properly exerted, might answer the same purpose, and would prevent alienating the minds of the / people of this Continant in too great a fomentation [p. 6.] already.

I have no material occurrence to lay before Your Lordship, relative to the Indians, they seem in better temper and in general better disposed to live in friend: ship with Us, than they were in the first part of the Summer, there are a number of them now met at Sir Will.m Johnstons, the result of their deliberations, which I received this moment, is that the Senecas Sensible of their fault, have at Sir Will.m Johnstons requisition and the persuasion of the rest of the Six Nations, en:

=gaged to deliver up two of the Murderers of the four Canadians, mention'd in my Letter to Your Lordship N°4, the third (who was the principal) has made his Escape and for the performance of their promise, have left three of their Chiefs as hostages and further engaged, to make up to the owners, the whole of the peltry which their Cargo consisted of;/as they have but too much reason to complain, that when ever any of their People are Killed by ours, they never can get any Satisfaction, I think that after keeping them in prison for some time, it will be most eligible to grant them a pardon, at the joint sollicitation of the Six Nations, to avoid pushing matters to Extremity, however I shall be guided in this affair by Sir William Johnstons advice, which seems inclined to put up with that Satisfaction, particularly as on this occasion, one of the principal Chiefs & Warriors of the Nation to which the Delinquents belong, & to prove their sincerity, has engaged to go to the Scioto Indians, and to bring them to a more pacifick temper, than they have been in for some time. I do not foresee any other likely dis=turbance of moment, but such as will inevitably be occasioned, by the irregularity of the behaviour of the Indian traders, which cannot be effectually prevented, without the mutual assistance of the Legislatures of the respective Colonies.

I shall continue to keeps a Watchfull eye on

the disposition of the Indians in general, at the same time will not be too easily alarmed at any irregularities of theirs which (from the present Spirit of emigrating amongst the Americans, and the forwardness of a number of them, who in contempt of His Majesty's proclamation against it, are constantly making encroachments on the lands of the Indians or those belonging to the Crown) might very well be expected to prove fatal to some of them, and I conceive that any thing of that kind ought to be consider-ed in the light of a just punishment and a check to put a stop to the rashness of others, rather than to occa-sion a War unjust in itself, and very expensive in the end.

I have had no answer as yet from the Inhabitants [p.9] of Post Vincennes on the Wabash altho I have repeated His Majestys orders to them, but I shall make it my business, during the course of this Winter, to find a proper person to send to that part of the country, and to give all necessary information concerning it.

I have the Honor to be with the greatest regard, respect and Esteem, / My Lord

Your Lordships

Most Obedient and

most Humble Servant

Fred: Haldimand

Right Honble. Earl of Dartmouth

One of His Majestys principal Secretaries of State &c &c &c

Endorsed. New York Nov: 30th: 1773./ Major Gen: Haldi:
=mand / (N:o 9)/ Rx 10th Jany 1774. / Entd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTION

[p.11]

Saint Vincent 2d September 1773.

My Lord,

As the senior Officer of his Majestys Troops in the Island of Saint Vincent I had the honor to receive your Lordships Letter of the 10th June the contents whereof I communicated to the different Corps in the Island.

On General Dalrymple's leaving this he desired me to superintend and take care of the Charribs and to get their numbers as soon as possible which as yet I have not been able to do with exactness though from the frequent meetings and conferences I have had with them in the different parts of the Island I find they are much more numerous than they were ever thought to be, since the Peace they have brought in several runaway Negroes and seem perfectly quiet [p.12] and I am persuaded / they will remain so if they are managed with prudence.

Though I have not the honor to be personally known to your Lordship I have that of being the Eldest Major to the Royal American Regiment and as my case is very hard I hope your Lordship will be pleased to pardon the liberty I take in acquainting you that I have constantly served his Majesty and his Royal Grand Father for upwards of twenty eight years purchased my Company and Majority have been absent from my Native Country these Seven

years and now sent to serve for God knows how long
in the West Indies where I am obliged to remain
which prevents my making a personal application
for the Lieutenant Colonelcy of the Battalion I have
[p 13] the honor to serve in which has been vacant these
twelve months the hardship of which I hope your
Lordship will see and befriend an old Soldier by
recommending him to his Majesty for the present
vacancy which will confer a very great obligation on
him who has the honor to be with the greatest respect

My Lord

Your Lordships

Most Obedient

humble Servant

Geo: Etherington

Major 60th Regt

[Endd] Endorsed. St Vincent 2d Sept.r 1773. / Major Etherington /

Rx 20th Jan.y 1774. / Entd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPTS

[p.15]

№10,

New York December 28th 1773

My Lord

I have the Honor of transmiting to your Lordship, the extract of a letter I lately received from Sir William Johnston, previous to which, I have been informed, that the fellow complained of in his letter, went on board of the Snow Sir William Johnston one Dean Master, with one of the Indians and both togethter, Sailed for London about twelve Days ago.

Your Lordship will be informed by Governor Hutchinson, to what heighth, the people of Boston have carried their contempt of the laws past by a British Parliament, the Several Governors of other Provinces, will undoubtedly make your Lordship acquainted, [p.16] with the opposition intended and made, in their re=spective Governments, against the landing of the Tea sent by the East India Company, the whole proceeding from an almost unanimous determination, not to pay any new duties or taxes laid by the Parliament of Great Britain; I conceive that the fear of the introduc=tion of a Monopoly in this Country, has induced the Mercantile part of its Inhabitants, to be very industrious in opposing this Step of the Honorable East India com=pany under the sanction of Parliament, and added Strength to a Spirit of independance, already too prevalent.

Had the Ships with the Tea for this Province, arrived ten days ago, it might have been safely land-ed. but the Accot of what happen'd at Boston, which was sent off by Express to this place & Philadelphia, [p 17] has created such a ferment that I apprehend, that the Governors, to prevent dangerous extremities, will rather chuse to permitt that the Tea shou'd be sent back to England.

I have the Honor to be with the greatest respect regard and Esteem

My Lord

Your Lordships

Most Obedient and most

Humble Servant

Fred: Haldimand

Right Honorable Earl of Dartmouth
One of His Majestys principal Secretarys of State.

[p 18] Endorsed. New York 28th Decemr 1773 / Major Genl Haldimand (N°10) / Rx 4th February 1774 / Entd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE NEW-YORK HISTORICAL SOCIETY

[p 19]

Extract of a Letter from Sir William Johnson Bart. to Major General Haldimand.

Dated Johnson Hall December 8th 1773.

"I have recieved an Account that one George Klock, "a Fellow of notrious bad Character, who has long by "various Artifices continued to defraud the Indians in "Land Matters and create Divisions amongst them, who "would formerly have suffered capittally but for my mis- "-taken Lenity, and who since was concerned in sending "over two Indians to England which highly displeased "his Majesty; has lately gone to New York, or Phila: "-delphia, with Three straggling Indians originally of "Conajoharee, but Persons of no consequence; with design "to carry them to London on some Mischievous purpose "in which he is interested; I immediately acquainted the "Governor with this, that he might be apprehendea, but "should he have eluded a search and got off; I must "request you will give the earliest intelligence, which "your Situation at New York will best enable you to "do, to his Majesty's Ministers; that the Conajoharees "and lower Mohocks are highly exasperated at this "fresh Instance of his behavior and have entreated that "he may be punished, and the Indians sent back to "them, as they are carried off without their consent or "knowledge of their Nation, and without my Passport

" which it is necessary they should have on any such
" Expedition."

Endorsed. Extract of a Letter from/ Sir William John-
-son Bart/ to Major General Haldimand,/ Dated/ John-
-ston Hall. Decem^r 8^th 1773./
In Major Gen^l Haldimans / of the 28 Dec^r 1773

Secret & confidential.

Whitehall 5th Febry 1774

Major General Haldimand.

Sir,

Although your letters No. 9 & 10 do not contain any matter that requires any particular Directions, yet I must not allow the Packet to sail without acknowledging the Receipt of them, and acquainting you that I have laid them before the King.—

The Advices which have been received of what has passed at Boston, New York, & Philadelphia, respecting the Teas sent over for Sale by the East India Company, are of the most serious nature, & have induced the fullest Consideration.

I shall probably, in a few days, receive His Majesty's Commands for such Orders as may be necessary to be sent to you in consequence of what has passed; In the mean time it is fit I should acquaint you that it is the King's firm [p. 24] Resolution, upon the unanimous Advice of his Confidential Servants to pursue such measures as shall be effectual for securing the Dependence of the Colonies upon this Kingdom.

I am &c.

Dartmouth.

[p. 25]

Endorsed. Draft to Major General / Haldimand. / Whitehall 5th Febry 1774. / Secret & Confidential. / Entd

[p.27]

No 11 New York January 5th 1774

My Lord

I had the Honor to write to Your Lordship on the 28th Ult.o by a Ship for London, transmitting an Ex=tract of a letter from Sir William Johnston a Copy of which I herewith send, as the Ship having been de=tained by contrary winds might not be in London before January Mail.

Nothing very material has happened since my last No.o 10, my Conjectures mentioned in that letter, of the fate of the Tea sent to Philadelphia and New York, are verify'd in the former place. The Captain of the Ships that contained it is forced back, and having been ordered by the Mob of that Town to depart, has thought it prudent to Submitt. The Ships/ for this place is not [p.28] arrived yet, but will in all probability be treated, and the Captain Act, in the same manner.

I cannot find that the behaviour of the People of Boston meets with the general approbation, even of the people of that Government, some of which seem desirous that their Metropolis shou'd be made to pay for it; forty of the inhabitants of the town of Plymouth have even en=tered and published a very Spirited protest against the behaviour of their Countrymen, expressing their abhor=rence of their rebellious proceedings, and testifying their attachment to the present Government and to His

Majesty; I cannot but think however, but that the Mer-
=cantile interest will prevail and influence great many
parts of that Country to approve their unwarrantable
behaviour, in the distruction of the property of the
[p 19]
East / India Company.

By the Accounts received from the Superinten-
=dants of Indian Affairs both in the Northern and Southern
Departments and from Officers Commanding in the out
posts it does not appear that there is any approaching appear-
=ance of an interruption in the pacifick disposition of the
Indians in General towards us, their jealousy for the in-
=croachments of the American Emigrants may be fatal to
some of them, but will not I apprehend be the Occasion of
an Immediate War, by the care taken to avoid it.

I have the Honor to be with the greatest respect
regard and Esteem

My Lord

Your Lordships

Most Obedient & most

Humble Servant

Fred: Haldimand

Right Honorable Earl of Dartmouth
One of His Majestys principal Secretarys of State.

[Endorsed.] New York 5th Janry 1774 / Majr Genl Haldi-
=mand / 17 11) / Rx 5th February / Entd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS ARCHIVES

[Mss 21-34]

[Printed Manuscript]

The Massachusetts Gazette: and the Boston Weekly News-Letter.

December 23. 1773. Number 3664.

2 leaves.

Endorsed in MS. Paper referred to in Major Genl Haldi- [D 32]
-mands of 5th Jany 1774.- & proceedgs at Plymouth

REPRODUCED FROM THE

[p. 36]

№12 New York January 5th. 1774

My Lord

After closing my Packet for your Lordships, I re:
=ceived a letter from the Commanding Officer at the Illinois
of 3d Septem: last, with a return of the Number of In:
=habitants settled at Poste Vincennes on the Wabash, with
the Account of their Grants and certificates thereto annex:
=ed which I have the Honor to transmit herewith. and tho'
it seems that nothing much more authentick can be pro:
=cured, it will not however prevent my sending a proper
person early in the Spring to procure such further Accounts
of that Country, its Inhabitants, their rights titles &c as
may be more Satisfactory.

I am informed at the same time that the bad [p. 36?]
Example of the purchase lately made, by one Murray,
and mentioned in my letter to Your Lordships №. 7 has
been followed by two of his Majestys new French Sub:
=jects, who have purchased a quantity of land from
the Mitchigamies, a tribe of the Illinois formerly a
considerable one, but now reduced to about twelve War:
=riors, they apply'd to have their purchase recorded in
the Office but the Commandg Officer refused it, and told
them that they had no right to those lands, who were
devolved in property to his Majesty and could not be
sold or purchased without his approbation; I have
reason to suspect that those French Men are employed

by some of our land jobbers and as such purchases might have a dangerous tendency I thought it my Duty to give the earliest information of it to Your Lordship

I have the Honor to be with the greatest Respect regard and Esteem.

My Lord

Your Lordships

Most Obedient & most

Humble Servant

Fred: Haldimand.

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth

One of his Majestys principal Secretarys of State &c

Endorsed. New York 5th Janry 1774 / Major Genl Haldi:-mand / (N° 12) / R 5th February / Entd

Noms des Habitans	Titre par lequel Ils Reclâment	Années des Concessions	Noms des Comand.ts qui ont Concedé	Gouverneurs Generaux qui ont confirmé les Concessions	Poste Archives ou Registres
J. B.te Racine	entre les Mains au Susd.t poste	1749	Mr Saint Ange	Vaudreüille	Perdü depuis
Peron Pere	Perdüe		Mr Saint Ange		port qui en a é
Peron Fils	Perdüe		Mr St Ange		aux Illinois, S
Maisonville	entre les Mains	1761	St Ange	Kerlerec	les Eaux de plu
François Barrois	entre les Mains	1750	St Ange	Vaudreüille	Rongure de R
Binet	idem	1764	St Ange	Dabadie	Insectes, ainsy
Philibert	idem	1761	St Ange	Kerlerec	l'évasion du M
Laganierre	Perdüe		St Ange		du dit Poste V
Délorier	Perdüe		Vincênne	Bienville	qui a emporté
La Tulippe	entre les Mains	1755	Saint Ange	Kerlerec	qu'Années devr
Metéyer	Perdüe				nation du dit P
Perodeau	Perdüe				les Trouppes du
Thibault	Perdüe				xiéthiens, Une
Charles Bonneaux	entre les Mains	1762	St Ange	Kerlerec	Titres & Papiers
Antoine Malette	Perdüe		St Ange		La propriété de
Louis Malette	Perdüe		St Ange		& qui ont perü
Deligny	entre les Mains	1761	St Ange	Dabadie	dans Son Evas
Joseph Chiabaut	entre les Mains	1768	Chapart		dit Poste; que
Bordeleau	entre les Mains	1764	St Ange	Dabadie	la Coutume C
Pierre Sansfaçon	idem	1764	St Ange	Dabadie	François n'est
Laderoute	Verballement	1762	St Ange	Kerlerec	en Usage de
Brouillet	Verballement	1761	St Ange	Kerlerec	Registres pro
Marien	Entre les Mains	1749	St Ange	Vaudreüille	Registrement d
Louis Godet	idem	1763	St Ange	Kerlerec	et que la P
Dannis	idem	1758	St Ange	Kerlerec	leur servoit
Jean B.te Sansfaçon	Perdüe		St Ange		de Propriété
Chapeaux	Entre les Mains	1763	St Ange	Kerlerec	dans de Mo
Vaudry	idem	1757	St Ange	Vaudreüille	Etablissme

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECT

-ste Vincesrie

es ou en: reviennent	Noms des Habitans	Titre par lequel Ils Reclament	Années des Concessions	Noms des Comand.ts qui ont Concedé	Gouverneurs Generaux qui ont confirmé les Concessions	N.os chaves enregistrees
rmus le trans.	Cartier					
n a été fait	Chartier					
ois, soit par	Destêtres	Perdüe		St Ange	Kerlerec	
de pluie où	Saint Martin	Perdüe		St Ange	Kerlerec	
de Rats &	Corsaux	Verballement		St Ange	Kerlerec	
ainsy que par	Moreaux	Verballem.t		St Ange	Kerlerec	
du Notaire	Millet	Perdüe		St Ange	Vaudreüille	
te Vincenne	François Laviolette	Perdüe		St Ange	Kerlerec	
iporté qu'elle	Saint Dizier	Verballem.t		St Ange	Dabadie	
es devant l'eau	Languedoc Freres	Perdüe		St Ange	Dabadie	
dit Poste par	Olivier	Verballem.t		St Ange	Dabadie	
es du Roy	Très Dizie	entre Ses Mains	1770	Ste Marie		
Une Partie des	Campaux	Perdüe				
Papiers concern.t	Bonnaventure	Entre Ses Mains	1764	St Ange	Dabadie	
te des dt.es Terres	Gagnolette	Perdüe		St Ange		
perit avec lui	La Tremoüille	Perdüe		St Ange		
Evasion du	Jean Louis de Moyon	Perdüe		St Ange		
; que d'ailleurs	François Goder	Perdüe		St Ange		
me Chez les	La Rose	Entre Ses Mains	1750	St Ange	Vaudreüille	
n'est point	Paget	Perdüe		St Ange		
de terre des	Bonnaux	Perdüe		St Ange	D'abadie	
point. en	Pelletier	Perdüe		St Ange		
nt des Veuves,	Sans Ts de Moyon	Verballement		St Ange		
la Possession	La fêbvre	Entre Ses Mains	1763	St Ange	Kerlerec	
voit de Titre	Drouin	Verballement		St Ange		
riété, lorsqu'il	Bourgeois	entre Ses Mains	1768	Chapart		
Moreaux	Bergeron	Verballement		St Ange		
		entre Ses Mains	1763	St Ange	Kerlerec	

Louis Malette	Perdrie		St Ange		
Deligne	entre Les Mains	1761	St Ange	Dabadie	dans Son Evasi
Joseph Chabat	entre Les Mains	1768	Chapart	- - - - - -	dit Poste; que d
Bordeleau	entre Les Mains	1764	St Ange	Dabadie	la Coutume Ch
Pierre Sansfeuy	idem	1764	St Ange	Dabadies	François n'est
Laderoute	Verballement	1762	St Ange	Kerlerec	en Usage de te
Broüillet	Verballement	1761	St Ange	Kerlerec	Registres pour
Marien	Entre Les Mains	1749	St Ange	Vaudreüille	Registrem.t des
Louis Soder	idem	1763	St Ange	Kerlerec	et que la Pos
Darris	idem	1758	St Ange	Kerlerec	leur servoit d
Jean B.te Sansfeur	Perdrie		St Ange	- - - - - -	de Propriété,
Chapeaux	Entre Les Mains	1763	St Ange	Kerlerec	dans de Nou
Vaudry	idem	1757	St Ange	Vaudreüille	Etablissements
Plichon	idem	1772	Ste Marie	- - - - - -	possedoient de l
Dielle	Verballement		St Ange	- - - - - -	Consentement
Jouga Sarré	Verballement		St Ange	- - - - - -	Sauvages, plus
Jean Lagarde	Perdrie		St Ange	- - - - - -	Morts de Terre
Pierre Soder	Perdrie		St Ange	- - - - - -	leurs en Fallo
Clermont	Perdrie		St Ange	- - - - - -	Mais bien traye
Charles Bosseron	entre Les Mains	1772	Ste Marie	- - - - - -	Eux, quoy que n
François Bosseron	entre Les Mains	1770	Ste Marie	- - - - - -	aucun Contract,
Veuve Drouet	entre Les Mains	1754	St Ange	Kerlerec	auroient Exigé
Allair	Perdrie		St Ange	- - - - - -	un autre Terms
Grimard	entre Les Mains	1756	St Ange	Kerlerec	de tous les Sus
Crepeaux	entre Les Mains	1771	Ste Marie	- - - - - -	Titres ils ne l'
Lachine	entre Les Mains	1760	St Ange	Kerlerec	trouvé au Greffe
Dagneaux	entre Les Mains	1762	St Ange	Kerlerec	Illinois que Do
François Plichon	idem	1770	Ste Marie	- - - - - -	Pieces Seulemen
Sevron	idem	1764	St Ange	Dabadie	Regardent le Su
					Poste Vincenne

[redacted]

deputé de la part des habitents du Poste Vincene

	Verballement		St Ange	
Laforêt	entre Ses Mains	1764	St. Ange	Dabadie
Morin	Verballement		St Ange	
Turbois	Perdiie		St Ange	
Laflevie	entre Ses Mains	1772	Ste Marie	
Villeneuve	idem	1764	St Ange	Dabadie
Cardinal Millet	idem	1764	St Ange	Dabadie
Jolinette	entre Ses Mains	1764	St Ange	Dabadie
Brunette	idem	1761	St Ange	Kerlerec
Jean St Aubin	Perdiie		St Ange	
Boyer	entre Ses Mains	1761	St Ange	Kerlerec
Bournoyer	Perdiie		St Ange	
Ve Chapart	entre Ses Mains	1752	St Ange	Vaudreuille
Ve Malette	entre Ses Mains	1759	St Ange	Kerlerec
François Malette	Perdiie		St Ange	
Racicault	entre Ses Mains	1772	Ste Marie	
La Geoge Cardinal	Perdiie		St Ange	

Ste marie
Captain
de Milice

[Index of – Vincennes, Jan. 5. 1774]

[p. 40]

Endorsed. In Majr Genl / Haldimand's

Letter / of the 5th Jany N° 12

[p. 1a]

Je etienne Phillibert Sous mon propre serment sur les Stz évangiles certifie a tous quil appartiendra que plusieurs Habitants du poste vincenne Lorsque je faisait La fonction De notaire au dit poste avant Levasion de feu baunier notaire apres moy Luy avoir Remis plusieurs Contracts de Concession appartenant aux habitants et que Levasion du dit Sieur baunier [sic pour baunier] ainsi que le transport Du griffe de la parte en Celuy des illinois ont fait perir quantité de papiers de Concession ainsi que des Contracts de vente en l'année mil sept Cents Cents soixante et un qui fut le trans-port Des dit papiers ainsi que l'evasion Du dit notaire en foy de quoy jay signé le present au dit poste vincenne le 12 aout 1773

[redacted]

ePhillibert notaire Royal

[p. 1b]

Endorsed. In Majr Genl / Haldimands Letter / of the 5th Janry N°12

[p. 43]

Nous Louis Saint ange De Bellerive cy devant capitaine d'infanterie Employé au Service de Sa Majesté très Chrestienne, actuellement capitaine reformé au Service de Sa Majesté catholique; Certifions a tous qu'il apar-tiendra avoir commandé le poste vincenne au Nom de Sadite Majeste très Chrestienne, avec vne garnison de troupes reglées depuis l'année mil sept cent trente six. jusques en l'année mil sept cent soixante quatre; Et que ma premiere commission pour Commander dans le dit poste a Eté de Sa Majesté tres chrestienne, Sous le gouvernement de Monsieur de Bienville gouverneur gene-ral de la louisianne En la dite année mil Sept cent trente six, qu'Ensuite j'ay Eté continué Sous les gouvernements de Messieurs De vaudreuil, De Kerlerec, Et Dabadie, Successeurs Les vns des autres audt. gou-[p. 44] -vernement / jusques En la dite année mil sept cent soixante quatre: que pendant ledit temps jay conceddé (sic) a plusieurs habitans diverses terres Et terrains par ordre de Mes dits Srs Les Gouverneurs au Nom de Sa Majesté très Chrestienne, que de plus ledit poste Etait Etably Nombre d'années au-paravant mon commandement. Sous celuy de Monsieur Devincenne officier des troupes lequel jay relevé par ordre du Roy. que l'on doit ajouter foy aux concessions que jay delivrées et signées aux dits habitans, qu'en outre jay permis verballement a nombre de particuliers de s'Etablir et d'y Cultiver des terres dont ils sont en poces-(sion)

=sion depuis plusieurs annees. En foy de quoy avons signé ces presentes, pour servir et valoir aux habitans du poste vincenne ce que de raison / Et a icelles fait apposer le cachet de nos armes aux Illinois Sur la partie de Sa Majesté Catholique Le trente aoust mil sept cent soixante Treize.

St. ange.

Nous Don Pedro Piernas capitaine d'in. =fanterie Lieutenant gouverneur des Etablissemont des Illinois et leurs dependances apartenants a Sa Majesté Catholique Certifions a tous qu'il apartiendra que Mon. =sieur de St. ange est capitaine Reformé Employé au Service de Sa Majesté Catholique que c'est sa veritable signature qu'il a posé devant nous au bas du Certif. =icat cy dessus. Et que foy doit y etre ajoutée En conse. =quance avons signé le present et a posé le Seau de nos armes a St. Louis aux Illinois le trente aoust mil sept cent Soixante treize.

Pedro Piernas.

[Illegible]

Endorsed. In Majr Genl Haldimands / of the 5 Janry No 12

[p.47]

7.°7.) Whitehall 22d Feb.y 1774.

Major General Haldimand.

Sir.

The King having signified His Pleasure, that the 10th. 14th. 52d. & 59th. Regiments should return from North America to Great Britain, and be replaced by the 4th. & 43d from hence & the 5th. & 38th. from Ireland, - it is His Majesty's Command that you do give the proper Direc= tions that the Regiments to be relieved do hold themselves in readiness to embark as soon as may be, upon the Arrival of the Transports with the Regiments from Europe.

And I am further to acquaint you, that the 4th. & 38th. Regiments will be landed at Quebec, where the 10th. & 52d. Regiments are to be taken on board; that the nine Companies of the 14th. stationed at St. Augus= tine are to embark, on board the Transports, which [p.48] shall carry out the Nine Companies of the 5th. Regiment ordered there, and return to Great Britain without waiting for the remaining Company of the said Regi= ment which is stationed at the Island of Providence, where it is to be taken on board on the arrival of the Company of the 5th. destined for its Relief.

I am further to acquaint you that the seven Companies of the 59th. stationed at Halifax, and the three Companies of the said Regiment stationed at St. Johns & Placentia in Newfoundland, are to embark

at their respective Stations, & proceed from thence directly to Great Britain, upon the Arrival of the same Number of Companies of the 43d Regiment at those Places respectively.

I am &c.

Dartmouth

Endorsed. Drat to / Major General Haldimand / Whitehall 22d Febry 1774. / (No. 7.) / Entd

[p.51]

4/13 New York February 2d 1774

My Lord

I have not hitherto been able to transmitt to your Lordship, the result of the Court of enquiry held at Montreal, relative to the loss of Crown Point; it proves to be so Voluminous, and so full of palpable contradictions in several parts of the Evidences, that both Captain Mostyn (the Commanding Officer at Crown Point at the time of the fire) and Lieutenant Feltham his accuser, have mutually apply'd for a General Court Martial, which I have deferred granting, untill I cou'd have the Honor to receive your Lordships orders on that head after laying my report on the same before His Majesty which it seems, if I have understood it properly, to be the meaning of the third Paragraph of [p.52] your Lordships Letter of fifth July last, by which I apprehend that His Majesty has reserved to himself the cognizance of that affair, and the enquiries made thereon.

From the imperfect Idea which such prolix and contradictory enquiries and evidences can furnish me with, I can only observe to your Lordship, that I cannot see that the loss of that Fort, can be attributed to any other but an accidental cause, yet I cannot help thinking but that the Military Service has been neglected, and the discipline of the Garrison relaxed to a great degree, and as a General Court Martial will give a better light

in that affair. I shall only wait to order one, till I can have the Honor of receiving your Lordships answer.

The Sea Ships intended for this place is not yet arrived, and is supposed to be blown off to the WestIndies, every thing seems quiet at present, but little matters in [3 lines] the present State of affairs, might give new vigor to that Spirit of opposition, which is greatly Strengthen'd by the association and steps taken by the Assemblies of the respective Provinces, to proceed with unanimity, in opposing the Authority of Parliament from extending to the Colonies in North America.

I have the Honor to be with the greatest respect regard and Esteem

My Lord

Your Lordships

Most Obedient and

Most Humble Servant

Fred: Haldimand

Right Honorable Earl of Dartmouth

One of His Majestys Principal Secretaries of State &c &c

[2 lines] Endorsed. New York 2d Febry 1774 / Major Genl Haldimand / (N°13) Rx 2d March / Entd

[illegible]

Proceedings
of a Garrison Court of Enquiry
held at Montreal
5th November

— 1773 —

[Endorsed]
In Major Genl Haldimands
(No 13) of 2d Feby 1774.

[Pp. 56 & 57 blank in original]

[p. 58]

A. List of the Evidences . .

Finley Miller, Surgeon's Mate 26th Regiment
William Friend, Commander of His Majesty's Sloop on Lake Champlain.
Laughlan Mc intosh, Commissary of Provisions
Joseph Russel, Armourer
Alexander Mc Kenzie, Barrack Master
William Elphinstone, Conductor of Artillery.
} at Crown Point

Robert Pollard
Robert Anderson
John Cheatham
} private Soldiers 26th Regt

Captain Anstruthers Command -

NB. In order to elucidate some parts of the proceedings of this Court of Enquiry there is a Plan annexed to it, at Page 156, which is only drawn from the Description of those that have been at Crown Point, & is intended merely to give an idea of the relative Situation of the Places which are noticed in these Proceedings -

[F 89 p. 1 engl.]

Proceedings of a Garrison Court of Enquiry held at Montreal the 5th November 1773 by Order of His Excellency Major General Haldimand Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces in North America, &c, &c, &c; and continued by sundry Adjournments to the 15th November 1773.

Lieut. Colonel Gempler 26th Regt. President.

Captains { Gordon, Strong, Crawford } 26th Regt. } Members
{ Williams Royl. Artillery } Members

1773
5th Novr. The Court being duly met, proceeded to enquire into the Cause of the Fire and Loss of His Majesty's Fort of Crown Point on Lake Champlain, and of the several Articles given in by Lieutenant Feltham of the 26th Regt against Captain Armstrong of the same Regt relative to that Affair.

Art 1. For not having a Guard on his Majesty's Fort, nor a Sentry at the Magazine at the time the Barracks took Fire.

Lieut. Feltham calls on

Finley Miller, Surgeon's Mate 26th Regiment

2. Were you at Crown Point on the 21st April 1773, the Day on which the Fire happened?

A. Yes.

2. Was there any Guard or Sentry at that time, or had there been any for some time before?

A. There was none at that time, nor do I remember any for Months

before the Fire happened.

2. Do you remember a Deserter from the 52d Regt at Crown Point?

A. Yes.

2. Was he kept in close confinement, as a Deserter out to be, during a Month or six Weeks before the Fire, or did you ever see him out?

[360 2.2 of Sings] A. I have seen him out frequently, at Liberty, as far as I could perciave; such as being at work with the rest of the Men.

2. Did you ever see him by himself?

A. I cannot say.

Alexander Mckenzie Barrack Master at Crown Point.

2. Was there a Guard in the Fort at Crown on the 21st (sic) April 1773, or had there been for Months before?

A. No.

2. Was there a Sentry in any part of it?

A. No.

2. Do you remember a Deserter from the 52d Regt being at C. Point?

A. Yes.

2. Did not I desire you to assist in conveying that Deserter from Ticonderoga to C. Point, as you knew the way thro' the Woods?

A. Yes.

2. From his Behaviour during the March did not you think that he ought to be kept in close Confinement?

A. Yes, he did not appear to behave well.

2. Did you ever see him out of Confinement for a Month or six Weeks before the Accident of the Fire?

A. I do not remember to have seen him.

Q. Did you ever hear that he was out at work with the rest of the Men, or fishing with them?

A. Yes; on the Day of the Fire.

Q. Did you never hear that he was out any other Day?

A. Yes; I have heard that he has been out at work on other Days.

Joseph Russel, Armourer at Crown Point.

Q. Was there any Guard at Crown Point on the 21st of April 1773 or was there a Sentry at the Powder Magazine, or in any other part of the Fort, to the best of your Knowledge?

A. No.

Q. Did you observe any Guard or Sentry for Months before?

A. I cannot say for Months, but a Month before; but I remember [Op. by Court] :ber a Guard being kept during the Winter, on a Deserter.

Q. What reason have you for supposing that Guard was kept only on account of the Deserter?

A. I heard so.

Laughlan Mc intosh Commissary of Provisions at C. Pt

[Mr. Feltham]

Q. Do you remember whether there was any Guard in the Fort at Crown Point on the 21st April 1773?

A. Not to my Knowledge, till the Evening.

Q. Do you think there had been any Guard for a Month or six Weeks before?

A. I saw a Sentry, and suppose there was a Guard.

Q. Where did you see a Sentry?

A. I saw a Man with a Deserter both within & without the Fort, who I supposed to be a Sentry.

Q. What reason had you for supposing the Man with the Deserter to be a Sentry?

A. One of Captain Anstruther's Men told me so.

Q. Did you ever see the Deserter by himself?

A. No.

Q. Did you ever see the Deserter at work with the rest of the Men?

A. Yes.

Art: 2. For laying the Accident of the Fire to the Negligence of the Barrack-Master, knowing it to be occasioned by two of his Soldiers Wives boiling Soap. _____

Court Q. What Evidence have you to produce in support of this Article?

Lt Feltham A. It was the common Report; but the principal Evidence is a Soldier's Wife who is left at Crown Point on account of Sickness and having a large Family.

Robert Anderson private Soldier 26th Regiment.

Lt Feltham. Q. Were not you one of my Party when I arriv'd at Crown Pt on the 22d April 1773?

A. Yes; I was.

[p.2. 2 Sergt] Q. Did you hear how the Fire happened?

A. It was reported that it happened by a Woman's making Soap. (sic)

2. Did you hear it from one or more?

A. I heard it from several of Captain Armstrutther's Command.

Robert Pollard private Soldier 26th Regiment

Lt Feltham-

2- Were you one of my Party on the 22d April 1775 going to Crown Point?

A. Yes.

2. On your Arrival there did you hear how the Fire happened?

A. It was reported to have bin owing to some People boiling Soap.

2. Did you hear this from any one particular Person that you can recollect?

A. No.

John Cheatham private Soldier 26th Regiment.

2. Were you one of my Party on the 22d April when I went to Crown Point?

A. Yes.

2. Did you hear any Cause assigned for the Accident of the Fire?

A. Yes, That it was owing to Soap. boiling.

Alexander Mc Kenzie Barrack Master.

2. Do you know how the Accident of the Fire at Crown Pt began?

A. I heard that it happened by a Taylor's Wife boiling Soap.

2. Who did you hear it from?

A. Mrs Frazer a Soldier's Wife came to my House & told my Wife so, who acquainted me with it as soon as I came in.

2. Did you hear it from any Body else?

A. It was the common Talk, but I don't recollect hearing it from

any particular Person. I could not hear it from a Soldier, having been forbid to speak to any by Captain Armstrither.

Joseph Russel. Armourer.

[363 p. 5 of orig.] Q. Did you ever hear any Cause assign'd for the Accident of the Fire?

A. Yes; it was reported to have happened by boiling Soap.

Finley Miller, Surgeons Mate 26th Regiment.

Q. Do you know how the Fire was occasioned?

A. No.

Q. Did you ever hear any Reason assigned for the Accident?

A. It was reported to have been occasioned by Mrs Ross's boiling Soap.

Q. Do you know if it was customary to boil Soap in the Barracks?

A. Yes; it was.

Q. Did you ever know Soap to have been boiled in Captain Armstrither's own Kitchen?

A. Yes.

Jane Ross, Soldiers Wife in Cap. Armstrithers Comp.

Q. Did Frazers Wife of Captain Armstrither's Company come into your Room on the 21st April 1773 about 7 o'Clock in the Morning?

A. To the best of my Knowledge, it was between 9 & 10 o'Clock when she came in.

Q. Had you a Pot on the Fire?

A. I had two Pots with the Mens Dinner.

Q. Had you any Shingles on the Fire?

A. No.

2 Was there no Blaze in that Chimney on the Morning before the Fire broke out, that alarmed you?

A. No; not whilst I was there.

2 Was the Fire for cooking the Mens Dinner put out before the Fire broke out about Mid-Day?

A. It was not, till they found the Chimney on fire.

2 Was Walker, of Capt. Arstruther's Comps. on the Top of that Chimney, at any time that Morning?

A. Yes; when the Chimney was on fire he was sent up by the Captain's Order, but not before.

2 What you look upon to have been the occasion of the Fire? [Capt. P.C. Wright]

A. I cannot tell; but imagine it was owing to the Chimney's being foul.

2 If you used but a few Sticks for cooking the Mens Dinner do you imagine that could occasion the Fire? Or that there was some concealed Fire lurking for some time before?

A I cannot tell.

2 Did you boil any Soap in that Room the Day before?

A. Yes.

2. Did you ever afterwards wait on Cap. Arstruther to acquit yourself of setting that Chimney on fire, or converse with him about it?

A No.

Court. 2. Can you recollect how long that Chimney had been unswept?

A. About a Month or five Weeks.

2. Was yours a Mess Room in which the Accident happen'd?

A. Yes.

2. How many did the Mess consist of; and what did you cook for Dinner on that Day?

A. It consisted of Nine, in all; and I cooked Pork and Pease.

2. Was it usual to make Soap in the Barrack Rooms?

A. Yes, we made a little to wash the Mess Linnen.

Lt. Feltham.

2. Did you ever hear of any Order against making Soap in the Barracks.

A. No.

William Friend, Commander of his Majesty's Sloop on Lake Champlain –

2. Inform the Court when you & I heard of the Accident of the Fire at Crown Point.

A. Between 1 and 2 o'Clock on the 22d April 1773 –

2. Do you recollect any Cause publickly assigned for the Accident of the Fire?

A. No; not at that time.

[illegible] 2. How long afterwards was it before you went to Crown Pt. & heard what Cause did you hear assigned there?

A. I arrived at Crown Point on the 23d April, about Noon; and, in about an Hour afterwards, I heard that the Accident was occasioned by two Women boiling Soap.

2. Do you recollect any particular Person that you heard it from?

A. None in particular; it was the current Report.

Court. 2. By what means did you first hear of the Fire happening at

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

Brown Point?

A. By two Men who came from Crown Point in a Canoe.

2. Did they come by Accident, or were they sent by Captain Anstruther with Intelligence of the Fire?

A. They came about their own Business; but might have Messages that I was ignorant of.

2. Did you ever hear that any pains were taken to suppress a Report that the Accident was owing to the Boiling of Soaps?

A. No; I never did.

{ Robert Anderson
John Cheatham } private Soldiers 26th Regt

Lt Yelltham.

2. Inform the Court of the Conversation that pass'd between Hugh Knox private Soldier in Cap. Anstruther's Comp. and Thomas Wayword belonging to his Majesty's Sloop, some Weeks ago in the Soldiers Mess Room at Ticonderoga, respecting this or other Charges against Captain Anstruther.

A. Hugh Knox came down to Ticonderoga with Shot from Crown Point, and Wayword & he were arguing in regard to Cap. Anstruther, saying, that he had sent down a Letter to be shewn to his Command, Mr Lewis & Mr Mc intosh & none else, and then to be immediately returned to him: Knox saying, that nobody could hurt or clear him but the Men of his Command, & that they could either hurt or clear him.

2. Do you suppose that Know himself saw this Letter?

A. Yes: he said he had seen it.

[Fa 66 p. 89 Aug.t] Q. Had ye ever any Conversation with William White, late Sej.t in the 26th Regt on the Subject of this Letter, or Knox's Conversation?

A. Yes; we heard White say he was positively certain that Knox had never said those Words.

Q. Did ye hear White say that he would take his Oath, Knox had never said those Words?

A. He said he would solemnly swear it.

Q. Where was White at the time Knox uttered those Words?

A. He was Prisoner at Crown Point.

Q. Was White in Confinement at the time he said he would solemnly swear that Knox had never said those Words?

A. Yes.

William White.
Q. Who was present with me when I was Prisoner at Crown Point, who heard me say that I would solemnly swear that Knox had never said what has been reported to this Court?

R. Anderson
A. John Eccles of Cap Arnstruther's Company; but he is not here.

Captain Arnstruther begs Leave to lay before the Court the Letter in question.

William White produces the Letter; as follows,

Copy.

" White "

" As I wrote you some Days agone that a Copy
" of Lt Feltham's Allegations against me, was to be sent
" you, I send them now, so that it may be the more clear

"to every One concerned at the Day of triall. You will
"let Mr Lewis and Mr McIntosh see them as well as
"the Comp.y & I should think it would be proper to
"let some of the N: Englanders who were assisting
"Us, know what they are acqused of so that they
"may eather clear themselves, or agree to what I
"imagine the B: Master declairs against me. —
"I am very well satisfied in every respect with
"regard to my Conduct in the Whole Affair, and
"All I desire is that Justice may take place, & the
"sooner the better. Now that Mr Lewis & Mr Mc
"Intosh can see the Nature of the Charges, I can-
"not doubt of their readiness in assisting, in ad-
"vising You where you may want it, but be par-
"ticularly careful in not giving the lest reason for
"People even imagining that I would act so low as
"countinance tampering with any Man. N.o, was
(sic)
"my Case desperate, it should never be said with
"propriety that I would influence any Person, Let
"every Ones Conscience be his Guide. One thing you
"will mention to the Men, Whether I shaired my
"Wheep over Mr Miller, & threatned to beat him.
"He wrote so to Col: Templer the other Day — & so
"far from it, I perfectly well recollect that in
"place of having eather Stick or Wheep, that I
"walked about between Him & the Front of the

" Compt. with both my hands in my Trowzers Pockets,
" only when I desired any of them that grumbled to turn
" out. I made a Signall to the Whole with my head,
" telling them to be attentive to what the Doctor was
" accusing their Captain of, and if any one of them
" thought that it was a just complaint to turn out
" & that they should easily have Redress, that is as
" near to it as I can recollect, but as to any threatning
" motion, I made non, nor had I any thing in my
" hand to the best of my knowledge, if I was put to
" my Oath - But I can well remember chequing him,
" both for his unbecoming Conversation, & gestures, by
" telling him to take care of his behaviour to me, &
" that I would not put up with the least insolence, &
" that I ought to treat him in a very different way
" to what I did - I imagine the Company can
" remember what pass'd, thou I belive few Words
" pass'd but what they have attested, except I. those
" I have now wrote you as to my chequing him for
" his behaviour to me before the Company - You see
" that Mr. Feltham & the B: Master I suppose, want
" to bring in two of the Mens Wives to have set
" fire to the Fort, by making Soape, & with my
" knowledge too, Robt Ross ought to know best
" about it, having declaired to me that there
" was no such thing on the fire that day -

" I shall give myself no further uneasiness,
" there are Mr Lewis, & Mr Mc intosh. You, & others,
" who I desired to take Notes of what happened,
" lest the Memory might feall, by those, & the
" whole Companys testimonys do I depend to have
" my Conduct cleared up to the World till then,
" a Clear Conscience is the Support of"

Your Capt.

W Anstruther -

" You may Copy the Crimes
" and be sure to send them
" back to me, & show them
" in your writting, As I do
" not chuse what I send you should be seen till I get
" it back from you."

William White, late Serjeant 26th Regiment -

2. Is the Letter which you delivered into the Court, the same which you recievd from me at Brown Point with Orders to read it to the Company, Mr Mcintosh & Mr Lewis?

A. It is the very Letter.

Ten Men of Captain Anstruthers Command.

2. Did ye hear the Letter, which has just been produced in Court, read at Brown Point?

A. We did.

Laughlan McIntosh Commissary of Provisions

2. Did you see this Letter at Crown Point, and do you know whether it is that wch was sent to William White, late Serjt?

A. I cannot say that is the identical Letter, but it was one to the same purpose, because I read it myself.

Art: 3. For not giving any Assistance to either Barrack Master, Conductor, the Commissary of Provisions or Armourer, tho' often requested, which might have been of Service to all in their several Departments, but most particularly the Armoury, where the chief part of the Engineers Stores were deposited, which can be sufficiently proved might all have been saved, had it been properly attended to, but preferr'd his own Interest to that of the Crown by taking out his own Baggage, tho' his own Barrack did not take fire till Twelve o'Clock next Day, which the Barrack Master says might/also have been saved had he been assisted.

Alexander McKenzie Barrack Master

Ld Feltham.

2. Do you know whether the Men were in their Barracks at the time of this Accident?

A. Yes; they were not.

2. Do you think if the Whole or the Half of the Garrison had been present, that they could have been of any Service?

A. Yes, I do.

2. What time had elapsed between the Discovery of the

[86a]

Hugh Knox

court. 2. Did you ever mention that it was in the Power of Captain Anstruther's Command either to hurt or clear him?

A. No.

William Brown — William Williams — Donald Ross — John Thompson — who were present at the Conversation between Knox & Waywood.

2. Same as the last.

A. No.

Fire and the Return of the Men to the Fort?

A. I cannot tell, as they did not come in a Body, & I was not in the Fort myself when it began.

Q. In what Space of Time do. you suppose the Magazine blew up, after the Men left the Fort?

A. An Hour, or thereabouts, to the best of my Knowledge.

Q. In what space of Time did you yourself return to the Fort after the Explosion?

A. Immediately.

Q. In what Space of Time did the Soldiers return to the Fort after the Explosion?

A. I cannot tell, as they did not return in a Body.

Q. In what Space of Time did Cap Arnstruther return to the Fort after the Explosion?

A. I cannot well tell; but I passed him in going to the Fort.

Q. How long was it before Cap. Arnstruther came into the Fort after you yourself had got in?

A. I cannot say exactly, but I saw him about a Quarter of an Hour afterwards in the Fort, I being busy about some Candles wch I had thrown out of a Window of a Storehouse I had broke open.

Q. Did you ever hear where Cap Arnstruther went during the time they were waiting for the Explosion?

A. Yes; to the place where I went myself.

Q. Don't you think, from the Distance, he might have been back as soon as you; or sooner in the Fort than he was?

A. Yes, for I passed him.

2. How was Captain Anstruther employ'd when you pass'd him?

A. Standing still, & speaking to one Moore, an old Soldier.

2. In what State did you find the Armoury when you came into the Fort?

A. Part of it was blown down by the Explosion, & the Stores exposed to view.

2. Who did you find in the Fort at your Return?

A. Doctor Miller, and Mr. Mcintosh.

2. Was Mr. Russel in the Fort when you came in?

A. I believe he was.

2. Were any Persons employ'd in saving the Stores in the Armoury?

A. Yes: only Mr. Russel who was on the Roof.

2. Do you think if Cap. Anstruther had been back as soon as you were, or as soon as his own Men, & have given them, or part of them directions to act, but the Whole, or the greatest part of his Majesty's Stores in the Armoury might have been saved?

A. Yes: part of them might have been saved.

2. Could the Nineteen Chests of Arms have been saved?

A. I cannot say particularly the Chests of Arms, but many of the Stores that were exposed to view might have been saved.

2. Can you take upon yourself to say that you could have saved any of those Stores in case they had been your own; or could you have saved any of them as it was?

A. Yes.

2. Supposing the Stores in the Armory to have been entirely neglected at this time, & the part of the Armory that was left standing properly attended to, could a few Hands have prevented it from taking fire for any Number of Hours?

A. a few Hands would have been sufficient to have prevented it from taking fire for Three or Four Hours, as there was little or no fire on it when I came in; the chief damage being what was thrown down by the Explosion.

2. Do you know of any Person's going out of the Fort in search of Captain Arnstruther, to apply to him for Assistance/to [to] save the Stores in the Armory?

A. Yes, Mr Elphinstone, Conductor of Artillery told me he had applied to Captain Arnstruther for Assistance; but I don't know if any body went out of the Fort in search of him.

2. Did you apply to Cap Arnstruther yourself, for Assistance on the first Day of the Fire?

A. I am not certain of the first Day, but I did the second.

2. After the Armory & Stores were consumed as far as they could, what Means did Cap. Arnstruther use to stop the Progress of the Flames?

A. He cut a Passage thro' the Rampart between both the Barracks

2 What time was spent on this Work?

A. Most of the Day, as there were but few Hands.

2. Was this Work compleated

A. No.

2. When that Work was relinquished what Object did Cap.

Arnstruther attend to next?

A. The main Object I saw him attend to was the carrying away his own Baagage.

Q. Which do you think Cap. Arnstruther paid the greatest Attention to on the Day of the Fire — his Majesty's Stores or his own Baggage?

A. His Majesty's Stores I saw entirely neglected.

Q. Did you require any Assistance from Captain Arnstruther on the 2d Day of the Fire?

A. Yes.

Q. What was it for?

A. To carry some Stores out of the Fort.

Q. Did you receive any Assistance.

A. No; he promised me some, but I received none.

Q. Did you require any Assistance to save the Officers Barracks on the 2d Day; and did you receive any?

A Yes; four Men & some other Inhabitants.

Q. Did you receive them from Cap. Arnstruther, or did they come of their own Accord?

A. They came by Captain Arnstruther's Leave.

Q. Did they remain time enough to do any Service?

A. Yes.

Q. Did they continue with you till you found it impossible to save the Barracks?

A. They continued with me till Captain Arnstruther came in, & he said it did not signify saving an empty Barracks,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPTS

and they were called away soon after.

2. Did not you mean to have assisted with your own Cart and Oxen in extinguishing the Fire on the 2d Day?

A. Yes; my People were fetching Water with the Cart till Captain Arnstruther stopt them.

2. Were they made use of by Capt Arnstruther's Orders for any other purpose?

A. Yes; for harrowing the Chips between the Fort and the Summer House, & carrying Cap. Arnstruther's Baggage to the Summer House.

2. If your Cart & Oxen had been allowed to supply the Engine with Water, do you think the Officers Barracks could have been saved, with the Hands you had at first allowed?

A. Yes; as the Men had taken out the Frames of the Doors and Windows.

2. On the 2d Day of the Fire which did Cap Arnstruther pay the most Attention to - the Officers Barracks or the Summer House?

A. The Summer House, as he was seldom in the Fort.

2. After your Cart & Oxen were taken out of the Fort, what was the first Thing done that you recollect - wether harrowing the Chips, or breaking down the Bridge in the Front of the Fort?

A. I think the Chips were harrowed first; but the Bridge was soon thrown down.

2. Did the pulling down the Bridge render it impassable for a Carriage to bring Water into the Fort to stop the further Progress of the Flames?

A. Yes; no Carriage could enter after the Bridge was pulled down.

Court. 2. How long have you been settled at Crown Point?

[p. 43 p. 15 orig.] A. About Ten Years.

2. Was the House, called the Summer House, the Property of Government; and had it been customary for former commanding Officers to reside in that House during the Summer Season?

A. Yes, it belonged to the Government, & was built by Capt. Garth of the Engineers; & the commanding Officers usually lived there in the Summer.

Court. 2. Was the original Fire in the Chimney extinguish'd before you came into the Barracks?

A. No; it was on fire when I came in.

2. Did it ever appear to you to be totally extinguish'd?

A. No.

2. To what Part of the Barracks was the fire first communicated from that Chimney?

A. To one of my Store-Rooms.

2. Did that Fire appear immediately

A. Yes.

2. Might not Capt. Armstrother have been in the Fort when you return'd to it after the Explosion, tho' you did not see him?

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

A. Yes.

2. You have said, that if the Armory Stores had belonged to you you could have saved part of them; what prevented you?

A. They did not belong to my Department.

2. If the Breach that was begun in the Rampart had been compleated, do you suppose it would have been a means of stopping the Progress of the Fire.

A. Yes.

2. What prevented the Breach from being compleated?

A. The Party were not able to do it.

2. Do you think that the harrowing the Ships prevented the Fire from being communicated to the Town on the Outside of the Fort?

A. It prevented the Summer House being burnt.

2. Was the Officers Barrack you attempted to save, roofed, or not? [p. 74 b. 16 q. 1 & 2]

A. It was roofed.

Finley Miller, Surgeon's Mate –

Lt. Feltham.

2. Do you know whether the Men were in their Barracks at the time of this Accident?

A. I know of none of the Men being in their Barracks except Serjt. Hacket, who came into my Room with a Message, and upon looking out at the Window he said he believed there was a Chimney on fire

Q. In what time did the Men assemble together after the Alarm of Fire?

A. A few of the Men, who were employ'd in the Gardens, came very soon.

Q. Do you think if the Whole or the Half of the Garrison had been present at the Discovery of the Fire, that they could have master'd it so far as to have prevented its going any farther than the Chimney?

A. If the Fire-Engine had been in order, I think they might.

Q. In what Space of Time do you imagine the Magazine blew up after the Garrison retired?

A. From the time that Capt Amstruther order'd every Body out of the Fort, till the Explosion, was about an Hour.

Q. In what space of time did you yourself return to the Fort after the Explosion?

A. In about 3 or 4 Minutes.

Q. Who did you find in the Fort?

A. Nobody, I was the first that return'd.

Q. Can you recollect who came next into the Fort?

A. Mr Russel, the Armorer.

Q. In what space of time did the Garison return after the Explosion?

A. I cannot say, as they came in so scattered.

Q. Did they come in before Captain Amstruther?

A. Some of them did.

[p. 75. of orig.] Q. In what Space of Time do you think Cap. Amstruther

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

return'd after the Explosion?

A. I think, in about Half an Hour.

2. Did you ever hear where Cap. Armstrother retir'd to whilst he was waiting for the Explosion?

A. I have been inform'd by those who were with him that he went to a Swamp about a Quarter of a Mile distant from the Fort.

2. Do you think, from the Distance, that he might have re=turn'd any sooner than he did?

A. Yes.

2. In what Situation did you find the Armory at your Return?

A. I found the End next to the Magazine blown down; the Boards in the Front laid open, and the Stores exposed to view.

2. Was any part of it on Fire?

A. I percieved a little Smoke on the Shingles near the End that was blown down, and Mr. Russel took a Bucket of Water and put it out.

Court adjourned to the 6th November

6th Novr. 1773. The Court being duly met proceeded in their Enquiry.

Finley Miller

Lt. Feltham.

2. Dont you think if Cap. Armstrother had been back as soon as you were, or as soon as his own Men, and

had given them, or Half of them Directions to act, that the greatest part of his Majesty's Stores in the Armory might have been saved?

A. Yes; I think when Cap. Armstrother did return, if he had ordered the Men to have assisted in saving the Stores, that the Whole, or the greatest part of them might have been saved; particularly if some of the Men had been order'd/to watch the Sparks that fell upon the Shingles and extinguish them, which I believe was the Cause of the Armory's taking fire.

[12.96
2.18
Aug.1]

Q. Supposing the Stores had been entirely neglected, and the Armory itself properly attended to, with only a few Hands, could it have kept from taking fire for any Number of Hours?

A. I think that Six or Eight Hands properly supplied with Water might have saved the Armory for Two or Three Days; or till such Time as the Fire had burnt quite round the Fort, & communicated to the End of the Armory.

Q. Don't you think the Armory's being allowed to take fire was a great means of destroying the Fort so soon as it was; the Armory being so near the Bastion?

A. Yes; for the Armory being on fire communicated to the Bomb-Proof behind it, & continued burning till the Flames met at the Gateway on the 2d Night of the Fire.

Q. After your Return into the Fort were the Flames or Sparks on the Armory ever entirely extinguish'd?

A. Yes, they were extinguish'd to all Appearance, by the Buc-
:ket of Water Mr Russel went up with.

2. Can you take upon yourself to say you could have saved any of the Stores in the Armory; particularly do you think the Nineteen Chests of Arms could have been saved?

A. One Person might have saved many of the Stores exposed to view; and I suppose Four Persons might have handed out a Chest of Arms.

2. Do you know if any Person applied to Captain Armstrother for Assistance to save the Stores in the Armory?

A. I have heard Mr Russel say that he applied to him.

2. Did you hear Mr Russel say that he applied to Cap. Arm-
:strother withinside the Fort, or that he was obliged to go out to him?

A. I heard him say, that he went out of the Fort to look for Captain Armstrother.

2 Do you know if he recieved any Assistance?

A. I don't know.

2. In the second Day of the Fire did you observe Mr Russel industrious in repairing the Engine, playing it him-
:self, and attempting to save the Officers Barracks?

2. I did not see him repair it, but I saw him play it, & direct the Water upon the Shingles.

2. Were Mr Russel & the Engine of Service at that time?

A. I cannot suppose he was of Service, because the Barracks were burn't, but he told me if the Men would supply

him with Water, he could save the Barracks.

Q. Did you observe Mr McKenzie's Cart & Oxen drove out of the (sic) after having been employ'd in fetching Water to quench the Flames?

A. No; I did not see them drove out.

Q. Did you see them employ'd in fetching Water?

A. Yes; I did.

Q. Do you think with this Cart & Oxen & twelve Men, that Mr Russel with the Engine could have saved the Barracks?

A. No; I dont think that the Cart with Two Bullocks were sufficient to keep the Engine supplied with Water.

Q. At the time the Barracks were on fire, I should be glad you would form a Computation of what Number of Soldiers and Inhabitants were in the Fort.

A. I don't remember seeing any Soldiers in the Fort; only two New England Men; the Soldiers were employ'd in watching the Sparks that fell amongst the Ships, & to extinguish them.

Q. Did you see the two New England Men at the beginning of the Officers Barracks taking fire, or after the Attempt to save them was laid aside?

A. Not till after the Attempt to save them was over.

Q. What Number of Men do you imagine were in the Fort whilst Mr Russel was playing the Engine?

A. I cannot justly ascertain the Number, but there were

some Soldiers, & a good many Country People.

2. Was Water conveniently to be had in the Fort?

A. There was a Draw-Well in the Fort, & a Quantity of Water collected in the Ground-floor of the unfinish'd Barracks, which was principally used.

2. Could Half the People that were in the Fort, assisted by Mr Russel & the Cart with Oxen, have saved the Barracks?

A. I cannot say; but Mr Russel told me if he was supplied with Hands & Water that he could save those Barracks.

2. On the first Day of the Fire, after the Explosion, what means did Captain Armstrother make use of to stop the Progress of the Flames?

A. The first Order that I know of, was to muster all the Hands he could, with Pick-Axe, Crows, & such Tools as could be got at, to cut a Passage thro' the Curtain.

2. When that was relinquish'd, what became the next Object of his Attention?

A. He sent off his Stores & Baggage down to the Summer House.

2. Which do you think Captain Armstrother paid the greatest Attention to on the Day of the Fire – his Majesty's Stores or his own Baggage?

A. I don't know that Captain Armstrother concerned himself with the Stores, at all: His Baggage he did save.

2. Which do you think Captain Armstrother paid the greatest Attention to on the second Day of the Fire – the Officers Barracks or his own Summer House?

A. I did not hear that he gave any Orders concerning the Officers Barracks, but he was very attentive to the Sparks that fell amongst the Ships, in order to save the Summer House.

Q. Did you hear the Commissary of Provisions ask Captain Anstruther for Assistance to save Provisions on the first Day of the Fire?

A. I saw him walking with Captain Anstruther; & he told me afterwards that he had been asking him for Assistance.

Q. Did the Commissary save any of the Provisions?

A. Yes; he did.

Q. Who assisted him?

A. One Mc intosh, an old Soldier.

Q. Did this Man recieve any Recompense for it?

A. The Commissary told me that he had given him a [p.79 p.51 Gough] Barrel of Pork & a Barrel of Flour for his Trouble.

Q. Do you suppose this was done with the Knowledge, Consent, or by the Order of Captain Anstruther?

A. I believe Captain Anstruther knew of it.

Q. Did you ever hear the Commissary say that he was sure Captain Anstruther would be glad if he had not saved any part of the Provisions?

A. I heard the Commissary say that he was sure Captain Anstruther would have been glad if no Provisions had been saved

Q. Did he give you any reason for it, or can you form to yourself any Reason for his saying so?

[C.O. 5. 22. Gainst.]

/On the 22d of April 1773, about Two o'Clock in the Day, I heard by two Men who came in a Canoe from Crown Point, that the greatest part of the Fort had been burnt the preceding Day, the Magazine blown up with a great Number of Barrels of Powder, and that they had left it the Evening of that Day still burning. I had Captain Friend of the Sloops, & a Gentleman on his Passage to Canada to dine with me, & I mentioned to them my Wishes to go to Crown Point in hopes to be of some Service by what I might be able to do myself, as likewise by the Assistance of what Men I should fetch; but I was so situated that I had not Hands sufficient to mann a Batteau as I could wish, the oldest Men and the Sick composing the chief part of the Garrison I had at that time, the Remainder being on Command at Skenesborough. About four o'Clock an Express came from Captain Anstruther by Land, informing me of the Accident: it was then concluded by me to go to Crown Point in the Morning in Captain Friends Boat, but whose Business would not allow him to go that Evening; but in a very short time after the Express came, my Hands who had been at Skenesborough return'd, and I went off immediately and arrived at Crown Point about Eight o'Clock in the Evening, giving my Party Directions as I leapt ashore to follow me immediately up to the Fort, where finding Captain Anstruther, after letting him know I was very sorry for the Accident, I told him I had brought him

REPRODUCED FROM THE BOOK AT THE

the best & ablest of my Men, if they could be of any Assis-
tance, to which he replied, that they could be of none,
"as there is only that much of the Fort to burn," (pointing
to a Space about Four Yards on each side the Gateway)
on which, I told this to my Party, but, however, desired
them to be in readiness in case they were called upon,
which they were, by Captain Anstruther about an Hour &
a Half after; the Reason I take to be, because his Sergeant
& Corporal & two Sentries had absented themselves whilst
Captain Anstruther & I had been at a Distance, talking
about the fire; upon which we called out All Hands,
and the Men from Ticonderoga to fall in too, which
was done, when, after reprimanding some of his Party
for being absent, he thought proper to dismiss mine, but
at the same time they informed him (as they told me) [Ep. 81 p. 5 ought]
where they would be found all together in case they were
wanted in the Night. Captain Anstruther also told me
that my Party might go home in the Morning: I at the
same time mentioning that I would stay Three or Four
Days till every thing was settled as well as it could be
in the Circumstances they were then in. In less than an
Hour after I came I saw great Quantities of Rum distri-
buted to both Soldiers and New England People, the
Effects of which were, that a Number of both were in-
toxicated, on which I made my Observations to Mr. McIntosh
who was sitting beside me, who agreed it was shameful,

in particular to give to those New England People who came there for no other end but to get what they could by Plunder, which they had employ'd themselves in that Day & all the Night of the Fire, by taking off all they could through a Path which they had thro' the Breach formed by the Explosion: I was also inform'd of this that Night by Doctor Miller. In the Morning of the 23d I got up about Six o'Clock, and, along with Dr. Miller went into the Fort thro' the Breach which was made by the Explosion (the only way of getting into the Fort) where we saw Mr. McKenzie the Barrack Master, who ap=plied to me and mentioned that as he could get no Assistance the Day before, he & his Negroe Man had (in the Evening of the Day before, and even in the Night) been gathering together what Stores he could get which belonged to his Department; that they had collected them together in the Middle of the Fort, but that when he arrived there in the Morning, the most of his Things were missing, which he supposed might be taken by the New England People in the Night as he observed them very busy the Day before in taking off what they could: He also told me that he heard Captain Armstrather had allow'd them to take what they might find of Service to them among the Rubbish: Some of them, he told me, he would not suffer to take away his Things, & made them lay them down again: One M'intosh came up where he

was standing and took up a pair of his best Andirons, which he was going off with, / but that he follow'd him & took them from him, but that Mc intosh went out of the Yard & return'd with Cap. Arnstruther, before whom he took up the And Irons & went away: On my asking him why he did not object to it before Captr Arnstruther. he told me he was afraid of him, he was in such a violent passion with him the Day before; in short, he gave me such a Description of Stores of all kinds being taken away & shewing me a Number of Stores still left, part of which I thought valuable, and therefore mentioned that I would speak to Captain Arnstruther to have a Sentry placed where the Breach was made: I went immediately with Dr Miller to Captain Arnstruther, told him what I had heard of the New England People taking away the Stores, & represented the Necessity of his ordering a Sentry to be placed; He told me he had told the People who had been assisting at the Fire that they might take what little things they might find of use to them, but that he by no means meant that they should take every thing of Value, but that he should order a Sentry to be placed: I also mentioned to Captain Arnstruther, about Eleven o' Clock — I also mentioned it about Four o'Clock that same Evening, before Mr Mc intosh, Captn Friend & Dr Miller, giving it to Cap. Arnstruther as a Reason, that I had observ'd the Soldiers very busy that Morning going

[p. 82. no. 2N. a: orig.]

from the Fort to Mr Hugh White's Store, where Mr Miller & I both saw old Iron & Copper, a tolerable large Quantity, which Mr White was indiscreet enough to acknowledge he had bought from the Lads, as he call'd them, but whom, on an Explanation, proved to be Sol-diers; and told him I thought Mr White a different kind of Man. I went up that Evening about Six o'Clock with Cap. Friend to the Fort, as he had not been in it since the Fire. I imagined by this time there might have been a Sentry placed, but there was not, & much the greater part of the Stores had been taken away which I had seen in the Morning, which I at that time informed Cap. Friend of, who, I believe, saw Stores then very well worth saving. On our Road towards the Fort I saw one Gilfoyl (a Soldier) going off with things, & we pass'd by close by one Moore, an Inhabitant of the place, whom I inform'd Captain Friend it was the fourth time I had observed taking Stores out of the Fort; I ask'd him what he meant by taking them out of the Fort, he said he meant no harm, but would take them home till they were called for. I went to Ticonderoga the next Morning.

[p 43. n. 25 sig[d]]

Joseph Russel - Armourer

Q. On the 21st April 1743, do you know whether the Men were in their Barracks at the Beginning of the Accident

of the Fire at Crown Point?

A. Some were not.

2. Do you think Half of the Garrison were in their Barracks?

A. I don't know, as I did not live in the Fort.

2. After the Garrison & all the People in the Fort were ordered to go out, in what space of time do you suppose the Magazine blew up?

A. About Three-Quarters of an Hour, I believe, or better.

2. In what space of time did you yourself return to the Fort after the Explosion?

A. Immediately; in about Five Minutes.

2. Who did you find in the Fort?

A. Doctor Miller.

2. In what space of time did Captain Armstrother return to the Fort; before or after you?

A. In better than a Quarter of an Hour after me.

2. In what Situation did you find the Armoury when you came into the Fort?

A. The End next the Magazine was blown down by the Explosion, and the Frame shattered to pieces - the Roof broke in many Pieces, which lay upon the Stores at the End of the Armory, and opened many of them to view; in which Place were a great Quantity of Fuzes, Portfires, and other Laboratory Stores.

2. Was the Front of the Armoury down?

(sic) No; it was standing, but the whole, from the Shock of

[p. 84. p. 36 Orig.]

the Explosion leaned forwards towards the Area of the Fort.

2. Were any of the Stores in such a Situation, that with Assist-
ance you could have saved them?

A. Yes.

2. Do you think if Capt Armstrother had been back as soon
as you were, with his whole Garrison, or Half of them, &
had given the Whole or that Half Directions to act,
but the Whole or the greatest part of the Stores in the
Armory might have been saved?

A. Yes; I suppose they might.

2. Could you, with the Number of Men that were in the
Fort before Capt Armstrother came in, have saved Half
the Stores in the Armory?

A. I suppose I could.

2. Do you not imagine after the Explosion that the greatest
part of Captain Armstrother's Men were in the Fort
before himself?

A. There were some in, but how many I don't know.

2. Supposing the Stores in the Armory to have been entirely
neglected, could you, with the Assistance of Six Men,
have kept it from taking Fire any time; & if you could,
for what Number of Hours do you think it might have
been done?

A. I suppose for Twelve Hours.

2. What Reason have you for supposing you could have pre-
vented its taking Fire for Twelve Hours?

A. Because there were very few Sparks fell upon the Armoury, and some that did, I put out myself with Water, several times; And the blowing up of the Magazine had made such a Breach that the Fire could not be communicated to it for some time, as the Loggs did not then burn with any Violence

2. Did you apply to Cap. Anstruther for any Assistance to save those Stores?

A. Yes.

2. Was he in the Fort, or did you go out in search of him?

A. When I returned to the Fort after the Explosion, I observed some Sparks upon the Shingles which lay on the Fuzes, & I took a Bucket of Water & put them out. I then enquired for Cap Anstruther, & was told he was down at the Swamps; I wanted to send for him, but Nobody would go; upon which after leaving the Armoury, as I thought, in safety, I went in search of him myself, & met him on the Glacis near the Gate of the Fort. I told him his Presence was very much wanted in the Fort, as the People would do nothing for any one but himself: I represented to him the Situation of the Armoury: he ask'd me if I thought the Powder was all blown up: I told him it was. Upon this Cap Anstruther went into the Fort & walked up to the Armoury: I went upon the Roof that had fallen in & lay upon the Stores, & took up a Thirteen-Inch Fuze & shewed it to Cap Anstruther, & told him if they were got out they

might be saved; but Cap Anstruther apprehending there was some Danger; I told him I thought there was none, & offered to throw out the Fuzes if the Men would take them away, as the other Stores might then be got at. Captain Anstruther said he did not know but it might be, but that he had not Men to attend to every thing, & that he wanted to cut a Breach into the Flag-Bastion; which he attempted, but could not compleat. I then heard that Cap Anstruther wanted Ropes to pull down the Loggs & draw them out of the Flames; I told him there were Ropes at the further End of the Armoury upstairs, but that the Building leaned so much forward it would be dangerous to go for them: However, I went myself to get the Ropes, and climb'd up the Front of the Armory, got in at one of the Windows, & threw out several Coils of Rope, during which time I had like to have been burnt in the Armory, for it took fire all at once, & ran along like a Grain of Powder, which I suppose to be occasioned by the Fuzes taking fire. I then came down from the Armoury, and before I was Twenty Yards from it, it was all in a Blaze, and the burning of the Armoury set fire to the whole Curtain at once.

5. Don't you think a great many valuable Stores might have been saved at the other End of the Armoury, from the time of your returning to the Fort till Cap Anstruther came, and also after he came in, if you had been allowed a

[p. 86. p. 25. 5 aug.]

few Hands to keeps out the Fire, & without meddling with the Fuzes?

A. There were no Stores of Value at the other End of the Armory, except the Ropes which were upstairs, & I suppose nobody except myself would have ventured up as it was attended with Danger: and, when I went up there were several Coils of Rope too heavy to be easily moved. The Fire might have been kept out, especially if the Fuzes had been taken away, as the Men would not have been apprehensive of Danger; however, I apprehended none as the Fuzes were all cap't.

Q. When Cap Anstruther proposed to cut a passage thro' the Mountain, did not you represent to him the Impossibility of effecting it with such bad Tools & few Hands; and that it would be much more essential to save some of the most valuable Stores?

A. I told Cap. Anstruther, after the People had been at work a good while, that he would find it impossible to compleat his Undertaking, as the Fire was advancing very fast in the Bomb Proof, & had almost got under the very Spot they were at work upon. Cap. Anstruther went into one of the Bomb-Proofs, a little on one side of the place they were working at, where there was a great Quantity of old Axes, Hoes, &c, &c — he said those things were of very little value & hardly worth saving, excepting some Ox-Chains which hung up in the Bomb Proof. I told him I thought the Ox-Chains might be of Service in the Garrison: We then went out of the Bomb-

Prov[t] & said he would attempt to save the Officers Old Barracks, which he was afraid he would not be able to do.

2. Were those Barracks on fire at that time?

A. No.

2. When did they take fire?

A. On the second Day.

2. Did not you repair the Engine next Day to play on those Barracks?

A. I cleared the Pipe of the Engine, which had been choaked with dirty Water, & made it throw Water quite over the Barracks.

2. Was there Water convenient in the Fort?

[pp. 94, p. 243] A. There was a Draw Well.

2. Was that convenient for the Barracks?

A. It was near the Barracks.

2. Was there any other Water that could be conveniently got at?

A. There was some in one of the Kitchins of the unfinish'd Barracks.

2. Do you recollect whether Mc Kenzies Cart & Oxen brought any Supply of Water?

A. I cannot tell; there was Water brought to the Engine, but how, or by whom, I cannot say, as I was intent on playing the Engine.

2. Do you imagine there was Water sufficiently convenient, or with the Number of Hands about you you had at first, that you could have saved those Barracks? Or, were you left unprovided with Water & deserted by Hands, when you thought there was a Probability of their being saved?

A. There was Water sufficient in the Draw Well, had there been

Men enough employ'd to draw it at the time. I took the Engine to play; but when I began to play it, the Water very soon failed & the Engine was very badly mann'd, otherwise I make no Doubt but I could have saved the Barracks, as I was told that the Water I threw over them kept the Roof from taking fire. Many of the People soon left the Engine as there was not a sufficient Number of Hands to supply it with Water.

Q. Do you imagine the Hands you had to play the Engine were sent you by Captain Anstruther?

A. I dont doubt but they might, as some of them were Soldiers; I never heard of any Order for taking them away; they went of their own accord.

Q. What Number of Men do you think were sufficient to mann the Engine, and supply it with Water?

A. Eight Men were sufficient to mann the Engine, but it would have required all the rest of Capt Anstruther's Command, besides others, to have supplied it with Water.

Q. Were they prosecuting any other Undertaking, or were they in the Fort at this time?

A. Those that were in the Fort, I heard, were ordered to go & prevent the Chips taking Fire near the Summer House.

Q. On the first Day of the Fire, which do you think Capt Anstruther paid the greatest Attention to — his Majesty's Stores, or his own Baggage? [p. 88. p. 84.]

... I don't know; but I remember no Orders for taking out the Stores.

Q. Do you know whether Cap Armstrather himself attended in Person on the second Day to save the Barracks? Or do you imagine that part of his Men were at the Summer House when their Presence would have been very necessary in playing the Engine?

A. I remember seeing Cap Armstrather several times in the Fort, but know not what Orders he might have given. But of all the People had been in the Fort, I suppose they might have been of Service.

Q. Did you hear either the Commissary of Provisions or Conductor of Artillery ask Cap. Armstrather for any Assistance on the first or second Day of the Fire?

A. No.

Laughlan McKintosh

Q. Did you ask any Assistance of Cap. Armstrather on the first Day of the fire, to save any of the Provisions?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you receive any?

A. No; when I applied to Cap Armstrather he told me the Powder Magazine had taken fire, & it was impossible to give any. And that Mr Russel had told him of the Magazine's being on fire, & that it would soon blow up.

Q. How long was it after Cap. Armstrather told you this, that the Magazine blew up?

A. I believe, Half an Hour, or thereabouts.

2. Did not you ask Capt. Anstruther for Assistance before he left the Fort?

A. Yes, when I first came into the Fort, I assisted in carrying some Buckets of Water; during this time the fire burst thro' the Roof of the Barracks, & seeing it then impossible to save them, I put my Hand in my Pocket to search for the Key of the Provision Magazine, which I found I had left at home, and then ran for it; On my Return I met Capt Anstruther coming out of the Fort with the Men, & then asked him for some Assistance, as I hoped to save some of the Provisions. Capt Anstruther replied as before, that it was impossible to give any Assistance.

2. Did you save any of the Provisions?

A. Yes; I left Capt. Anstruther & came into the Fort, and open'd the Provision Magazine, as the Roof only had taken Fire. I rolled one or two Barrels out myself, & a Countryman offering his Assistance, I told him I would reward him for his Trouble, and he accordingly helped me.

2. How many Barrels did you save?

A. I have not a Return about me, but I gave one to Captain Anstruther. I suppose there might be Twenty Barrels saved of different Sorts.

2. What Recompense did you make the Man who assisted you?

A. I gave him a Barrel of Pork & a Barrel of Flour, as I saw the whole was in Danger & the Man risqued his Life, as well as myself in saving what we did.

William Elphinstone Conductor of Artillery

2. In your Department as Conductor of Artillery did you ask Capt. Arstruther for Assistance on the first or second Day of the Fire at Crown Point?

A. Yes; twice on the first Day; but I recieiv'd none.

2. Did you ask any Assistance on the second Day?

A. No.

2. Did you ask any Assistance on the first Discovery of the Fire? Or, were you the first who discover'd it & represented it to Capt Arstruther?

A. I did not ask any Assistance on the first Discovery of the Fire, but I was the first who discover'd it and called out Fire to Capt Arstruther, who was out of the Fort, but within hearing.

2. About what Hour?

A. I suppose about Twelve o'Clock at Noon, a little more or less.

2. Was it Smoke or Fire you discovered at that time?

A. Smoke.

2. Did Captain Arstruther make any Reply when you made this known to him?

A. When he understood it was Fire, he came immediately into the Fort, & called the Men from their Work in the Summer House Garden, to get out the Engine.

2. Was the Chimney in a Blaze when Capt Arstruther came into the Fort?

A. I cannot remember that, particularly, because I was in a great Hurry to get out the Engine & Water Buckets.

Art. 4. For allowing sundry kinds of Stores of Steel and Iron, which the Fire could not hurt, to be taken away & plundered by the Country People, which might have been prevented by having one Sentry properly placed, who was placed in three Days time, but not till <u>every thing</u> of Value was carried off, by his own Permission.

NB. Lieutenant Feltham observes, that a Mistake has been made in transcribing the latter part of this 4th Art. which should run thus; but not till <u>some things</u> of Value were carried off, by his own Permission.

Robert Anderson
Robert Pollard
John Cheatham
} private Soldiers 26th Regt

2. Did ye belong to my Party on the 22d April 1773 in going from Ticonderoga to Crown Point?

A. Yes.

2. Did not I on my Arrival there order you to make what haste you could up to the Fort, and give Cap Anstruther all the Assistance you could?

A. Yes.

2. Were you told either by Cap. Anstruther or myself, that there was no occasion for the Party's Service?

A. (Cheatham / Anderson) Yes, you told us so. (Pollard) I was told so by both, after we had fallen into the Ranks. I ask'd you the Evening

before we return'd to Ticonderoga whether we were to go off in the Morning, & you told me we must wait a little to see if we were wanted.

Robert Anderson

2. Did I tell you that Captain Anstruther had said there was no occasion for the Party's Service?

A. Yes.

2. Was the Assistance of the Party required any time that Evening by Captain Anstruther, or did he call them together himself?

A. Captain Anstruther ordered each Party to fall in by themselves, and said he had no further occasion for our Party; upon which they told him they were going to lye in an old Store-house where they would be ready if they should be wanted. But as they were not called upon, they went off the next Morning to Ticonderoga.

2. Do you imagine the Reason for calling the Ticonderoga Party together, was owing to a good many of Cap Anstruther's Command absenting themselves?

A. I cannot recollect.

Robert Pollard.

2. Do you know for what Reason you were called to fall into the Ranks?

A. On Account of Captain Anstruther's Men being absent.

2. Were any of the Non commissioned Officers or Centries absent to the best of your Recollection?

A. Serjeant White was absent at that time.

John Cheatham.

2. Did Capt Armstrother at any time on the Evening of the 22d April 1775 dismiss the Ticonderoga Party himself?

A. Capt. Armstrother ordered us to fall into the Ranks that Evening, & told us he believed there would be no further occasion for us.

2. Did the Party acquaint Capt Armstrother that they would go to any particular place, where any of his noncommissioned Officers might find them in case they should be wanted during the Night?

[p 92. p 84.]

A. They told Capt Armstrother they were going to lye in an old Stone House, where they would be ready, if called for.

2. Do you think any of Capt. Armstrother's Centries were drunk at the time we arriv'd at Crown Point?

A. I can't say

Laughlan Mc Intosh

2. Do you recollect my Arrival at Crown Point on the 22d April 1775 in the Evening?

A. Yes.

2. Did not you inform me that the New England People had gone into the Fort, thro' the Breach made by the Explosion and taken away several Stores?

A. I don't recollect whether I told you so or not, but from my House I saw several People come out of the Fort thro' the Breach with Bags, but know not what they contained.

2. On the 23d in the Morning, or after Dinner that Day, did

you hear me mention to Capt Armstrother the Necessity of placing a Centry at the Breach, and my Reasons for it?

A. I think I did, at or after dinner.

Q. Did you dine with Capt. Armstrother on that Day?

A. Yes, I believe I did, but can't be positive.

Q. Did not you see some Pork distributed amongst some New-England People that Morning at Capt Armstrother's, or a Pot boiling for that purpose?

A. No; I saw some People at Breakfast, but don't know what they had.

Q. Did not you observe to me the Absurdity of stuffing such Fellows with Meat & Drink, when they came there with no other Design than to plunder?

A. I did; and told you that I thought Capt Armstrother had no occasion to be at any Expence with them.

Q. After Dinner on the 23d was there any Method proposed by any Person to take the Burden off Capt Armstrother of what these People had destroy'd, by burning the Provisions, as it was called.

A. I don't recollect there was, for that purpose.

[p. 93 p. 35.] Q. Were any to be given in lieu of what they had destroyed?

A. The 23d April, in the Morning, Captain Armstrother sent a Message by one of his Men, acquainting me that some of them had lost their Provisions in the Fire, & that if I had a Barrel open, I might let them have some of it, & he would account for it. I sent word back that there was a Barrel of Provision open, under care of the Centry,

& that they might take what they wanted out of that.

2. Do you think that the New England People & Cap. Armstrong Others Men, in general, were sober when I arrived at Brown Point that Evening?

A. I cannot say as to the Soldiers, but I observed some of the New England People in Liquor.

2. Did you not, on the 22d - 23d - or since, see the New England People & Soldiers carrying Stores, openly, out of the Fort?

A. Not to my Recollection.

2. Did you not, on the 23d after Dinner, hear me mention to Cap. Armstrother that the Soldiers had been selling Stores to Mr Hugh White, & that I was much surpriz'd at his buying them?

A. Yes.

2. And, that on that Account, I thought a Sentry was necessary?

A. Yes.

2. Recollect, as near as you can, at what o'Clock this happen'd.

A. I can't be positive, but I suppose it was between Three & Four.

2. Did you hear Cap. Armstrother say, on the 23d or since, that he had allowed the New England People to take any little Things from the Stores that might be of use to them, such as Ox-Chains, in particular: And have you not repeatedly given it as your Opinion to me, that the New England People were of no manner of Service in the World?

A. I have heard Cap. Armstrother say that he gave them Liberty to take some old Iron but can't say the Ox-Chains in

particular. Ilikewise have told you that I thought the New-England People rather came for what they could get, and to live upon Cap. Anstruther, than to be of any Service to the Garrison.

[page p. 56] 12. Do you recollect that a large Copper Kettle, belonging to the Barrack Master's Department was missing on the 23d in the Morning?

A. The Barrack Master told me so.

2 Do you recollect whether this was mentioned in your Presence & mine before Cap Anstruther on the 23d in the Morning?

A. It might have been, but I don't recollect.

Court adjourned to the 8th of November.

Monday the 8th November 1773 - The Court being duly met proceeded in their Enquiry -

Finley Miller

2. Did you ever hear that Cap. Anstruther had allowed the New England People, to take away any of the Stores, or any little Things that might be useful to them?

A. Yes; I heard Capt. Anstruther tell you that he had given them Leave to take away any little Things that might be useful to them, in consideration of their Assistance at the Fire.

2. Did not you yourself on the 22d see the New England Men carrying away several Things, & did not you inform

me of it that same Evening?

A. I did see both the New England People & Soldiers carrying Firings off, & it is very possible I might have mentioned it in the way of Conversation, but not as a Complaint.

Q. Did not we go together up to the Fort, early in the Morning of the 23d?

A. Yes; we walked together early that Morning to look at the Ruins.

Q. What Conversation had we at that time with Mr McKenzie the Barrack Master?

A. We found Mr McKenzie & his Negroe collecting Stores belonging to his Department, which they had been employ'd in during most of the Night, and the Evening before; the chief of which he said, had been stolen that Night, particularly a large brewing Copper.

[p. 95. p. 37.]

Q. Did not Mr McKenzie inform us of one Donald McIntosh having taken away a pair of And-Irons by Cap Anstruther's Leave?

A. He has told me so frequently, but I cannot say whether on that Morning in particular.

Q. Did McIntosh himself ever inform you that he had taken the Andirons by Cap Anstruther's Leave?

A. Yes; he did.

Q. Did not Mr McKenzie shew us some Stores in the Engineers Department laying where the Armoury was burnt? Did he not tell us there was not there at that time the Half of what there was the Day before? Did we not all imagine there were some very well worth saving? Did not I at

that time mention that I would apply to Capt Arnstruther to have a Centry placed at the Breach; and, did not I, in your presence apply to Captain Arnstruther?

A. Mr. McKenzie did shew us some Engineers Stores, and said that many of them had been taken away, but I know not whether he said the Half of them: And, as to being worth saving, I suppose, even Old Iron was worth saving. I said you tell Capt Arnstruther that a Centry ought to be placed in the Breach to prevent the People from carrying off the Things.

2. Please to inform the Court whether we did not see both Copper & Iron in Mr Hugh White's Store that Day; and what the Copper was.

A. The chief of the Copper I saw, were Ladles for loading Cannon.

2. Did Mr White acknowledge that he had bought them from any of the Men?

A. Yes; he did.

2. Did I at any time afterwards, that Day, acquaint Capt. Arnstruther concerning Mr White, & again represented to him the Necessity of placing a Centry at the Breach?

A. Yes; you did.

Alexander McKenzie

2. Did you see Mr Miller or myself in the Fort on the Morning of the 23d April?

A. Yes.

2. Inform the Court that passed between us.

A. I walked with the Gentlemen to where the Armowry Store had been, & acquainted them that several Stores had been taken away during that Night, & that there was not left the Half of what was there the Day before; particularly, that I missed a large Copper brewing Kettle.

Q. Did not you tell me in particular of two Men that were taking away Things the Day before, & that you had made them lay them down?

A. Yes; two New England Men.

Q. Did not you inform me that one Donald Mc intosh had attempted to take away a pair of And irons?

A. Yes. I did.

Q. Inform the Court what passed between you & Mc intosh.

A. Being in the Fort I saw Mc intosh carrying a pair of And. Irons out at the Gate, upon which I went to him and took them from him, & told him that neither he nor any Person should take away any Stores belonging to my Department without the Order of the commanding Officer. He then layed them down, went out of the Fort, & soon returned with Capt. Armstrother; & took up the Andirons, & went out of the Fort with them immediately.

Q. Do you suppose he took them up again by Captain Armstrother's Permission?

A. I can't tell; but I heard afterwards that it was by Captain Armstrother's Order that he took them.

Q. Why did you not apply to Captain Armstrother at the time he was

taking them away? Or, did you ever give me any Reasons for not applying to him?

A. I thought it dangerous to ask any Questions about them at that time.

Q. Why did you think it dangerous?

A. Because Captain Armstrother had abused me a short time before, and I know very well that such Things durst not be meddled with in his Presence, without his Liberty.

Q. How were you afterwards informed that he had Liberty from Cap. Armstrother to take away those Things?

A. Campbell, Mc intosh's next Neighbour told me so.

[p. 67, p. 39]/Q. What did he tell you concerning it?

A That it was Cap. Armstrothers Order, if I refused them to Mcintosh, he was to take and beat them about my Head.

Q. Did any other Person ever tell you so?

A. No: none but Campbell.

Lieutenant Feltham desires to inform the Court that Mcintosh himself told him he had Captain Armstrother's Leave to take the Andirons; and also acknowledged to him that he took many other Articles, particularly a Vice, but did not take these by any Order or Permission, only that he heard Captain Armstrother allow the New England People to take any little Thing that might be of Service to them; and, that as he saw them taking away, he thought he might also.

Q. Upon your acquainting me with the Stores having been taken away, did not I tell you that I would apply to

Captain Anstruther to have a Centry?

A. Yes; & I said I would be obliged to you if you would.

2. Did you not (even, after this) see the New England People taking away both Old Iron & Copper?

A. I dont know for Copper, but I saw them carrying away old Iron and Tools.

2. Did you ever see the New England People in the Fort distributing Stores in Heaps, & each Man taking off a particular Share?

A. I am not certain as to that, but I saw them carry Stores away.

2. Did you ever give Cap. Anstruther a Return of what you had saved?

A. Yes.

2. What did he say upon giving him the Return?

A. To the best of my Knowledge, he said, it would be of little Service to me, or any body else.

William Elphinstone

2. Did you ever save any of the Stores, belonging to your Department?

A. Yes.

2. Could you have saved more which you did not?

A. No.

2. Were any of your Stores taken away by the New England People?

A. By Report, several were taken; but only one to my certain Knowledge.

Q. What was that?

A. On the Afternoon of the Day on which the Fire happen'd, I saw two, or perhaps more, of the New England Men, wheeling away Barrows loaded with old working Tools of different kinds. I immediately stopp'd them, and ask'd them how they pre:-sumed to take away the King's Stores; they replied they had Liberty for so doing. Corporal Hume of the Royal Artillery was standing by: I ask'd him if those Men spoke true; he said, yes, the Captain had given them Leave to take those Things. I, still doubting, ask'd him if he was sure of it; he said he was: I then answered, I had no more to say, if that was the Case.

Q. Where did you place the Stores you saved?

A. I had no place with a Lock & Key upon it, therefore some were put under Mr Russel's Care, such as the Leather pipes & Branch belonging to the Fire Engine, and some small Articles that were picked up occasionally. There were several other Stores saved which Captain Armstrother or-dered to be delivered to the care of Mr Hugh White. I have since recieved them from him & put them under Lock & Key, & I have a List of them here with me at Montreal.

Q. Did I ever, since the Fire ask you if there were any Cross-cut Saws, either good or repairable, saved out of the Fire?

A. Yes; I told you I was only in Possession of one that was good for any Thing; that the best was taken out of my House on the Day of the Fire, without my being able to

discover ever since what became of it.

Q. Did not you tell me there was not an individual Article saved belonging to the Engineer's Department? [P.99. 11.]

A. Yes; meaning those that were in the Fort at the time of the Fire; but some few Articles of the Engineers Stores had been lent out at different times to the Serjeant and others belonging to the Command, chiefly Mechanicks, part of which had been recovered, and part are still missing.

Q. Were there any Crosscut Saws amongst those Articles that were lent out?

A. Yes; there were.

Q. Were there any good, or repairable?

A. I believe there might. (sic)

Q. Did not you tell me, upon asking you for a Crosscut Saw, that there was not one good or one repairable saved?

A. It is probable I might say so, but then I meant such as are not in use of any one.

Q. Were the Crosscut Saws that were given in to Mr White in his Possession at the time I ask'd you for a Crosscut Saw?

A. I cannot certainly tell; but this I know, that the Crosscut Saws I saw in Mr White's Room, some time before the Stores were return'd to me, were burnt and shrivelled up by the fire in such a manner as to deserve no other Denomination than that of Old Iron.

Q. Did not you, in answer to a Question I ask'd a short time ago, say, that there were no Stores sent to Mr Hugh White's

but what had been lent out before the Fire?

A. To the best of my Remembrance, I said no such Thing: those things that had been lent out to different Persons belonging to the Command, & some few of the Inhabitants as p Re-ceipt given in the Waste Book, were allowed to continue in their Possession for a considerable time after the Fire, and, to the best of my Remembrance, Mr Russel the Armourer is just now in Possession of a Crosscut Saw, lent him a great while before the Fire.

[D. 100. P. 43]

/ William Friend, Commander of His Majesty's Sloop on Lake Champlain —

Q. Please to inform the Court whether, on the 23d April, I did not apply to Captain Armstrother to place a Sentry at the Breach made by the Explosion, as I told him I had been inform'd by Mr White that the Soldiers had been selling both Copper & Iron there that Morning?

A. Sometime in the Afternoon of that Day I heard you express those Words, or Words to that purpose; and, to the best of my Remembrance, Dr Miller was present.

Q. In what space of time after this did we go up to the Fort together?

A. I believe, in about an Hour & a Half.

Q. Was there any Sentry there at that time?

A. No; none that I saw.

Q. Were there any Stores of Copper or Iron laying in the Area of the Fort, which we thought ought to be saved?

A. Upon the Foundation of the Armoury there was a great Quantity; mostly Engineers Tools.

2. Did not I observe to you that there was considerably less than in the Morning, & told you I had spoken to Cap. Anstruther to place a Centry over them in the Morning?

A. When I went in with you, I made a Remark, saying, what a Parcel of fine Tools are here! and you answered, there are not Half of what were here in the Morning; But I do not recollect whether you said you had spoken to Cap. Anstruther to place a Centry over them.

2. Did we see any Soldier or Inhabitant as we went into the Fort, bringing Things out of it?

A. Yes; we met one Gilfoil, a Soldier, and Francis Moore, an Inhabitant, bringing Things out.

2. What Discourse had we with Moore at that time?

A. You spoke to this Effect, These are very pretty Doings - where are you going with those Things? He said he was going to put them by till they were called for.

[p. 101 p. 23]

12. Did Mr Russel the Armourer ever inform you of Stores having been taken away; and did he ever ascertain the Quantity?

A. Sometime in June Cap Anstruther order'd Mr Russel to come and assist me in loading the Sloop with Cannon that were order'd for Canada: We were talking on the Subject of plundering Crown Point, he said the New England People took away the Stores in Canoes, loaded with them; and, pointing to the Sloop, he said, as much as would half

load her, he believed.

2. Did Cap Armstrether ever make you a present of a pair of Carriage Wheels, after the Fire?

A. No; he lent me a pair.

2. Do you imagine they would ever have been called for?

A. I cannot say; the Wheels are old & of little Value.

2. Did not you hear it said, that a great deal might have been saved on the Day of the Fire, if Mr Elphinstone had given his Attendance?

A. I did hear such a Report in common Discourse, but don't remember any particular Person.

2. Have you not heard that Gilfoil the Smith, made Harrow Pins & other Things for the Country People, out of his Majesty's Stores?

A. I have heard John Carr, my Carpenter, say, that he has seen Gilfoil cutting up Crow-Barrs & make Harrow-Teeth of them.

2. Have you not heard – or, have not you seen Coppers made & pass current for Halfpence at Crown Point, which were said to be made by Gilfoil the Smith?

A. I never saw any of the Coppers, nor ever saw him make any, but it was the common Report that Gilfoil had made some out of the Copper Hoops.

Finley Miller

2. Did you ever know any Copper Halfpence to have been

made by Gilfoil the Smith, out of Copper Hoops, & pass current at Crown Point, in any Quantity?

A. There were many Coppers current at Crown Point, beat out to the Size of a Halfpenny, which were said to be made by Gilfoil; and I once got Fourteen of them in Exchange for a Shilling. [17:103. 1p 20.]

Q. Do you know of any Person having received a larger Quantity from Gilfoil himself?

A. There was a Frenchwoman, who went by the Name of Mrs Dalton, who said she had received several Dollars -Worth of them, but not from Gilfoil in particular; They usually went by the Name of Gilfoil's Coppers.

Q. Did you ever hear that Gilfoil was assisted by any Person in making those Coppers?

A. I have been told, but don't recollect by whom, that he was instructed in making them by a Deserter from the 32d Regiment.

Q. Did you observe Mr Elphinstone industrious in saving the Stores, on the first Day of the Fire?

A. I don't recollect seeing Mr Elphinstone on the first Day of the Fire, after Capt Armstrutther gave Orders for every Body to leave the Fort.

Q. Was it not the unanimous Opinion of Mr Purnel the Armourer, Mr Lewis, Mr McIntosh, Corporal Thume of the Artillery, and yourself, at Mr Lewis's Tavern on the Evening of the Fire, that, if Mr Elphinstone had done his Duty by assisting, or begging Assistance of Captain

Anstruther (supposing they had both come into the Fort time enough) that all the Stores in the Armoury might have been saved?

A. Yes, it was their unanimous Opinion, but I do not recollect that Mr Elphinstone's Name was quoted more than any other.

William Elphinstone

2. Are there any Ox-Chains in the Return of Stores you have saved?

A. Yes; one.

[p.103. p.45.]

Joseph Russel.

2. Inform the Court whether you ever knew the New-England People, or Soldiers, carrying off any Stores after the Fire.

A. Yes; I saw a great many of the New England People carrying them away in Wheel-Barrows, which, they said, Cap Anstruther had given them Liberty to take; but I remember Cap. Anstruther's giving an Order to stop them; And I also saw them collecting things together in the Fort, to take away, such as Ox-Chains, &c: I ask'd them what they intended to do with them by putting them in different Heaps; they told me they belong'd to different People; I told them I thought there was only One Owner for them all, & that they would be better all together; upon which, I put all the different Heaps into One but they prevented me, saying, they had Liberty from Cap Anstruther to take what they could save out of the Fire. I told them I did not know that, &

desired they would not take them away till I had ac-
-quainted Cap Anstruther. I met Cap Anstruther & acquainted
him with it; he told me he had given no such Orders;
and, I think he said that, he would not refuse them any
little trifling Things, but that they should not carry off the
Stores in such a manner. Cap. Anstruther then went to
them - order'd them not to carry away the Things - that,
any Things they could save were to be put together - and
that after the Fire was over, he would give them any
little Things that might be necessary for them, for their
Care & Diligence - but, if they came to plunder & carried
off the Things, that he should look upon them as little
better than Thieves. Cap Anstruther then went away,
& sometime afterwards, when I came into the Fort, I
observed the Ox. Chains were all taken away.

Q. Do you imagine they were taken away by those People
who were in Possession of them at first; or do you suppose
they were stored by Captain Anstruther's Order?

A. I don't know.

[p.104. p.26.]

Q. Whose particular Duty was it to take Charge of those Things?

A. I suppose it was the Duty of Mr Elphinstone, the Storekeeper;
but then he could not secure them without some Assistance,
or Guard.

Q. Did you see him attempt to save any part, or did you see
him in the Fort on the first Day after the Explosion?

A. I don't remember seeing him attempt to save any [illegible]

nor that he was in the Fort after the Explosion.

2. Did you observe one Donald Mcintosh to have any Stores in his Possession at any time after the Fire?

A. Yes; a Vice.

2. Did he inform you how he came by it?

A. He told me he got it at the Risque of burning himself. I told him it was one of the best we had, & that he ought not to take it away. He said, that as Capt Armstrather had given the People leave to take Things, he thought He had as good a right as any. He carried away the Vice somewhere, & he told me afterwards that the New-England People had taken it from him.

2. Was it not the unanimous Opinion, on the Evening of the Fire, of Mr Lewis, Mr Mackintosh, Mr Miller, Corporal Hume of the Artillery and Yourself, that all the Stores in the Armoury might have been saved?

A. Yes; that all, or most part of them might have been saved.

2. Did you ever see or hear of Gilfoil the Smith working up any of his Majesty's Stores of Iron or Copper, into any Shape or Fashion, so as to be of Service to himself?

A. I never saw him make any thing, but I have heard that he has made several Coppers, or Halfpence.

2. Did you ever hear Gilfoil say, that he was the only Man at Crown Point who had a right to sell old Iron?

A. No.

2. Did you ever hear Gilfoil say that he would sell every thing

in the Shop, if he pleased?

A. Yes; I never heard him say so myself; but have heard from others that he has said so.

Lieutenant Feltham begs to inform the Court [Rec. p. 47.] that having a, Smith one Gilfoil, among the Number of Men in his Detachment, &c, at the Request of Capt Armstrather allowed him to remain at Crown Point; but, observing him on the 23d of April very busy in taking off all the Old Iron, &c, that he could, out of the Fort - hearing also that he continued in the Practice of it, Lt. Feltham spoke to him once or twice about it, & represented to Capt Armstrather, by Letter, this as a reason, among others, why he should be sent back to his own proper Quarter, to which he recieved an Answer that he had made strict Enquiry & could not charge him with any thing of the Kind, but would keep him to work at the King's Works to make & repair Tools, &c, but however he was sent on command as one of Captain Armstrathers Command, where he remained above three Weeks, & was not in Capt. Armstrather's time of Command sent back to his proper Quarter. Having heard, in particular that he had stole an Anvil, and also sold it for Three Pounds, he absolutely denied it on the 1st of August when I spoke to him; He also denied it on the 16th of August. As, from my Information, I was pretty certain that he had taken it, I mentioned it to Captain Hebla place at that time, and told him at the same time if he would own it & fetch it back, I should

not have him punish'd, otherwise I must beg leave to con.
=fine him, and would, if it was in my power, have him
punish'd, Captain Delaplace told me he would speak to
him, & it was possible he might own it to him, which he
did, & obtained Cap. Delaplace's Leave to go for it: He went
in two or three Days after, but return'd without it; but on
going a second time, in a few Days after, it was brought by
him, to Crown Point, Corporal Mc donald of Cap. Anstruther's
Company inform'd me last Wednesday Morning, in this
Town, that he was by at Gilfoil's receiving it from a New
England Man; that he was also by at Gilfoil's giving it
to this New England Man, and the Bargain was, if the
Anvil was not called for, Gilfoil should be paid for it.

[p. 106
p. 44]

Finley Miller

Q. Did you ever hear me charge Gilfoil with stealing an Anvil?

A. Yes.

Q. Did he deny it?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you know any thing of his producing this Anvil after:
=wards, upon Cap. Delaplace's giving him Leave to go
across the Water?

A. Yes; it was brought back.

Q. By whom?

A. I dont know.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS

William Gilfoil private Soldier 26th Regt

2. Upon asking you, two or three different times, if you had taken the Anvil, did not you deny it?

A. Yes.

2. Did you give this Anvil into the Possession of any New-England Man?

A. Yes; I lent it to one.

2. Was there not a Bargain made at that time, that you were to recieve something for it, in case it was not demanded?

A. No.

Corporal John Mcdonald of Lap. Armstrutters Compy.

2. Inform the Court of what you know relative to Gilfoil's lending or selling an Anvil to a New England Man.

A. I never knew that he sold it, but I heard he had lent it, and I was at the bringing it home.

2. Did not you tell me that you were present when a Bargain was made between Gilfoil & a New England Man, that Gilfoil was to recieve something for the Anvil, in case it was not returned; & did not you repeat this to me on Wednesday last in this Town? [p. 107; p. 149]

A. No; I don't remember saying that I was present at any Bargain, but that Gilfoil said he found the Anvil without (sic) the Fort, & did not suppose it belonged to the Garrison. I was present myself when he found it, & he desir'd my Assistance to help him to carry it down to the Forge,

that he might take care of it till an Enquiry should be made. Sometime after I heard that he had lent it to one of the New England People, which coming to Capt Armstrong's Ears, & he supposing it belonged to the King's Stores, ordered Gilfoil to bring it home immediately, which he promised to do at the first Opportunity. A Day or two before Capt Armstrong left Crown Point for Montreal, he met me and ask'd if Gilfoil had brought home the Anvil; I said, I did not know; upon which he order'd me to go & tell him to bring it home directly. I heard no more of it till Capt. Delaplace order'd him to go for it; upon which I went with Gilfoil myself, and two or three of Lieut. Feltham's Party, that were then at Crown Point, and brought home the Anvil, & locked it up in the Forge. Two or three Days after, Capt Delaplace sent for me, as I was doing the Duty of a Sergeant, and desired me to go to Gilfoil, & order him to bring the Anvil to the Summer House.

Art: 5. For not obeying General Gage's Order to dig for every thing that could be got out of the Ruins and sent to Ticonderoga, but employing his Men in Work of his own, such as Mowing, Hoeing Corn, &c, &c; and that, to such a Degree, that sick Men on the Doctor's Report have been placed Sentries in order to get the Men in Health to the Field, and those Sentries suffered to remain on their Posts from Seven to Eleven Hours, notwithstanding the Doctor's repeated Remonstrances.

Joseph Russel

2. Do you know of any Order being sent from General Gage to Cap Anstruther, to dig into the Rubbish, and save what could be got, and send it with all convenient speed to Ticonderoga? [p.108. p.85.]

A. I heard of an Order to dig for Things in the Rubbish.

2. Do you recollect when this Order came?

A. No.

2. Do you recollect this Work being in any Forwardness, or any Attempt to forward it?

A. I remember an Order from Cap Anstruther to collect together the Things that had been in the Fire; at which I assisted myself. I also saw the Gateway cleared, in consequence of an Order from Captain Anstruther.

2. In what time could Ten Men have cleared the Gateway?

A. I cannot take upon me to say.

2. Do you know if any Things were sent to Ticonderoga, or sent down to the Water-side, before the Arrival of Captain Delaplace?

A. None that I know of.

2. Dont you think that great Quantities might have been transported to Ticonderoga, between the time you heard of General Gage's Order, & the Arrival of Cap. Delaplace?

A. Some light Stores, I suppose, might.

2. Do you know of any Order being recievd by Capt. Anstruther to dig into the Ruins for what could be got, & sent to Ticonderoga?

A. Capt. Anstruther read a Letter to me, to that purpose.

2. Do you know when Capt. Anstruther recievd this Letter?

A. To the best of my Knowledge the Letter was brought by the Return of the Express who went to N York with the Account of the Fire; but I cannot recollect the particular Day.

2. Was the Order complied with, & in what manner?

A. I don't know of any Thing that was done, except cutting a Passage where the Gateway was.

2. Were the Whole of the Men employ'd at this Work, between the receiving of the Order & the time when Captain De-=laplace arrived?

[p.109. p. 51.] A. No; they were not.

2. Pease to specify what time you think Ten Men might have taken to clear the Gateway.

A. I cannot say, as I am not a proper Judge of that kind of Work; but I suppose, with proper Tools, they might have done it in a Week or Ten Days.

2. Did they work whole Days at this Work, or pieces of Days? Or, was their time more taken up in Farming-Work for Captain Anstruther than in Obedience to this Order?

A. I have seen them often Pieces of Days at Work. Whether they were at it whole Days I cannot say; but they were chiefly employ'd in the farming Business.

2. Have you ever heard the Men complain of their being work'd too hard at this Farming Business?

A. It used to be a general Complaint of the Men to the Inhabitants, but I don't know of any complaining to me, except some of the Sick who were put upon Duty.

2. Do you know of any Man's being an extraordinary Number of Hours Sentry on Account of the other Men being employ'd in Farming Business; and, at last relieved on Account of his being sick?

A. Yes; Alex.r Frazer of Captain Delaplace's Company complain'd to me that he had been Eleven Hours Sentry and he was sick when he was relieved; which I reported to Captain Anstruther.

2. Did you, at any time, leave a Man sick at Crown Point, giving Cap.n Anstruther at the same time Medicines for that Man, & was he at work during your Absence?

A. Yes; I was sent for on Duty to Ticonderoga, & I had at that time John Fellows of Cap.n Anstruther's Company taking Medicines for an intermitting Fever; but, not thinking he had taken sufficient, I left some with Cap.n Anstruther, to be given him during my Absence: On my Return a few Days after from Ticonderoga, I found the Man had been at Work some Days at the Hay.

2. Did you make any Observations on this to Cap.n Anstruther?

A. Yes; I observed to Cap.n Anstruther, that I thought he was too soon sent to work.

[p. 110. p. 52.]

2. What Reply did Captain Armstrother make?

A. He damn'd him for a drunken Scoundrell, & said that he had mangled his work so the Day before, that he was oblig'd to order him to desist; but, on his insisting that he was sober & fit to go on with his Work, he was oblig'd to beat him before he could make him leave off.

2. Was this same Man taken sick any short time after?

A. The Night after I return'd from Ticonderoga, the same Man complained of a Relapse of his former Complaint, upon which I immediately put him into the Sick. Report, and continued him till Capt. Armstrother sent him to work again; after which I remonstrated to Capt. Armstrother that I would take no further charge of him.

2. Was Captain Armstrother displeased at this Remonstrance?

A. He was very much so; & gave me a very severe Reprimand for finding fault with what he did.

2. Do you know any thing of sick Men being placed Centries - remain on their Post Six or Seven Hours - one of them put Centry with a cold Fit of the Ague on him - another, on an intermitting Fever - and, of their being told by the Corporal that they were to compose the Guard that Day?

A. Alexander Frazer complain'd to me that he was warned for Duty by Serjt. Hacket; & on his telling the Serjt. that he was sick & not fit to go, the Serjt. made answer to him, that he must go, for that it was Capt. Armstrother's Orders the Sick were to take the Guard that Day; and accordingly

he put him on Duty, but he was obliged to be relieved, being taken sick as he stood Centry. He was relieved by Donald Ross, who was also under Cure for an intermitting Fever, who also complained to me that he was placed Centry with a cold Fit of the Ague upon him.

Doctor Miller begs Leave to corroborate his Evidence by calling on

Lieut: Cuppaidge 26th Regt &c.

Dr Miller.

2. Did you hear me report to Cap. Armstrutther on the Day you were at Crown Point, that I had been to visit a Man who had stood Centry Eleven Hours, and who had been taken sick, which I imputed to his having stood so long? [p. 111. p. 86]

A. I think I have a faint Recollection of some such Conversation, but as to Particulars; I cannot remember any.

Lieutenant Felthams.

Q. (Same Question as the last).

A. I did hear you report that Alex? Frazer had stood Centry a Number of Hours, & had been taken sick, which you supposed was occasioned by his remaining so long on his Post: But, in some time after, we differed, upon talking the matter over, in regard to the Number of Hours, as I apprehended he had mentioned only Seven Hours.

Alex.r Frazer privat Soldier 26th Regiment

2. Did not you complain to me of your having ~~been taken sick,~~ and faint on your Post, where you had stood Eleven Hours.

A. Yes.

2. Were not you warn'd for Duty a few Days after that, by Serjeant Hacket?

A. Yes.

2. What Reply did you make to the Serjeant?

A. The Serjeant came to me about Sunset, and told me that I & two or three more of the Sick were to go upon Duty the next Day; I told him it would be bad for me to go, as to Morrow would be my sick Day; The Serjeant replied, if I would not go, he must acquaint the Captain, & get another in my place. I call'd the Serjeant back, and told him I would go & stand as long as I could: I told him I must go early in the Morning: I desir'd to know what I should do if the cold Fit came on; the Serj.t said, if there was none to relieve me, I was to leave my Post & go home. I went Sentry in the Morning, & Donald Ross came to relieve me, & the cold Fit seized me in going Home.

[12 112 3/4]

2. Was Donald Ross a sick Man at that time?

A. No; but he told me he would soon be as bad as myself.

2. Did not you come home sick from the Hay-field, and were put upon Duty the next Morning?

A. No, it was not from the Hay-field, but from hoeing the

Indian Corn; but I don't remember whether I was put upon Duty the next Morning.

Serjeant George Hacket 26th Regt

Q. Did not I come to you & tell you that I would not allow the Sick to be put upon Duty?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you know of any Sick that were put upon Duty, after my telling you so?

A. Not at any time that I was Orderly.

Q. At what time did you leave Crown Point to come to Montreal?

A. I can't tell.

John Fellows privak Soldier 26th Regt

Q. Were not you sent to work by Cap Anstruther when you were upon the Sick List?

A. I was upon the Sick List, and Cap Anstruther asking me how I did, I told him I found myself very well, upon which he said I might go and drive the Oxen, as no one understood it but myself.

Q. Did Cap. Anstruther ask you if you had got any Medicines?

A. Yes; I told him Donald Ross I had got some the Night before

Q. Did not you complain to me that you were placed Centry by Corporal Brown, when you were in a cold Fit of the Ague?

A. Yes.

Q. How long did you remain on your Post?

A. I can't recollect how many Hours.

Q. Did not the Corporal tell you that you were to be relieved by Alexr Frazer & John Mcdonald, who at that time were sick Men?

[f. 113, 88] A. No; not to my Knowledge.

Alexr Mckenzie Barrack Master

Lieut. Tellham.

Q. Did you ever hear any of the non commissioned Officers or private Men of Capt. Anstruther's Command complain of their being over hard worked?

A. Yes; it was a general Complaint amongst the Men.

Q. Can you recollect none in particular?

A. Yes, Serjeant White, & Hugh Knox.

Q. Where did they complain to you?

A. Knox complain'd in the Fort when he was Sentry; and at my own House.

Q. At what time of the Day was he Sentry?

A. After Dinner.

Q. Did he mention any Particulars to you concerning his being Sentry; or that he had been any Length of time Sentry?

A. He said he was very glad to be Sentry; he did tell me how long he had been Sentry, but I have forgot it.

Q. Recollect, if he did not tell you that he was placed Sentry there when the Men went to the Field in the Morning, & that he would rather be there than in the Field at work.

A. He said something to that purpose, or that he had re=lieved a sick Man.

Robert Pollard

2. Did you ever hear any one of Capt Armstrutther's Men complain of having been a very extraordinary Number of Hours Sentry?

A. Yes; Hugh Black complain'd that he had stood Sentry for Twenty-four Hours.

2. Did you hear of any other?

A. Yes; James Budge, who said he had stood Sentry all that Day, & the Sun was then about Two Hours high.

[p. 118. p. 56.]

The Court adjourned to the 9th November, when, being duly met, they proceeded in their Enquiry.

Alexander Mc kenzie.

2. Did not I ask you Yesterday if you ever heard any of Capt Armstrutther's Men complain of being over hard work'd at the Farming Business? If you did name the Non commissioned Officers or private Men who you heard complain.

A. I owed John Thompson Money for sweeping Chimnies, and he told me he would be oblig'd to me if I would pay it to him, being in much need of it as he was so hard work'd: and one Morning when I went with Candles to Serjeant White he was in Bed & complained that he was hard worked, both by working himself, & ordering the People to work.

William White, late Serjeant 26th Regiment.

Yorley Miller.

2. Did not I come to you on the 1st July, and found fault with you for having two sick Men on Duty?

A. I don't remember any Day or Month that you came to me about sick Men on Duty, when I remember your coming once to ask me if your Servant was not on Duty?

Alexr Frazer private Soldier 26th Regt.

2. Do you recollect at what time it was that Serjt Hacket warn'd you & the Rest of the sick Men for Duty, by Order of Captain Arnstruther?

A. It was about the King's Birth Day, but I dont remember exactly the Day.

John Fellows

2. Did not you hear Serjeant Hacket say amongst the Men that were at work in the Field, that the sick Men were to take the Guard, by Order of Cap. Arnstruther?

Yes/2. Yes; I heard him say so in the Field, but I don't remember whether he said it was by Cap. Arnstruther's Order.

Doctor Miller desires the following Note [illegible] Sick-Reports, which he sent to Captain Arnstruther.

may be inserted in these Proceedings —

5th July 1773 —

Sir,

If the Men are to be sent to work before they are discharg'd from the Sick-List, or in any ways fit for it, 'twill be in vain for me to think of making proper Cures of them — But since you say it is your Business to order & command them, & mine to cure them, I'll do my best for them.

Finley Miller

(Copy) Surgeon's Mate 26th Regt

Copy of the Sick Report delivered 5th July 1773 —

Alexander Frazer }
Donald Ross — } weak.

John Mc donald — Ague.

John Fellows — recovering from an intermitting Fever

Finley Miller S. Mate 26th Regt

Copy of the Sick Report delivered 6th July 1773 —

Donald Ross }
Alexr Frazer } weak

John Mc donald — Ague —

NB. The commanding Officer having thought fit to order John Fellows out to work, without being discharged from the Sick List, Dr. Miller begs to decline having any further Charge of him —

Finley Miller S Mate 26th Regt

[p. 116. p. 58]

Captain Armstrutther desires the following Narrative, concerning the Accident of the Fire at Crown-Point, may be inserted in the Proceedings of the Court of Enquiry previous to what he has to offer in his Defence; in which Request the Court have thought proper to indulge him.

[p. 117 of 64]

Mr President and Gentlemen Members of this ~~most respectable~~ Court: As the unfortunate, Unforseen, and ~~not~~ to be prevented Accident, of the 21st of April 1773 at Crown Point, is I imagine one great cause of your being Assembled here, together with My Application, for having brought to light, some very extraordinary Attacks against My Conduct, both during my Command at that Garrison, After, and at the time of the Accident happening. I think it my duty to give you as little Unnecessary trouble, upon such an Occasion as I possible can; and that you may be the More fully Convinced, of such being my real Intentions, and as it must plainly appear to you, that non can give more clear Views, Than those present; of what happened before the Misfortune at the time of it, and as to My Conduct Since.

I beg most humbly to present to you the following short Narrative of what passed; the Veracity of which can be easily traced out, upon the Examination of the Men, who were under my Command, and a few others; and as to any Points that are brought against me, that does not consist with their Particular knowledge (which can be very few indeed) I must make the best Defence, I can for mysely: And Depending upon your Patience and my own Innocence

I am with all proper respect, and due regard. —

Your most Obedient / and very Humble Servant

Wm Armstrother Capt.n / 26th Regim.t

Montreal 4th Nov: 1773.

A Copy /

[p. 118
p. 60]

On the 21st of Aprill 1773 at 12 OBlock Midday, as I was attending the repairing of the Gardon Fence, About Eighty Yards from the Gate of the Fort; And where I had three of the Men with me. I saw the Conducter Mr Elphinstone, on the North West Bastion Waving his Cap, And he & the Corporal of the Artillery calling out, but the Wind blowing high from North West, I could not hear what they said.. but upon running towards them, found that they said one of the Barrack Chimneys was On fire, I then ran back a few Yards, and told the Men that were at work, of it, desired them to come along, and to call Serjeant White who was in the other end of the Gardon: when I came in I ~~went~~ immediatly into the Room, and seeing No appearance of Fire in the Vent or fire place, I then disired the Man who was at the Top of the Chimney, to poak down with the pole & wet raggs or Broom which he had, and afterwards disired him to stand a little to aside, till Shot should be fired from below, to drive down any soot he could not reach, but whilst we were doing this and employed in getting Buckets, and And (sic) dragging out the Enjine, we saw the Smoak forceing through the Roof of the Adjacent Room, which was not Occupied; upon which I disired that Rom (sic) to be Examined, and upon seing the fire was in it, I order'd Walker to get off the Roof as it was in Danger of falling in; Seeing then that the flames were breaking out where he stood. I then ran

~~to the Sallow~~ Staff and made all the Signals I could, by ~~Shouting &c, both~~ to bring in the Inhabitants, and Also to bringe in some of the men of my Company, who were then fishing On the Opposite Side. but upon finding the wind was too high for them to hear me, from thence, and depending a good deal upon the Assistance of Several of the Settlers to whom I had that Morning given the use of my fishing Net; I went down to the French Fort, and Stript of My coat & Waistcoat that they might the easer preceive me, and after Shouting & making Signals, so that they took Notice of me; I then run back to the Barracks, where I found the whole roof of the south Buildings on (sic) flames, and notwithstanding all our endavours to Work the Engine, which was in very bad repair / We found them unsuccessefull, in so much that the Wind which still blew very hard from North West and by North, drove the flames from the back Windows of the Barracks, directley upon the Loggod face of the Magazine which was not only so near the said Windows as eight or ten feet, but were so patched up between each Logg with Pitch & Oakum, that it catched in in (sic) instant and run along the face of that part of the Rampart where the Magazine was, so fast that I then ordered Wet Blankets & Sods to ~~be~~ claped up against the Scuttles & Door but before ~~that~~ could be executed, and in spite of all the Water

we could throw upon it, the flames penetrated inter=wards the Door & Scuttles of the Magazine, with so much rapidity, that I thought in a very Short time the whole would be in the Air, I ask'd Mr Powell the Armor who was a little nearer the door of the Magazine then I was) if there was any possibility of preventing it from being blown up; who togeather with the Corporal of Artilery, and others, /Declared it impossible: I then (knowing at same time what quan=tity of Powder was contained in the Magazine namely 100 Barrels or there abouts And in what condition it lay exposed) told the People that we most abandon the Fort, till the Explosion was over, and ordered that all the Woman & Children should immediatly turn Out, direc=ting them to be attentive to my Orders, and also to what happened, we then marchd out keeping the high Ground be=tween us and the Fort got to a Spot of Marchey Ground, About a little more then a quarter of a Mile, from the Fort. Whereupon Mr Elphinstone & some People shewing a desire to go across the Bay, I called to the Men that were with me not to Attempt to Stir, that if we were distined to be blown us let us go all one way without distinction, at same time telling them, that as such an Accident must be enquired into, that I insisted upon their Attention, as to the distance of time between our quitting the Fort, and its being blown up, and whilst I was giving

[p. 120 p. 62]

these Directions I saw the Bastine all blown up at Once in almost a perpendicular deriction; I then told them to thank God they were all Safe; and immedeatly ordered them all back to the Barracks, al the same time whilst we were running towards the Fort, desired such of them as were within hearing of me to be Attentive to the distance of time between our quitting the Fort, & its being blown up. That in my Opinion being the Chieff Point I had to answer for, upon Such an unlucky Acc: cident happening. upon which they seemed in generall, to agree that it could not be more then half an hour/ if [illegible] so much from the time we left the Fort, till we returned again to endavour to save the remaining part of the Barracks and Fort. So soon as I returned, and that I had taken a Slight view of the ruins of the Magazine, I ordered the Enjine to be played upon, the East end of the Rampart, which was burning with great furye towards the Officers Barracks but finding it had lost one of the wheels by the Explosion was so very Difficulte to be moved that it required the whole People to carrey it to that place and at the same time seeing that the Strength of the fire, was running with the Wind, which was then shifted more to West, I went with some Men, broke open the B. Proof, where the Enginiers tools were, and immediatly set to work with them Attempting to Cut through the Roof or covering of the Rampart, thinking

to cut of the cummunication, and by that Means put a stop to the progress of the flames by letting the Earth fall in, but to my great disapointment the flames drove us from that intention, before we could bringe it to any good effect; I then ordered more men and more tools to the North East face of the Bastion, where the Colours Staff was, still intending, to preserve that Side of the Store & Barrack, from the Flames; and having occasion for some ropes to pull down the Loggs after loosening them with the crow Bars &c: I sent to the Armory on the other side of the Yard (which being at a distance was a good way to Windward of the fire) for Ropes, but before they came while we were all employed in Cutting through the Bastine & endavouring to play the Engine [Ep. 122 p. 64] the Army (by means of some pices of Loggs being blown up from the Magazine) catched, and being all wood, very dry weather & a good deal of Cumbustables in it, it burnt to the Ground in a very Short time, in so much that Mr. Russel who went for the ropes was in danger of being burnt within it, and as I was informed was Oblid. -ged to leap out at the Window. We Contained at the cutting (all) through the N. East face of the Colour Staff Bastion, till we got fairly down into the Bomb Proof (but notwith. (also) -standing all my Care, in ordering the old wheel Barrows & tackling of Ropes &c., to be moved from before the Course of the Flames) unfortunatly Some still Remained, from the (sic)

hurry which together with a quantity of Pitch that had been spilt on the floor of that Bomb Proof & the help of the draft of Air, occaisoned by the Breach we had made from above was the means of its burning with greater force, at that place than it had done at any other before; At this very Period Several of the People from seeing the Absolute impossibility of checking the Progress of the flames, in the smallest degree, entreated that I would set to work in Saving my Baggage, Stores &c, in an=swere to which; I told them there was time enough for that, As the wind was favorable to Save that part of the Barracks as yet (or words to that purpose) And after Refreshing the People, Soldiers and many others with drink, I got them still to Continue at Work, with the Engine, and in every Other way which I thought could best tend to my advantage, in pre=serving the Remaining part of the Fort & Barracks, [Pp 183. p. 66] but at last seeing that every Attempt proved unafected About 4 o'Clock, afternoon, I consented to the Repeated in=treates of my Men, On Saving my Stores &c.a beginning with the Companys Cloathing &c.a, Some Spirits, Wines, Rum &c. a Part of a Barrel of Tallow, Some Gun Powder & Whatsoever I thought Run the greatest risk of giving force to the fire (And all that time I had the Keys of my own Rooms, in my Pocket) and so far from being the least desirous to have my effects taken Care of,

Preference to a Proper Attention to my Duty, upon such an imargency: I Refused to give the Keys, when dirced by some of the People, while I was in Person at Work, with Barrs Spades &c.a with my Men & others, to whom I was both Giving My derections, as time would Admitt and Setting an Example by way of encouragement; by working during the whole time, to the utmost of My powr, where I thought My presence was Most requisite; and At the time that I went to Open My Room door; I found some of my People had got in, either by forceing the door in by going round thro' the dinning-Room. and had got my Bed Struct & several other things, ready to be taken out, if I am not Mistaken this most have been about 4 o Block afternoon, and at the time when I went into my Room and left the work upon the Bastion close at the end of the Barracks I inhabited, the fire was running so very rapadly & Comming so very fast upon us, that the Smock from the Pitch & Ropes, that were burning below could not be bore, where we had penetrated through from the Top of the Rampart into the Bomb Proof, / I then went to the House, about one hundred yards from the Gate where my Baggage was to be put up, and after giving derictions there, and fixing a man to look after the Baggage &c.a I Returned to the Fort, where I persisted in keeping the People at work till at last we had not a tool left that was fit for any use those that were in Store being all roten, and either for Garden

Spades that were my own property, being all Broke to pieces on this Occasion, so that in short we had Nothing to do, but look at the terrable Distruction the fire was making, and to Attempt to Save some few Enjiniers tools such as old Hatchets Pick axes Hoes and a few Chains &c: orders for which I gave not only to my own Men, but likewise (upon seeing that they could not Any longer Stand the over coming effects of the Smoak and the fire approaching very fast upon that Place, I desired the N. England Sellers (who were Assisting all in their Pour) to Attempt bringing out all they possibly Could that was most Valuable, and that they should have a part next day for their trouble, but that every thing that was Brought out was to be under the Care of Sentries during the Night, Orders were given Accordingly Sentries were planted & upon hearing that Some of the New Englanders were Carrying away things, a Sentry was ordered not Only at the Gate but also at the Place where their Canoes lay, to Prevent any of them from even getting away from the Point that Night: All said Night was taken up in Dragging out what could be got out of any of the Burnt Buildings and Watching round the Fort, but before I close this unfortunate 21st of Aprile I most Observe that at this time I mentioned my going to the House where most things were deposited, Mr Lewis Mr Mc Intosh & Mr Miller Came there and after a few Words of Condolence

Passing upon the unhappy Occasion, I told them I was
"Extreemly Obliged to them for their Feelings, that it was
"a very unlucky Affair, & should take it as a very great favor
"if they would be so good as to make what remarks they thought
"proper in writing, as a mans Memory might fail him, as
"some particulars that might be of Consiquence when an
"enquiry was made that it was not proper for me to hint
"to them, what they should put down but as I thought the
"Period of time, between my Abandening the Fort, and its
"being blown up, was most Necessary to be Attended to, and
"as I had disired Such of My People, as were nearest to me
"in the Marchey Ground to be carefull in Remarking that
"Point, I disired the Same favor of them;"

And from their Chearfull concurrence it is to be expected, they have taken down Pts Accordingly —

Early of the morning of the 22d the Wind having Shifted to South The Fire Engine being Broke, I employed the People in Carrying Water, tearing out door & Window cases, And in Atempting to Cut down the roof, of that part of the Officers Barracks which had not Catched as yet; but about 10 Oblock as we were thus employed the Rampart falling in behind the Barrack, threw up the burning ends of the Loggs upon the Shingles, and the Wind blowing very hard from the South at that time the Roof burnt with [P 136 P 68] Such fury, that immense Quantity of the burning Shingles, were blown over the Fort the Summer House &

Yards into the Lake, then I was Oblidged to Order Some of the People, to be closley employed in preventing the few Houses in that Derection from being burnt also at which time it may be remark^d with propriety that I was Attentive to my own affairs the House where My Baggage & Companys Stores were disposited, being one of them was in so immediate danger of being burnt that notwithstanding my Care, in endavouring to prevent the Chips from being Set on fire Close to that House, they frequintly Catched: and the Fort being almost Surrounded with the fire, & the Barracks nearly Consumed; I do not see any improprety, (Matters being so Situated) in the Attention I paid in Saving the said house, And preventing the Conflagration Proceeding further, Yet notwithstanding this Attention, that has been represented as being intirely for my own Private intrest: I imagine it will be Proved by impartial People & People of Probity, that I acted in a more disenterested way from the beginning, having always Paid an Attention to the Point the Wind was in, and at different times sent to the People, who I thought might Want Assistance Most, to know their Situation: the whole of the 22^d was employed in this manner, and in preventing things from being taken away; and by way of Stoping the N. Englanders from expecting any part of what the Dragged out I gave the whole of them as much Meat & Drink as they Chose, & told them I

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[p. 67. p. 66.]

had a better Opinion of them, then to think that they
"would go upon Views of Gain on Such a Dismall Occasion
"Likwise told them if I had any chance of being rewarded
"that I would pay them with great pleasure for their Labour,"
"to which they answered, that they were very Sorey for the
"loss, and that they would Stay So long as I thought they
"would be of any use I then told them, I should mention
"their Good Behearvour to General Gage, upon which they
"remained for the greatest part of the Night, of the 22d till
"after the Gate fell in which (by means of the fires coming
round the whole Fort, and meeting at the Gate about
Sun Set Within Something less, than a Quarter of an
hour of each other happened About 12 oClock at Night,
And burnt with immense fury. Sometime before which
Lieutenant Feltham, Arrived from Ticonderoga & to the best
of my recollection after looking at the Gate for sometime,
"and asking me if the men he had with him Could be
"of any Service, I told him that I thought it was all
"over and that the falling in of the Gate way was the
"finishing Stroke I immajined, so that there could be
"Nothing to do but to Save the Remaining Houses belong-
"ing to the King, in the manner we were doing and
"after looking at the fire a considerable time, as I was
informd, he & Mr. Miller, went to the Tavern where they
Lodg'd that Night, and I saw no more of them till
Nigt Morning being the 23d when to the Best of my

recollection little or nothing passed, but the Paying Attention to the Small part of Engineers Stores, that were preserved, & Removing the Provisions to a Store House, and in giving Other Orders as I saw Requesite, at the time, with very little Attention to my own particular Intrests, only the intrest, I thought I had in not only Doing my duty, by giving my orders, for such Entrys being Planted and such things being done; but also to see it at Most hours both by day & Night that they were Attentive to the Orders they received, by often Visiting the Posts in person & Sending Padrols besides the word passing every quarter of an hour, At lest from one to another, This was Continued till I received General Gages Orders of the 3d of May: In Obedience to which I immediatly gave my Orders, for repairing of different tools, for cutting a passage into the Fort, where the Gate had been; in order to get out what Artillery Shells &c. His Excellency intended should be sent to Ticonderoga; The Attention of which pice of Work, will best appear, by examining of those employed upon it, at the different periods the flames would permitt them to work, & having recourse to the list of Men employed dayly after the manner I had Orderd, namley that the men who came of Guard in the Morning, were not to go to work till afternoon, so that they might have Some refreshm.t from Sleep, in the fore part of the day, this I gave but as a General Order, for the Work that I

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Might the Sooner clear the Gate Way, which I expected to Accomplish in a very Short time, with Such Application, but to My great disappointment the earth Slipt in, first from one Side & then from the other, at different times, so that after bringing it almost Passable as to the Ascent, from the Fort side, we were oblidged to begin the Work from the Top again & after being oblidged to Cut down from the Top, & Wheeling the Earth into the Ditch, to some distance, from each Side of the Gate the flames often & often broke out, on both sides, as well as below the Men, with Such force, that it was not Possible for them to Stand the heat, and till such time as the Loggs below, and at the Sides were partly Consumed, we were oblidged to Disist sometimes for a week togeather, and even after beginning Again, then we could only Continue so long as the weight of earth preverted Air from getting to the burning parts of the Loggs, which was no sooner removed, than by giving fresh force to the flames, we were Again repeatedly Oblidged to disist; till at last I Resolved to give up all intentions of Clearing it to its former foundation, and after cutting as many of the Loggs, as we Could reach that lay cross the entrance, I then Desired it to be filled up with earth, in as solid a manner as they could and by that means rendered it Passable, so that I could attempt with a Single horse Cart to begin the removing Shot & Shells to the Wharf,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

where they were to lye, in readiness for the Sloops to take them on board Conformable to what I imagined, was the intentions of their Excellencys, General Gage & Gene=ral Haldemand, and as I had few men this appear=ed to me at the time to be very Consistant with, and Agreable to their Orders but as I was thus employed, it appeared that I could not be allowed to go on, with what I thought was right, & in Complyance with the Commander in Chiefs Orders without the interposi=tion of one who ought to have had no Concern with my duty, by his Representing to the Commanding Officer of the Regim[t] that I grossly Mistreated the Men under My Command and on that false assertion of the Surgeons Mate to Colonel Sempler, I was ordered by Letter from him to prepair for an immediate removal from my Command Which took place Accordingly upon this I applied to the Commander in Chief for a court of In=quiry to Clear my Character from these Asperions; but upon hearing Some time After from Lieu[t] Feltham that he had Represented me to the Corps; and upon getting a Copy from Colonel Sempler (After I had Joind the Regiment) of what was So very unJustley laid to my Charge, by Lieu[t] Feltham; I then wrote to General Haldimand, beging the favour that he would be so good, as to order a General Court Martial as a Court of enquiry, in my humble Opinion could never clear up such Allegations

[p. 130. p. 123]

as were given in against me And I further begg leave to Assure this Respectable Court that nothing could be more Contrary to my inclenations than to be the cause of As:=sembling them togeather upon any Difference that might have Arose between any Officer and me, if circumstances did not put it out of my Powr Otherways to Adjust Matters, by the Accusations against me being of such a nature that I must of done very greate injustice to Myself and Attempted to disgrace that Service in which I have had the Honour of Bearing His Majestys Comission for these Eighteen years past and I flat:=ter Myself with the Aprobation of the differant Commanding Officers. I have had the honor of Serving under / Thus Gentlemen have I Stated the whole Matter before you in the Most impartial Manner, and which I hope will fully Clear my Character from the unjust Allegations brought against it of which should I be found Guilty, must tend to my perpetual Shame & Disgrace, unjust Persecution & Malice, will ever meet their reward, and I hope that the General Court Martial which Cannot fail of being the future Consequence, of this Inquiry, will Shew my Ennemies to the World in their proper light.

Hopeing for Your forgiveness for this trouble, and rest:=ing Satisfied with all Your Most Honorable & upright Sentiments, of what may be brought before You; I beg to remain with great Esteem & Veneration, / Gentlemen

Your Most Obedient / and very Humble Servant

William Armstrother

Captain 26th Regiment

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[R133. p. 75]

Capt Anstruthers defence

Art. 1. Serjt White.

Q. Inform the Court whether you had not my orders from the 18th June 1772. the day upon which I recd the Command of the Fort at Crown Point from Capt Cochran of the 60th Regt to mount a Guard each day consisting of a Non Commiss'd Officer and four private men.

A. Yes I had such orders.

Q. Had you not also my orders for posting Centries in the same manner as Capt Cochran had informed me he had practised during his Command there, Viz: one in the Summer season at the Gate of the Fort, and one Centry at the Guard Room door, according as prisoners happened to be there.

A. Yes; and I was present when Capt Cochran deliver'd his orders to Capt Anstruther, and his Serjt of the Royal Americans was along with us, & Capt Cochran told me I must be attentive to him, as it was my duty.

Q. Had you not also my orders during the Winter Season to remove the Guard from the Guard House at the Gate, wch was not habitable for men at that Season of the year, to one of the Barrack Rooms, which was also conformable to the practice of Capt Cochran, who told me he had applied for Repairs to that Guard Room repeatedly without Success?

A. Yes; and I also heard Capt Cochran tell Capt Anstruther that he had been obliged to Keep a prisoner in the Barrack

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Room the Winter before, on acct of that Guard Room not being repaired.

2. Did not you Serjt White and the rest of the Non Commissd Officers see my Orders in regard to the above points complied with in as punctual a manner before the arrival of James Patton, Deserter from the 52d Regimt as during the time of his Confinement there?

A. Yes.

[illegible]

Q. At what time during the Winter Season was the Guard relieved?

A. At Sunset.

Serjt Frazier.

Q. Is it consistant with your Knowledge that at the time I took the Command at Crown Point, that I gave Orders for a Non Commission'd Officer & four men to mount Guard every day?

A. Yes you did.

Q. Is it consistant with your Knowledge that Centries were posted agreeable to the Custom, Capt Cochran my predecessor had practised?

A. They were.

Q. Is it consistant with your Knowledge that from the Guard house being out of repair, that in the Winter Season Order'd the Guard to be moved to a Barrack room?

A. Yes.

Q. In what part of the Fort was that Barrack Room in which the Guard was commonly kept?

A. It was in the Soldiers Barracks, in the Room that I belonged to.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Q. Was there a Guard mounted in that Barrack Room before the arrival of James Patton Deserter from the 52d Regt. or not?

A. There was a Guard mounted there a day or two before he came.

Q. Had you ever that Guard?

A. Yes very often.

Q. At what time during the Winter season was that Guard relieved?

A. At Sunset.

Q. Had you ever that Guard between the arrival of James Patton the 21st of April 1773?

A. Yes: very often.

[p. 135. p. 77.]

Corporal Mc Donald.

Q. Is it consistant with your Knowledge that there was a Guard Kept at Crown Point from the 18th June 1772 to the 21st of April 1773?

A. Yes there was.

Q. Had you ever that Guard?

A. Yes very often.

Q. Had you that Guard for a Month or Months before the 21st April 1773?

A. I had it several times, particularly the Night before the 21st April 1773.

Q. At what time during the Winter Season was the Guard Relieved?

A. Always at Sunset.

Q. Was not the same Guard Kept before the arrival of James Patton Deserter from the 52d Regt as during the time of his Confinement?

A. Yes.

Q. What were your orders in regard to posting Centries in the Summer Season?

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Q. That a Centry should be posted at the Gate during the Summer Season, who was to pay the proper Compliments to all Officers, prevent Cattle from entering the Fort; & during the Night, to challenge all passengers.

Q. Had that Centry any orders in regard to keeping the Gate shut during the Night?

A. Yes; the Corporal of the Guard had orders to shut the Gate every Evening at Retreat-Beating, & lock it & keep the Keys himself after Tattoo-Beating.

Q. Is it Consistant with your Knowledge, that on acct of the Guard House at the Gate being very much out of repair that the Guard was moved by my orders to a Barrack Room?

A. Yes

Q. Is it consistant with your Knowledge that; that removal of the Guard was practised by Capt Cochran?

A. Yes; I am very sensible it was.

[p.136. p.78.] Q. Is it consistant with your Knowledge that the Method of posting Centries which I order'd, was conformable to the custom practised by Capt Cochran?

A. Yes; it was.

Q. Is it consistant with your Knowledge, that during the time the Guard was kept in the Barrack Room, that a Centry was posted?

A. Yes; I have often posted one myself.

Serjeant

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Serjeant White.

Q. What Guard was order'd on the 20th of April last, and what were the Names of those that composed that Guard?

A. A Serjeant & four men; Serjeant Hacket; John Brainner, William Williams; William Brown, & John Walker,

Q. Was that Guard of 20th April last continued till the Evening of the 21st?

A. Yes. with an Addition of three Men.

Serjeant Hacket.

Q. did you mount Guard the 20th April last, the day preceding the fire?

A. Yes.

Q. How many Men mounted Guard with you that Evening under your Command?

A. Four Men.

Q. From the Court with the Names of those four Men.

A. William Williams: John Walker; William Brown; & John Brainner.

Q. Did you absent yourself from your Guard at any time from your Mounting till the 21st of April when the fire began?

A. No.

Q. Were you in the Fort at the time the alarm was given of the Chimney being on fire?

A. Yes.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[illegible]

William Brown & John Brainmer

Q. did you mount Guard the 20th of April last, the day preceding the Fire?

A. Yes, we did.

Q. Were you not present in the Fort or within call of the Fort at 12. o'Clock on the 21st April at the time the alarm was first given of the Barrack Chimneys being on Fire?

A. Yes we were within call.

Q. Who gave the first alarm, so that you heard it?

A. Mr Elphinstone was the first we heard.

Q. What was done immediately upon the Alarm being given?

A. We ran to the Barracks.

Q. At what distance were ye from the Barracks, & who were with you there?

A. We were about Eighty yards distant: Capt Armstrother, & John Thompson were there.

William Williams & John Walker

Q. did you mount Guard on the 20th of April last, on the day before the Fire?

A. Yes, we did.

Q. Who Commanded that Guard?

A. Serjeant Racket.

Q. Were you in the Fort at the time of the Alarm being first given of the Barrack Chimneys being on Fire?

A. Yes; we were.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Lieut: Feltham.

Begs leave to remark that Corporal Mc Donald has said that he mounted Guard the day before the Fire, and that Serjt: Tracket has also said that he mounted Guard on the 20th: April, and also to remark that one John Brainner who says he also mounted this Guard, informed him some Months after in a Boat going to Ticonderoga, upon talking of the Deserter from the 52d Regt: that the Deserter was out fishing with the men on the day of the Fire; & upon being asked by some persons in the Boat whether/the Guard was with him, he replied they had no Guard.

Art: 2d P: 3. James Ross.

2. Were you sent for the Barrack Master on the discovery of a Chimney being on fire?

A. Yes.

2. did you find the Barrack Master immediately, upon going up to his House to look for him?

A. Yes.

2. Did he come down immediately to the Fort with you?

A. I told him to come down directly with the Key of the Stores, for that the Barrack was in danger; he was shifting himself, I told him to make haste, or else to give me the Key; he said he would come immediately, upon which I went away before him, & he came about 10 Minuets after me.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Serjeant White.

Q. What were the Garrison orders in regard to the different periods for sweeping the Chimneys?

A. I never heard any Garrison orders for it; but the Barrack Master told me they were to be swept every Six Weeks, but the Serjeant of the Royal Americans whom I relieved told me they should be swept Monthly during the whole year; and on the 18th of June 1772. when he went away he said they had been Six Weeks unswept, which Corpl Hume of the Royal Artillery also Confirmed.

Q. Did not I in consequence of the Barrack Master's neglect=ing that point of his duty, order you to acquaint him from me to be very particular in sweeping the Chim=neys once a Month, as that very Chimney before mentioned took fire in the Month of January?

A. Yes.

Q. Did not I also order you to go or send to the Barrack Master on the 16th April 1773 to order him to have the Chimneys swept immediately, as that very Chimney had taken fire that day.

A. Yes.

Q. Who did you send to the Barrack Master & on what day?

A. I received my orders at Night & I sent Serjt Hacket to him about 7 or 8 o'Clock the next Morning.

Q. What Answer did Serjt Hacket bring to you from the Barrack Master?

A. He told me that the Barrack Master said he had no Ropes, nor would he find any, & that we might do as we could. And, to the best of my Knowledge, he also told me that the Barrack Master, said, if he had them, he would not give them.

Serjeant Hacket.

2. Was you sent to the Barrack Master by Serjt White on the 14th of April 1773 to let him know that it was my orders he should sweep the Barrack Chimneys immediately, as one of them had been on Fire the day before?

A. Yes.

2. did you see the Barrack Master & deliver that Message to him?

A. Yes.

2. What Answer did the Barrack Master give you to that?

A. He told me that he had no Ropes for us; and that he would not find any ropes for us and that if he had them he would not give them.

2. did he mention any thing at the time relative to the Chimneys not being dirty?

A. No.

John Walker

2. Was you sent by Serjeant White on the 19th or 20th of April 1773 to the Barrack Master to let him Know that he was immediately to sweep the Chimneys, or furnish

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

you with Ropes for that purpose?

A. I was.

2. What Answer did the Barrack Master give you when you went to him?

A. he told me that he had no Ropes; which I came back and acquainted Serjeant White of –

[3160. A 92]

/Serjeant Hacket, Serjt White, Corporal Brown.

2. At what time were the Barrack Chimneys last Swept before the 21st of April 1773.

A. The 17th of March about Nine in the Morning.

Serjt White.

2. Who were the men employed in sweeping the Chimneys that day?

A. John Walker of the 26th Regt & James Patton Deserter from the 52d Regiment.

John McDonald Corpl – James Ross. – Robert Ross, James Budge – Donald Ross – John McDonald, Hugh Black & John Walker

2. Do ye know whether the Barrack Chimney was on fire the 16th of April 1773?

A. John McDonald, Yes.

The rest except James Ross. } We remember that it was on fire a few days before the accident, but dont know the exact day.

2. Was that Barrack Chimney swept at any time between

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the day it was on fire & the 21st of April?

A. It was not.

2. Did ye hear of any application being made to the Barrack Master to have that Chimney swept, in consequence of its taking fire?

All but James Budge } Yes we remember that the Barrack Master was applied to for that purpose.

Ord. 3d P. 10. John Walker.

2. What were the first orders given upon the Chimney's being found to be on fire?

A. For all the men to come out of their Barracks immediately.

2. Was you desired to go to the top of the Chimney immediately?

A. Yes

[p. 141 p. 83]

2. What did you do when you was there?

A. I took a long pole & put it into the Chimney to poke down the Fire.

2. At the time you was at this Work did you perceive any Fire from the Vent you poked down, arise or come upwards?

A. No.

2. What was your reason for thinking that Chimney was on fire?

A. I saw a large Smoak come up that Chimney, but not out of the vent where it was thought the Fire was.

2. Did I desire you to stand on one side, that I had ordered people from the Mess Room below to fire Shot or Please up that vent to drive down any fire that might be lodged, which you could not reach with the pole?

A. Yes.

2. Did you perceive when the shot were fired from below that any fire came out at the top or the Vent?

A. No.

2. Did not you call down that the fire was in the next Room?

A. Yes; I did.

2. Which Room did you take that to be?

A. The Room that the Barrack Master had his Stores in.

2. Was it immediately or any time after that you called out for Gods sake to take care & examine the Store Room, as the smoak and fire were breaking thro' the Roof close at your feet?

A. I called out immediately, for Gods sake go and look into some of the Rooms or we are all ruined.

2. Did you perceive me and the People under my Command ringing out the Engine at the time you called out in that manner?

A. Yes I did; out of the Armoury.

2. did I at that time, whilst we were pulling out the Engine order you off the Roof as I was informed that the Store Room was all in a flame, & that the roof was in danger of falling in with you.

A. Yes; you did; & I came down immediately.

2. Did you perceive any No. of men along with me, working the Engine to the best of our power at the time you came down?

A. Yes.

2. Were there many men?

A. There were a good many, but I cannot tell the No. exactly, as I was a good deal confused.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Whole Command.

2. Were ye not all present or within call of the Fort at 12 o'Clock on the 21st of April last, at the time the alarm was given of the Barrack Chimney's being on fire?

A. Serjeant George Hacket
James Williams
Daniel Campsble (sic)
John Fellows
Hugh Knox
James Ross
Donald Ross
John Walker
Robert Ross
William Williams
James Watt
} We were in the Fort.

A. Serjeant William White
Corporal John Mc Donald
William Brown
John Drummer
John Thompson
John Mc Donald Son.
} We were within call.

Robert Ross - Donald Ross - James Ross & James Watt.

2. Immediately upon my coming into the Room & seeing no fire in the fire place, did not I order shot or pease to be fired up the Vent?

A. Robert Ross
Donald Ross
James Watt
} Yes.

[M. 142 p. 86.] 2. Were there more shots than one fired up the Chimney?

A. Robert Ross, I went to the tops of the Chimney by order of Capt. Arnstruther with a wet Blanket.

A. Donald Ross, I don't recollect.

A. James Watt, I endeavoured to fire up the Chimney, but the peice missed fire.

2. Did ye perceive upon Walker's poking down with the pole, that any Fire came down that vent?

A. Robt. Ross.
Donald Ross
James Watt
} We saw none

Whole Command.

Serjeant George Hacket ____ John Fellows
Serjeant William White ____ Hugh Knox
Corporal John Mc Donald ____ James Ross
James Williams ____ Donald Ross
Dan[l] Campble (sic) ____ John Walker
Robert Ross ____ William Williams
James Watt ____ William Brown
John Brainner ____ John Thompson
John Mc Donald Senior.

2. Where did ye imagine the fire proceeded from after Walker

had poked down the Chimney?

A. We Imagine that a spark from some of the other Vents in the stacks of Chimneys above the Store room, had fallen into the Vent of the Store Room Chimney, & by that means communicated to the Stores.

Mr. Elphinstone

2. At what time of the day on the 21st of April 1773. did you call to me from the N W. Bastion that one of the Barrack Chimneys was on fire?

A. About 12. o'Block.

2. What was done upon your giving the Alarm?

A. Capt. Armstrather ran in a great hurry from the men who were working at the Summer house Garden Fence, & asked me what I was saying, I said one of the Chimneys /of the Barracks was on Fire. [P. 188. P. 96.]

2. What do you think was my reason for running towards you before I could hear you?

A. I imagine you supposed that some sudden accident had happend.

2. Did the Wind blow hard that day or not?

A. As far as I can remember it was rather so than otherwise.

2. Did I & the men that were with me go into the Barracks immediately?

A. Yes with all possible haste.

2. What was the first thing done when we went into the Barracks?

A. To the best of my remembrance, all the men that could be got togeather at that time lent me their assistance in pulling

the Engine out of the Armoury, & bringing it right before the Chimney, where the great smoak was.

2. Was there any Water brought to supply the Engine immediately?

A. Yes; as fast as it could be got, from the Cellar Kitchen of the unfinished Barracks; all the Water Buckets in my charge, having been thrown out into the Area of the Fort as fast as possible.

2. Was there a sufficient Quantity of Water brought to set the Engine a going before the fire broke out in the Roof?

A. To the best of my remembrance, the Engine had played some little time before the fire appear'd thro' the Shingles of the Roof.

2. How long time do you imagine expired between the bringing out of the Engine, & its being set to work?

A. I cannot tell exactly.

2. Do you think that from the time of the Engines being brought out, & its being set a playing that there was a Dozen of men supplying Water?

A. I cannot tell exactly as to the No. of men, but I observed that not only all the Soldiers that were there in the Fort, but also some of the Inhabitants came in and all present exerted themselves to their utmost Ability.

2. Was not the Engine moved very soon from the Front of the Barrack to the West End, to play between the Barrack & the Magazine?

[illegible]/A. I remember that the Engine was shifted from one place to another, but to what particular spot I cannot exactly say.

2. Did you observe the fire break out at the Barrack Windows,

between the Barrack & the Magazine?

A. No, because I continued in the Front of the Barracks helping to supply the Engine with water, untill such time as we were all order'd out of the Fort.

2. Was you present at the time Mr. Russel the Armourer was desired by me to have a particular Eye upon the Fires catching the Front of the Magazine?

A. Yes, I remember hearing you give him such directions.

Mr. Russel.

2. Was you present at the time we first dragged the Engine out of the Armory?

A. The Engine was gote out before I came into the Fort.

2. Was it then at Work?

A. They were attempting at that time to play it in the Front of the Barrack, & I think I screwed on the leather Hose myself, which was put up into the Stair case Window, to play into the Barrack Masters Store Room; but I don't Know whether it had been played before.

2. Did you receive any orders from me to Keep a sharp Eye upon the Fire at the back of the Barracks catching the Front of the Magazine?

A. I remember telling Capt. Anstruther that I thought it requisite somebody should go to the Magazine, to see when the Fire approached it, He told me he thought it was very right, & order'd me to go and keep a sharp

look out, & give him notice; which I did.

2. At what distance was the Front of the Magazine from that part of the Barracks which was on fire?

A. I cannot tell exactly; but I suppose about 20 Yards.

2. What distance do you think the Front of the Rampart is from the back of the Barrack.

A. A small distance, perhaps 10 Feet.

[Ev. Hubb. p. 88]

2. did you perceive the fire breaking thro' the Barrack Windows behind the Barrack, & approaching towards the Face of that Rampart?

A. Yes.

2. Was there any means used, by playing the Engine on that part to prevent the Fires catching the Face of the Rampart?

A. I don't Remember.

2. Did you see the Fire breaking out with any Violence thro' the Doors & Windows at the back of the Barracks?

A. Yes.

2. How was it at that time?

A. I believe it was N. West.

2. Did it blow hard?

A. A pretty smart Breeze; but it blew very hard before the Magazine blew up.

2. Were the Faces of the Magazine & Rampart constructed with the same Materials?

A. They were both constructed with Wood logs which were caulked with Oakum & pitched.

2. Did you think from that Construction they were very susceptible of catching fire?

A. Yes; I think if a Barrack took fire as that did, it would be very difficult to save the Fort.

2. Did you report to me that the Magazine had catched fire? and that you imagined our situations was very dangerous?

A. Yes; I beleive I did.

2. At what time after you came into the Fort do you think this Report was made?

A. I can't tell.

2. Did I at the time of your making the Report, desire you to go back & be particular in regard to the Magazine having catched?

A. I don't remember.

2. Did not you inform me before we quitted our Station between the burning Barrack & the Magazine that you had crawled upon your belly to look in below the Magazine Door, & that you saw the fire had catched at one of the Scuttles; at the same time informing me that we had no time to lose as the whole ran a risque of being blown up soon. [p.147 / p.89]

A. Yes.

2. How long after that was it before we abandoned the Fort?

A. Directly.

2. Do you recollect any orders I gave before I left the Fort?

A. No.

2. In what way were Ye my people employed at the time you heard of the Front of the Magazine having catched fire?

A. I can't recollect the particulars exactly; all I remember is this, that you were busy giving orders to different persons. & those near where I stood by the Engine were using their best endeavours to quench the fire.

2. At what distance was the Face of the Rampart from the back of the Barrack that was burning?

A. Guessing by the Eye, it seemed to be about 10. or 12 feet.

2. Of what Materials was the Face of that Rampart composed?

A. Of the same Materials as the whole Fort both inside and outside, of square loggs caulked & pitched & in the Year 1765 it had been painted.

2. At what distance was the powder Magazine from the nearer part of the burning Barracks?

A. About 12. Feet.

2. What quantity of Gunpowder was contained in that Magazine at the time of the Fire?

A. Ninety Nine Barrels & Forty pounds.

2. In what Situation did that powder lie in the Magazine, were there any open Casks?

A. There was only one Cask unheaded, & cover'd with two peices of Tann'd hide & a peice of Tarpaulin; the rest in a Tier cover'd with tanned hides in the usual way.

2. Did you hear me at the time I order'd the people out of

the Barracks, seeing that some wanted to go in for their Necessaries, tell them that they did not know of their danger as there were an Hundred Barrels of powder in the Magazine, and as the face of the Magazine was then burning, that we must all immediately quit the Fort till after the Explosion was over? [p. 148. p. 90.]

A. I am not certain whether I heard this caution given as I ran home about that time to secure a Bed, thinking we should all have to lie in the Woods.

2. What distance of time was there between our quitting the Fort & the Instant of the Explosion?

A. As near as I can guess, about ½ an hour.

2. Can you assign any cause for the Explosion's not happening sooner after the face of the Magazine took fire?

A. The only cause I can assign is, the Flames had about 40 feet to burn before it reached the Powder, & it might be further retarded on acct. of the Powder's being well covered with Tanned hides.

2. What distance was the nearest Scuttle from the burning Barrack?

A. There was only one Scuttle, & it was about 30 yards distant from the Corner of the Barrack.

Court adjourned to 10th Novr. when, being duly met, they proceeded in their Enquiry-

---

Wm Russel.

2. Inform the Court of what kind of Wood the Rampart of the Fort was built?

A. Of Square pine Loggs.

2. Were the Supporters of the Bomb-proofs of the same Kind of Wood as the face of the Rampart?

A. Yes.

2. What kind of Weather had we at Crown Point for some time before the Fire; was it wet or dry?

A. I dont remember any Wet Weather.

2. Was the burning part of the Barrack to Windward or to Leeward of the Rampart?

A. To Windward.

[p. 114 p. 91] 2. Did the fire in the Barracks get very fast ahead of us/Not=withstanding all our attempts to suppress it?

A. Yes.

2. Is it your opinion that the Face of the Rampart being so near the back of the Barrack, & the Wind blowing the Flames directly upon the pine loggs, was the Occasion of the Fires geting the better of all our attempts so soon?

A. Yes, for it burnt very fiercely both within & without side of the Bomb proof, occasioned by the Draft of Air which made it roar like a furnace.

2. What was the distance between the nearest part of the Magazine & the nearest end of the burning Barrack?

A. I cannot exactly tell, but suppose it might be about 10 Feet.

2. Inform the Court in what Situation the Powder lay in the Magazine?

A. The chief part was in Barrels, piled up one upon another;

& there was generally one Barrel kept open; but the whole of the Powder was covered with tanned hides.

2. In what part did you see the fire in the Powder Magazine, at the time you informed me of its having catched?

A. I saw none in the Magazine, but I saw the Window Shutter on fire; & the whole front of the Bastion was on fire and approaching very fast to the Magazine, & it was also advan:cing very fast within side of the Bomb Proof, so that the smoak came out very fast thro' a hole that was very near adjoining to the Magazine, & the Bomb proof & Magazine were only separated by an open Rail of Chequer'd work.

2. What distance of time was there between our leaving the Fort & the Explosion?

A. I can't be positive; but I judge that it was about 3quarters of an hour.

2. After seeing the Fire approaching so near to the Gun Powder can you assign any cause for the Explosions not taking place much sooner?

A. All the reason I can aseign for it is its being so well covered with Yarn'd hides, for I remember more than one set of hides upon the Barrels.

[p. 150 p. 95]

2. Where did you retire to till the Explosion took place after I had order'd the people out of the Fort?

A. I think I went to the old Fort, & afterwards to help my Wife & Children to a rocky part as you go to Willow Bay, where there was a Scow or large flat-bottomed Boat in which the Women & Children intended to have cross'd the River,

after which I returned part of the way towards the Fort, as I had promised Mrs Mc Intosh to go in quest of her husband, who she said was in his House geting out some of his things, whilst I was on the way the Magazine blew up; & then instead of going to look for Mr. Mc Intosh I ran immediately into the Fort.

Mr. Mc Intosh.

2. At what time did you come into the Fort upon the Alarm's being first given on the 21st of April 1773?

A. I believe about 12 o'Clock.

2. What were we employed about at the time you came into the Fort?

A. As I was going into the Fort I met you running, & you said, will nobody call the people that are fishing on the otherside. I kept on, gote into the Fort & saw some people working the Engine. I went & helped to carry water myself, & on carrying about two turns I observed the Flames break thro' the Shingles on the Roof, & spread so fast that I judged it impossible to save the Barracks, As the Provisions were lodged in the contrary End to that which was on fire & the Wind blew pretty strong from about N.W. I made no doubt of being able to save them; but on searching for the Key of the Stores, I found I had left it at home in my hurry, and immediately ran to fetch it. On my Return with the Key, I met

Capt Anstruther & his people leaving the Fort & told him that if I had some assistance I should be able to save some part of the provisions, he said, that before he left the Fort, the powder Magazine had taken fire, & that he thought it was unsafe for me to attempt saving anything; upon which I turned from him towards the Fort, & thought/to myself that my not having the Key about me might be considered as a neglect of duty, I then determined rather to risque my life than have any Slur upon my Conduct, & accordingly went into the Fort. [p. 131. p. 92.]

2. What length of Road was there between your House and the Fort.

A. I can't exactly say; but suppose it might be 6 or 700 yards

2. How long time do you imagine you were in the Fort getting out provisions before you left it?

A. I was too much in a hurry to say exactly; but suppose it could not exceed 12 Minuets.

2. Where did you go to upon leaving the Fort?

A. Upon my leaving the Fort I began to think with myself that it was time for me to save some of my own things, as I had formerly felt by sad experience the loss of every: thing I had consumed by Fire, & determined to save something at this time & accordingly ran to my own House, with that intent, & took out one Trunk, but on taking out a second the Magazine blew up.

2. What time do you suppose elapsed between your leaving the Fort & the blowing up of the Magazine?

A. I suppose half an hour.

Court. 2. How long do you think you were absent in going for the Key of the Stores?

A. Absent 5 or 6. Minuets, I suppose.

2. Why did you leave the Fort at last?

A. Because the Floor of the provision Room had fallen down about me, which prevented me remaining in it any longer.

Capt. Arnt. Did it occur to you at the time you was leaving the provision Store that I had told you the Magazine had catched fire?

A. Not before I got out of the Fort.

Mr. Miller.

2. Inform the Court where you were, when the first alarm was given of a Chimney's being on fire the 21st April 1773.

[p. 152. p. 94] A. I was sitting in the Dining Room in the Barracks.

2. In what manner did you hear this alarm & from whom?

A. The first I heard of it was from Serjeant Hacket who came into the Dining Room with a message to me, & upon look:ing out at the Window he said he beleived there was a Chimney on fire; and thinking it was no other I gave myself no trouble about it, till a Quarter of an hour afterwards I heard Capt. Arnstruther calling to the people to get the Engine out.

Q. In Consequence of hearing me call to the people to get out the Engine, what did you do?

A. I joined the people.

Q. What were the people doing when you joined them?

A. Some were running for Buckets & some were carrying Water at that very time.

Q. Were we geting out the Engine at the time you joined us?

A. It was got out but not ready to play.

Q. Did you see any man at the top of the Chimney when you joined us?

A. I dont remember seeing any.

Q. What appearance had the Chimney when you joined us?

A. large body of Smoak issued from it.

Q. Did you perceive any Smoak or Fire thro' the Shingles when you Joined us?

A. Not immediately on Joining; but very soon after I saw a good deal of Smoke thro' the Shingles.

Q. Did you observe that Smoke on the East or West side of the Top of the Chimney?

A. On the West Side.

Q. Was it any time after you observed that Smoke that you perceived Fire to break thro' the Shingles?

A. I was up the Stair assisting Mr Russel & Mr McKenzie in directing the pipe of the Engine, but finding it of little or no use as it did not throw the Water above two Yards from the Pipe, & the Smoke issuing out at the

Room door where we stood & almost suffocating us, we
[p. 153. p. 95.] desisted & came down/Stairs, & the fire broke out thro' the
Shingles very soon after.

2. Do you recollect that the Engine was moved from before the Barrack door to the West end of the Barrack, be:tween it and the Magazine?

A. I dont recollect, as I employed myself in throwing Buckets of Water upon the Flames that broke out in the Room below that in which the fire first catched.

2. Did you see the fire break out with any Violence at the back of the Barrack?

A. I never went to the back of the Barracks whilst they were burning till after the Magazine blew up.

2. How was you employed, from the time you threw Water upon the Flames in the Lower Room till I ordered the people out of the Fort?

A. As soon as the Flames got the better of me & those I was assisting, I became only a Spectator of the Roof of the Barracks which were about half Consumed at that time.

2. As you were a Spectator what did you see other people employed about?

A. There was very little done that I observed except some people fetching Water. The Flames were then advanc:=ed so far upon the Roof that it was looked upon in vain to stop them. And I observed some People running into the Barracks to save their things

particularly the Women.

2. Did you see the Engine at work when you was a Spectator?

A. I believe they did not attempt to do any thing with it after we came down the Stair case, as some of the hose were unript, & it threw the Water to so small a distance.

2. Was you standing on any particular spot at the time you were looking on?

A. No; I was backwards and forwards.

2. Did you ever take a View of the Situation of the Maga:=zine during the time you were looking on?

A. No; I never knew particularly where the Magazine was, till after it blew up.

[pp. 15th. p. 96.]

2. Did you ever hear any Quantity of powder mentioned that was contained in that Magazine?

A. I heard there was about 100 Barrels, chiefly of damaged Powder.

2. Did you ever hear that, at any time before the accident of burning Crown point happen'd?

A. No; I cannot charge my memory with any Quantity of it.

2. Did you hear that the Magazine had catched fire?

A. Yes; when Capt. Armstrother order'd every body out of the Fort he said the Magazine had catched.

2. What time expired between your joining us at the getting out of the Engine, & my ordering the People out of the Fort?

A. I cannot ascertain the time, being somewhat confused; but suppose it might be half an hour, or better.

2. Do you imagine during that time, considering the Condition

of the Engine, the Situation we were in for Water, that all possible means were used, & that every one present exerted himself to the utmost in endeavouring to check the progress of the Fire?

A. The Engine was either of no manner of use, or we that were employed about it did not understand it. But I think if the Engine had been good, & there had been a sufficient No. of hands who understood how to work it, & it had been well supplied with water, that we might have extinguished the Flames in that Room before they reached the Shingles.

2. Did you see there Mr. Russel the Armourer, Corporal Thome of the Artillery & Whitmore a Gunner?

A. Yes,

2. Did you see them attempt to work the Engine?

A. Yes; they were either employed at the Winch or in directing the Hose.

2. At what distance do you imagine the back of the Barrack that was burning was from the Face of the Rampart?

A. About 12 Feet, I beleive.

2. Do you know of what Materials the Rampart was built, both within & without.

A. Of Square Loggs; I beleive chiefly of pine.

2. Had we wet or dry Weather for some time before the 21st of April 1773 at Crown point?

A. I dont remember what sort of Weather we had before

but the day of the Fire was a dry one & pretty windy.

2. Do you recollect from what point the Wind blew on that day, before we abandon'd the Fort?

A. It blew from the N. East.

2. How did the Magazine bear from the burning Barracks?

A. To the South or South West of it.

2. Did you leave the Barracks at the time I order'd the people to quit the Fort?

A. I did & went part of the way with yoursely.

2. Where did you go to after quitting me?

A. I stayed for some time there & then returned to the Fort.

2. How was you employed at the time you was in the Fort?

A. I ran up to the Flagg staff. Bastion & stayed there for some time.

2. Where did you go to after?

A. I went to the Tavern.

2. did it occur to you at the time you were in the Fort, that I had told you the Magazine had catched fire?

A. Yes; I remember'd it very well, but as it was so long before it blew up I thought it must have escaped the Flames.

2. Where was you at the time of the Explosion?

A. I was standing at the Tavern Door.

2. How long time was there from the time I order'd my people out of the Fort till the Explosion happened?

A. I think about an hour.

2. Was you any time at the Tavern before it happen'd?

A. Yes; I helped Mr. Lewis out of his house with some things.

& he made a Bowl of punch, & I had taken two draughts of it, besides some Conversation passing before the Magazine blew up.

2. How long time do you think you were in all at the Tavern before it happened?

[p 15b. p. 90] A. I suppose about 15 or 20 Minuets.

2. What time do you think you were in the Fort after returning to it?

A. About 3 or 4 Minuets.

2. At the time you were in the Fort had you the Curosity to see whether the Magazine had escaped the Fire?

A. No; as I did not know where it was situated.

2. At what distance was I from the Fort at the time you left me to return to the Fort?

A. I suppose it might be between 3 & 400 Yards.

2. What time do you think elapsed between your leaving me & your getting into the Fort?

A. About half an hour.

2. Who was the man you took with you?

A. John Fellows.

2. did he go into the Fort with you?

A. Yes, he did.

2. Did he come out of the Fort with you?

A. No; I don't recollect what became of him after.

2. Did you see any other Persons in the Fort at that time?

A. Yes; I saw Mr Mc Intosh rolling out Provisions, &

some Women taking away their things.

2. Did you see Serjeant White in the Fort at that time?

A. I dont remember seeing Serjt White, but I remember seeing the Woman that lived with him carrying out things.

2. Did you see Serjt White at the Tavern?

A. Yes, I did; he came there & asked for some Rum.

Capt Friend.

2. Inform the Court of what Materials the Bomb proof & Ramparts at Crown Point were composed?

A. Of pine loggs, in general; the outside being caulked with Oakum & pitch.

2. At what distance was the face of the Rampart from the back of the Barracks which first took fire?

A. I beleive about 12 or 14 Feet. -

[p. 157 p. 94]

Mr Mc Kenzie.

2. At what time did you hear the Alarm of a Chimney's being on fire the 21st of April 1773?

A. About 12. o'Clock.

2. Did you immediately come down to the Barrack upon hearing that the Barrack Chimney was on fire?

A. Yes,

2. What Situation were the Barracks in when you came into the Barrack Square?

A. I saw a great deal of Smoke coming out of the Chimneys, upon which I left my Coat at the Gate.

2. What did you do after leaving your Coat at the Gate?

A. I went up to the Store Rooms, unlocked one and burst open the other.

2. Which did you unlock?

A. That which was not on fire.

2. What did you do in that Store Room which was not on fire?

A. I threw out several Boxes of Candles.

2. Did you throw them out of the Door?

A. No; out of the Window.

2. You say you unlocked the Door of that Store Room; was it above or below Stairs?

A. Above.

2. Was the Store Room in which the fire was, opposite to that one you threw the Candles out of?

A. Yes.

2. In what manner did you burst open the Door of the Store Room in which the Fire was?

A. With my Foot.

2. What did you do after bursting open the Store Room?

A. I assisted Mr. Russel & one of the Artillery in playing the pipe of the Engine into it.

2. Did you continue any time at that work?

A. Yes whilst I was able.

2. Was the Engine of any use at that time?

A. It did not seem to play well.

/2. Was there any Water thrown into that Store Room by means of the Engine? [p.158. p. 180.]

A. Yes.

2. Was Mr. Miller present & assisting you in directing the pipe of the Engine into that Store Room?

A. He was there

2. After you quitted that work, what did you do next?

A. I came down to assist at the Engine & to gather up the Candles I had thrown out at the Window.

2. Do you recollect how the Engine was employed after the pipe was order'd from that Store Room?

A. To the best of my Knowledge they played upon the Roof, but it was of very little Service.

2. Can you recollect from what point the Wind blew before the Accident?

A. I beleive it blew from the North.

2. Do you imagine that every body present were doing to the utmost of their power as they were situated in Consequence of the Engine being out of Repair, & the Depth of the Draw well, that we were badly situated for Water, that they exerted themselves in finding water & endeavouring in every other way to the best of their power to stop the progress of the Fire?

A. I dare say they did every thing that lay in their power

2. did you hear orders given for abandoning the Fort?

A. Yes.

2. What reason was assigned for abandoning the Fort?

A. I suppose, the Danger apprehended from the Magazine.

2. Did you hear it mentioned by me that the Magazine had catch'd fire?

A. I don't recollect that; but I heard Capt Anstruther say, all hands out of the Fort.

2. At what distance were you from me when I order'd all the people out of the Fort?

A. I can't tell the distance rightly; but I was in the Fort.

2. Did you hear any one say the Magazine was on Fire?

A. I heard it afterwards.

[pp. 159 p. 101]

2. Was it before you quitted the Fort?

A. I can't justly say.

2. Did you hear any orders given by me for Wet Blankets or Sods being put up against the Door & Scuttles of the Magazine?

A. No.

Serjeant Hacket, John Brainner & William Brown.

2. Were not ye sent upon the alarm being given of the Fires being in the Store Room where the Barrack Master kept his old tents, which was next to the Mess room above stairs, to examine whether the Fire was there or not?

A. Yes, we were.

2. Was the Barrack Master there at the time yone went?

A. No.

Q. What did ye do in consequence of being sent there?

A. We broke open the Door with an Axe.

Q. Was it the Room door upon the right hand as ye went up stairs, or upon the left hand?

A. It was the Door on the right hand.

Q. Did you perceive fire in that Room where you broke open the Door?

A. The Smoke rushed out so violently upon us that it drove us back.

Q. Was the Door opposite to it open or shut?

A. It was Shut.

Q. Did you see the Barrack Master at that time upon the Stairs?

A. No.

Q. Did you see him upon your coming down Stairs?

A. No.

Court. Q. How long was it after you came down stairs before you saw the Barrack Master?

A. We can't tell.

William Brown.

Q. Why did you break open the Door on the right hand rather than that on the left?

A. Because I smell'd the Smoke thro' the Door.

[p. 160. p. 102.]

/Serjeant Hacket, John Braimner, & William Brown

Court. Q. How long after you came down stairs was it before ye saw the Engine played?

A. They were preparing the Engine to play when we came down stairs, & we went to fetch Water to supply it

2. Who did you see preparing the Engine to play?

A. Capt Anstruther & some of the Soldiers.

2. At the time you broke open that Store Room, do you imagine the Barrack Master could have saved any of the Stores in case he had been present?

A. We believe he could not have saved any in that Room.

Capt. Anstr.

2. Did any of you hear me at the time you came down stairs, & reported that the Fire was in that Store Room finding great fault, & exclaiming against the Barrack Master for not being there soon enough?

A. { Serjt Hacket / Wm Brown } Yes; we heard you exclaiming against the Barrack Master for not being there time enough.

Serjeant George Hacket —
Serjeant William White —
Corporal John Mc Donald —
James Williams —
Danl Campsble (sic) —
Robert Ross —
James Watt —
John Brainmer —
John Mc Donald Senior.
John Fellows
Hugh Knox
James Ross
Donald Ross
John Walker
William Williams
William Brown
John Thompson.

2. Were not my orders to you to supply the Engine with Water & play upon the Barracks?

A. Yes

2. After the fire broke out in the Roof of the Barrack, & spread so fast that we could not check its progress, was not the Engine moved to the West end of the Barrack?

A. Yes.

2. Was the Engine played behind the Barrack to prevent the Fire from catching the Magazine?

[Ga. 161. p. 103.]

A. It was.

2. Did you hear Mr Russel the Armourer report to me that the Magazine had catched Fire?

A. William Williams; — Serjeant White — Serjeant Hacket — John Fellows & Hugh Knox — We heard it.

2. Did you hear afterwards of my orders for every body to turn out of the Fort?

A. Yes: we heard it.

William Williams — Hugh Knox — James Watt — John Thompson — James Williams — William Brown — Daniel Campbell & Donald Ross. —

2. Were not ye present with me at the Swamp, about a quarter of a mile from the Fort, at the time the Explosion happened?

A. Yes.

2. As soon as the Explosion happen'd, did not I give orders, for every one to return to the Fort?

A. Yes.

2. Did not we make all possible Expedition in returning to the Fort?

A. Yes.

2. Did you see me stop between the Swamps & the Fort to talk with one Moore an old Soldier?

A. No, we did not.

2. Did any or all of ye see that Moore the old Soldier in a Boat or Canoe when we were at the Swamps?

A. No; we dont Remember seeing him in a Boat or Canoe.

James Watt, A. I saw him in a Canoe a little before the Explosion, & he wanted some of the people to go over with him, but none did as Capt. Anstruther had given orders for none of his men to go over with any person whatsoever; and I heard Capt. Anstruther say at that time if it was our Misfortune to be blown up we should all go together.

Capt. Anstruther. In Consequence of this Moore calling to some of my People to come aboard with him, I called out to him, whilst he was aboard, upon the Lake, that it was a shame for him, who was an old Soldier himself and had/even been a Corporal to be flying off from us at such a time: In answer to which he called to me that he was endeavouring to assist Frankland (another old Soldier) to carry Mrs Benzell & her Family across the Lake.

[p.162 p.108]

2. Did ye perceive at the time we were going into the Fort that I was behind or before any of you?

A. You were in the Fort before us.

William Mc Cullagh, James Budge, Alexr Frazier (sic)
William Gilfoil, John Mc Donald Junior, Hugh Black.

2. Was it in consequence of my shouting from the top of the old Fort that you were called back from the opposite side of the lake, where you were fishing?

A. James Budge, Hugh Black; We heard one call, but could not tell who it was.

William Mc Cullagh, James Budge, Alexr Frazier,
William Gilfoil, John Mc Donald Junior, Hugh Black.

2. Were you returned from fishing before the Explosion?

A. Yes.

Whole Command.

Serjeant George Hacket ___	John Fellows
Serjeant William White ___	Hugh Knox
Corporal John Mc Donald ___	James Ross
James Williams ___	Donald Ross
Daniel Campble (sic) ___	John Walker
Robert Ross ___	William Williams
James Watt ___	William Brown
John Brammer ___	John Thompson
John Mc Donald Senior.	

2. As soon as I came into the Fort, & had taken a view of the situation of it, did not you hear that it was my orders immediately to remove the Engine to the East end of the Barracks that had been burnt, to stop the

progress of the Flames that were rushing with very great rapidity above the Bomb proofs, that we might endeavour to save/that half of the Fort, & the Officers Barracks which were then to leeward of the fire?

[p.163. p.108]

A. Yes, we heard you had given such orders.

2. At the time you were to move this Engine, did not you find that the explosion had knocked off a Wheel, & that you were obliged to carry it with great difficulty to the place where it was order'd?

A. Yes; The Engine wanted a Wheel, & we were obliged to carry it.

2. Was that wheel repaired during the 1st or 2d day of the Fire?

A. No.

2. Were not we employed in endeavouring to cut thro' the Rampart at the East end of the burnt Barrack till the Fire drove us from that attempt?

A. Yes. (all but Frazier)

2. After the Fire drove us from that attempt, what did we do next?

A. Most of them were employed in attempting to cut thro' the Rampart at a second place, the rest were employed in carrying water & working the Engine.

2. Whilst we were endeavouring to cut thro' the Rampart between the Flag staff & the Officers Barracks, do you all or any of you recollect any people coming up to me & the Conversation that passed thereupon?

A. Part of the men say, they do remember some people

coming up to Capt. Arstruther & desiring him to endeavour to save his own Baggage & the Company's Cloathing, & Serjeant White in particular says that he himself applied to Capt. Arstruther at different times to the same purport, & took some men with him for that duty.

2. How near was that Fire to the Officers Barracks at the time the Men went on that duty?

A. We think it might be from 8 to 12 Yards, & the men who entered to save the Stores were almost Suffocated with the Smoke & the smell of pitch & tar, & were obliged to desist. [p. 164. p. 106.]

2. Was any part of my Baggage or the Company's Stores moved till this period?

A. No.

2. Did any of you see Mr. Elphinstone at the time we were working upon this Bomb proof?

A. Some saw him, but most did not.

2. After breaking most of the Tools that we worked with on the Rampart, do any of you remember going into the Bomb proof just under where we were working & receiving more tools from both Mr. Russel & Mr. Elphinstone whilst I was there in person?

A. Serjeant White & Corporal Mc. Donald saw both Mr. Russel & Mr. Elphinstone delivering out tools from the Bomb proof.

2. At what hour in the afternoon do you think this was?

A. Between 4 & 5 o'Clock.

Court adjourned to 11th. Nov. when, being duly met, they proceeded in their Enquiry.

Serjeant White, Corporal Mc Donald, John Mc Donald.

2. Where were ye at the time the Explosion happen'd?

A. Serjeant White, at Mr Lewis's Tavern,
Corporal Mc Donald, Below Mr Mc Intosh's House.
John Mc Donald at the Grenadiers Redoubt,

2. How soon after the Explosion do you think you were in the Fort?

A. Serjeant White, 7 or 8 Minuets.
Corporal Mc Donald 10. or 12.
John Mc Donald about 7. Minuets.

2. Did you see any body at work in the Fort when you first enter'd?

A. No.

2. In what Situation was the Armoury & that part of the Bomb-proof next to the upper end of the Armoury when you entered the Fort?

A. The end of the Bomb proof next to the Magazine was [12.168. p.107] blown up, & the end of the Armoury next to the Bomb proof was blown down, and the Armoury on Fire in several places.

2. Did you see any Fire issue from the Bomb proof behind that end of the Armoury that was blown down?

A. Yes it rushed out Violently towards the Armoury from a door in the Bomb proof, which door was about 3 yards distant from the Armoury & there were several Gun Carriages & other Ordnance Stores in that Bomb proof.

Q. Did you use any Endeavours to prevent the Fire from geting ahead upon the Armoury?

A. Yes, one of us was upon the top of the Armoury with Mr. Russel the Armourer & we threw several Buckets of Water upon it which were handed up to us, but thinking it dangerous to stay any longer, we came down.

Q. What were your reasons for desisting from that work?

A. Because the Fire was approaching us on all sides, & it was very dangerous staying there any longer.

Q. Did you see any Grenadiers Fuzes or other Laboratory Stores take Fire before you left that place?

A. Yes, we heard a Report & a splinter from a shell, as we suppose struck upon a Stone that was close by us.

Q. How long after you went into the Fort, did you see me there in person?

A. Serjeant White, I saw you there at the time of that Report.
Corporal Mc Donald, You were in before me.
John Mc Donald I cannot say positively.

Q. What was the first work I order'd the men in general to be engaged in after I came into the Fort?

A. The first orders we heard was to remove the Engine from the West to the East end of the Barracks.

Q. Was that Engine easily moved, or with difficulty?

A. With difficulty, as it wanted one wheel, & took all the men that could get at it to carry it.

[p. 166 t. 108]

Q. ~~How~~ long was it after you quitted the Armory before it

was burnt down?

A. It was burnt to the Ground in less than ½ an hour

Mr Elphinstone.

2. At what time after the Explosion did you return into the Fort?

A. As near as I can remember, in about ½ an hour.

2. In what Situation was the Armoury when you came into the Fort?

A. I found about ¼th part of the end next to the Magazine laying in a heap of Ruins, with several large burning loggs upon it.

2. What part of the Engineers & Artillery Stores were lying under the Ruins?

A. On the Ground Floor there was 19 Chests of Arms containing 475 Muskets, On the upper Floor, in the room next to the Magazine was contained all the Laboratory Stores as particularly specified in the following Return.

NB. Mr Elphinstone having left the Return behind him at Crown Point it could not be produced to the Court

[Ord. Mem. p. 1067] 2. In what Situation was the remaining part of the Armoury which was standing?

A. After looking at the Ruins, I turned to the right & saw several Stores exposed to view thro' a breach in the Building, particularly Smiths Bellowses, & Wheel

Barrows, in an unserviceable Condition.

2. Where did the rest of the most valuable of the Engineers & Artillery Stores lie at the time of the Fire?

A. In a Room separated from the Powder Magazine by a passage of 5 feet wide, which passage had a lattice door on each side of it; there was contained all the Grape Tin Case & lead Shot which I had charge of besides sundry other Articles, which were blown up with the Magazine, In the Bomb proof behind the Armory were a large No of Garrison Carriages which to all appearance were partly Serviceable, & the rest repairable, In one of the Angles of the Flank in the Bomb proof under the Flag Staff Bastion, were a No. of Water Buckets; most of them unserviceable; in the others were contained a No. of working tools such as Mattocks, pick Axes &c, and some Spades & Shovels, which were chiefly unserviceable except a few of the pick Axes, The only Articles of use were about 20. Ox Chains & 80 Iron Crows.

2. Did you make application to me to save part of the Stores that were contained in that part of the Armory that was blown down?

A. Not for that part that lay in Ruins, because it seemed impossible to save any Stores there, but I did apply to you for Assistance to save some of the Stores in that part of the Armory which was standing.

2. What were I & the people with me employed about at the time you made that application?

A. Standing before the Flag Staff Bastion, giving directions to the men, to pull out the beams that supported the Bomb proof, with Ropes.

Q. What Answer did I make to your application?

[Ro. Hist. p. 110]
A. Dont you see the men as busy as they can be? Is it not of more consequence to put a stop to the progress of the Flames by pulling down a peice of the Bomb proof, & so to save the Officers Barracks than to try to save your old Stores in that part of the Armory which is now standing, & which you know very well are most of them good for nothing.

Q. How long was it after I gave you that Answer before the Armory was all in Flames?

A. I cannot precisely tell, but the time must have been short, because after I left you, I walked down to the Front door of my own house, & a little after that, the whole Armory was in a Blaze

Q. Did you go immediately from me to your own house after geting that Answer?

A. Yes, as well as I can remember.

Q. Do you recollect whether the ropes that we had in use, were those that were taken out of the Armory for that purpose?

A. Yes they were; because I saw Mr. Russel the Armourer take them out with some danger & difficulty & spoke to him at the time.

Mr. Russel.

Q. What Interval do you imagine there was between the time that you were sent for Ropes into the Armory till the whole

of it was in Flames?

A. I cant say exactly, but I suppose it was ¼ of an hour

2. When you threw out the Ropes, were you in any danger yoursely by means of the Armory taking Fire?

A. I did not apprehend the least danger from the fire till the very moment in which I got out, tho' I supposed it some=what dangerous, on account of the Armory leaning so much foward.

2. How many Coils of Rope did you throw out?

A. Several & with difficulty as I had no one to assist me but know not how many. One large Coil that I was attempting to get out, put me in danger of being burnt by working at it so long.

[Greene p. 111]

2. How long was it after you threw out the Ropes & quitted the Armory yoursely, before it was all in Flames?

A. The whole was in flames in less than two Minuets.

2. What time did you remain in the Armory, after you threw out the Ropes?

A. I dont know.

2. How were you employed during the time you were in the Armory after throwing out the Ropes?

A. I was striving to find a place to get out at, but found it difficult.

2. At what work were we employed after you quitted the Armory?

A. You and the people were employed in pulling down the loggs at the Corner of the Bastion.

2. Did we make any attempt to cut thro' at any other part

of that Bastion?

A. Yes; nearer to the Flag Staff.

2. At what particular time of the day, do you imagine we began this second attempt?

A. I can't exactly tell.

2. Did you hear of any orders given to remove any Stores and Baggage before we began this 2d attempt.

A. No.

2. Did you hear of any after?

A. No.

2. Was there any demand made for tools to work at this attempt?

A. The men came to me for tools, & I gave them some.

2. In what Condition were those tools?

A. Most of them very Indifferent.

2. Was there any particular reason given for quitting that work?

A. Yes, the Hands were too weak to compleat the work.

2. Were the tools that we were furnished with sufficient to have compleated the Work if we had, had hands enough?

A. No.

[ps: 170-172] 2. To what time in the Afternoon did we continue at this work, before we were obliged to desist?

A. I can't exactly tell but the Enemy was pretty far advanced.

2. Was the fire approaching fast upon that place where we were working?

A. Yes.

2. Was there any orders given in regard to pulling out the tools that were in the Bomb proof under where we had been

at work, after we were obliged to desist?

A. I dont know; but I assisted with several Soldiers in taking out old Wheel Barrows.

2. For what reason were those Wheel Barrows moved out of that Bomb proof?

A. I heard that you wanted them out to prevent the Fire from burning so fiercely as it otherwise might.

2. Were these Wheel Barrows in the Bomb proof under where we were working between the Colour Staff & the Officers Barracks

A. I dont Remember.

2. In what Bomb proof were the working tools, suchas Hoes, pickaxes, & some Ox Chains in store?

A. Very nearly under where the people were at work.

2. Do you recollect any of these last mentioned Articles being order'd to be taken out of that Bomb proof?

A. No.

2. Was there any part of them taken out after we desisted from the Work?

A. Yes

2. When these things were taken out, did you know of any orders having been given where they should be placed, or if they should be under the care of any person?

A. No.

2. Did you at any time during the Evening of the 21st of April see any part of those Stores under the care of any Soldier in the Barrack Yard?

A. No.

[p. 175] 2. did you see any part of those Stores that Evening laying in the Barrack Yard?

A. Yes.

2. Specify what you saw?

A. Several things, but I recollect nothing in particular ex. cept some Ox Chains.

Whole Command.

Serjeant George Hacket ___	John Fellows
Serjeant William White ___	Hugh Knox
Corporal John Mc Donald ___	James Ross
James Williams ___	Donald Ross
Daniel Campble ___	John Walker
Robert Ross ___	William Williams
James Watt ___	William Brown
John Brainner ___	John Thompson
John Mc Donald Senior,	

2. In the Afternoon of the 21st April towards the Evening, how did you take up the Water out of the Barrack Cellars to supply the Engine?

A. Those that carried Water scooped it with wooden Bowls & Platters & such like things, as it was too shallow to be taken up in any other manner.

2. In what Condition was the Draw Well in the Barracks on the Evening of the 21st April?

A. Those that were at the Well say, that one Arm of the Windless was broke, & that there was no Bucket at the well nor had been for some time before.

Q. In what way were you supplied with water on the 22d in the Morning?

A. Those that carried Water say they brought it partly from the outside of the Fort Gate & partly from the Lake.

Hugh Knox

Q. Were you sent with any message to the Barrack Master on the 22d April & what was it? [Ev. 17 p. 5th]

A. Yes: You order'd me to go to him & desire him to send his oxen to the Fort immediately, & to send either his Son or his Negroe with them.

Q. What answer did he give you?

A. He said he had other Employment for his Son & his Negroe; and that his oxen were in the Woods and could not be found.

Serjeant Hacket.

Q. Were you sent on the Morning of the 22d April for the Barrack Masters Bullocks and Cart?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you bring them to the Fort.

A. I brought the Bullocks but not the Cart.

Q. What was the reason you did not bring the Cart?

A. The Barrack Master would not allow me to yoke the Oxen to the Cart.

Whole Command.

Serjeant George Hacket ——— John Fellows
Serjeant William White ——— Hugh Knox
Corporal John Mc Donald ——— James Ross
James Williams ——— Donald Ross
Daniel Campble (sic) ——— John Walker
Robert Ross ——— William Williams
James Watt ——— William Brown
John Brammer ——— John Thompson
John Mc Donald Jun.

2. Did all or any of you see the Barrack Masters Bullocks & Cart employed in bringing Water into the Fort on the 22d April in the Morning to supply the Engine?

A. No.

2. Before these Bullocks were sent to work to harrow the Chips between the Fort & Summer house, was not the Engine supplied with water till such time as by means of the loggs burning behind and setting Fire to the Officers Barracks, [P.T. p.115] from the lake and the ditch on the outside of the Fort Gate, by yourselves in carrying it?

A. Most of them Answer yes.

2. At what time of the Morning do you imagine the Officers Barracks were on Fire?

A Between Nine and Ten.

2. Did you see me in the Barrack Square at any time in the Morning of the 22d April?

A. Yes.

2 Was I particular in giving orders to supply the Engine with Water to play on the Barracks?

A. Yes.

2. At the time we quitted the Barracks was there any Com=plaint of not having Water ready for the purpose of quenching the Fire on the loggs that fell in upon the Barracks?

A. Yes; by several who heard it.

2. How were ye employed after we quitted the Barracks?

A. Some were employed in carrying Water; & others in watching the Sparks that fell among the Chips.

2. Do you imagine if these Chips had taken fire that it would have endanger'd the Summer House?

A. Yes; it would have been in great danger.

2. How was the Wind at that time?

A. It blew directly from the Fort towards the Summer House.

2. Did it blow hard?

A. Yes.

Court. 2 Did any of you see the Barrack Master's Bullocks em=ployed in any other manner that day than in harrow=ing the Chips?

A. { Wm McCullagh / Wm Williams } Yes, we saw them employed in carrying a load of Boards that had been taken from a Partition in the Officers Barracks, which they were taking out of the Fort.

Q. To the best of your recollection, who was it that loaded, & who was it that drove the Cart?

A. We helped to load it, but dont know who drove it; but neither the Barrack Master this Son or this Negroe were with it.

Whole Command.

Serjeant	George Hacket	John Fellows
Serjeant	Wm White	Hugh Knox
Corporal	John Mc Donald	James Ross
	James Williams	Donald Ross
	Daniel Campsble (sic)	John Walker
	Robert Ross	William Williams
	James Watt	William Brown
	John Braumner	John Thompson
	John Mc Donald Senior.	

Q. Was the Bridge at the Fort Gate torn up on the Morning of the 22d April?

A. No.

Q. What time was that Bridge order'd to be tore up?

A. At, or a little before Sunset on the Evening of the 22d

Q. For what reason do you suppose that Bridge was order'd to be tore up?

A. To stop the Communication of the Fire to the Ships.

Q. How near was that fire on the Rampart to the Gate at the time that Bridge was torn up?

A. Very near the Gate, on both Sides.

2. How long after the tearing up of the Bridge was it before the Fires met & burst out at the Gate way with great Violence?

A. About a quarter of an hour or 20 Minuets.

2. When did Lieut. Feltham arrive?

A. They say in general that the Fire had burst out at the Gate way before they saw Lieut. Feltham.

2. At what hour do you imagine the Fires met and burst out at the Gate way?

A. Between 6 & 7.

2. What were we employed about at the time you first saw Lieut. Feltham?

A. We were differently employed, in watering the Ships &c. [p. 47]

2. Were the Ships & Summer house in any great danger in consequence of the Fires burning with such Violence at the Gate way?

A. Yes.

2. At what hour do you imagine the Gate way fell in?

A. Between 11 & 12.

Mr. Elphinstone

2. In what manner were you employed when you came into the Fort on the 21st April after the Explosion?

A. In examining the Condition of the Fort.

2. Did you deliver out any tools that day to me & my party?

A. Yes.

2. Were these tools fit for the work they were engaged in

A. Some were & others were worn out.

2. Did you make any application to me for assistance after delivering out those tools, at any time on that Evening?

A. Yes.

2. At what time?

A. After Sun set.

2. To what purpose did you apply for assistance?

A. To save some Wheels & travelling Carriages that lay in the Bomb proof behind my house; & you said you thought they were not worth saving.

2. Did I assign no reason for refusing you assistance, but that they were not worth saving?

A. You mentioned something about the Men being employed in preventing the Fire from catching the Officers Bar: racks, and that therefore you could not spare men to search into every corner for old Stores.

2. Were the Officers Barracks in any danger of catching Fire at that time?

A. Yes; I think they were, because the Flames had got into the Bomb proof behind them.

2. In what Condition were those Wheels & Carriages you ap: plied for assistance to save?

A. They were much decayed and rotten.

2. Was there any Conversation passed between you & me that Night?

A. Yes; when we went out of the Gate of the Fort, you told me

you were surprised to see my Baggage lying all scat-
-ter'd about upon the Ground, I told you I was worn out
with Fatigue & not able to carry any of it away myself, &
could get no body to assist me; which I thought was
hard, as I had formerly been an Officer in the 26th
Regiment, upon which you order'd some men to move
part of my things to Mr Russels, and about two days
after I was rendered incapable by a fit of Illness of
doing any duty.

Mr Elphinstone to Captain Armstrother.

2. Do you think that I performed my duty as long as my
health permitted me?

A. I think, considering your age & strength that you exerted
yoursely to the utmost of your power.

[N. 177. N. 1193]

Art. 4. Mr Russel. P. 32.

2 Did you at any time on the Evening of 21st Apr.l inform
me that things were carried off by the New England People.

A. Yes.

2. Do you recollet in consequence of your telling Me so whether
any Precations was used to prevent it.

A. Yes; I remember your going up to some People who were
carrying of things and saying that you should look
upon them as very bad if they Behaved so; and at
that time a great many things were on the outside of
the Fort. I also remember of seeing a Soldier who said

he had the Care of them.

2. At what part on the outside of the Fort was these things you saw under Care of a Soldier?

A. In the Front of the Fort.

Serjt White.

2. Did you receive any orders for posting Centries on the Evening of the 21st April.

A. Yes.

2. What Number of Centrys.

A. Four.

2. Where were these Centries Posted.

A. One Withinside of the Fort, one at the Gate, One at the Barrier between the Gate of the Fort and the Town; and One at the Wharf.

2. Mention the Names of the Centries that were first Posted.

(sic) John Mc donald junr within side the Fort,
Hugh Knox at the Gate
James Budge at the Barrier
John Lynach at the Wharf.

[p.119 p.120]

/ John Mc donald Junr

2. Was you posted Centry in the Barrack Yard the Evening of the 21st Aprile.

A. Yes.

2. What Orders had you where you were Posted.

A. To let no Country or Town Person take any things away.

2. Was their any thing in Particular near to You delivered to your Charge, or were your Orders in General to prevent them from taking away things.

A. My orders in general were to prevent them from taking away any thing, and I had some of Captain Anstruthers Stores in the Yard under my Charge in particular, which non except Soldiers were to take away.

2. How long do you imagine you remained in the Barrack Yard?

A. From about an hower before Sunset till Nine O Block at Night.

2. Did you see me in the Barrack Yard at any part of that time.

A. Yes, several times.

Hugh Knox.

2. Were you posted Centry on the Evening of the 21st April & where.

A. Yes; at the Fort Gate.

2. What Orders had you.

A. To Suffer no Person whatever, Soldier or Other to pass my post with any Stores, except some Baggage Belonging to Captain Anstruther himself, and which was to be [p. 79] taken out by Soldiers Only.

2. How long were you upon that Post.

A. I was Posted there near Sunset and relieved between 8 & 9 to the Best of my Knowledge.

2. Did you see me at the time you was on your Post

A. Yes,

2. Did you see or hear me Speaking to any of the Country People whilst you were on your post.

A. Yes; I heard you say to one Carrick who lived across the Lake that if he knew of any of his Neighbours that had taken any thing out of the Fort, You would be obliged to him if he would inform him of it.

2. Did you see me any time that Evening Stop People from taking things out at the Barrier Gate.

A. No; but you bid Me keep a sharp look out after that Gate.

James Budge.

2. Were you Posted Centry on the Evening of the 21st April.

A. Yes; at the Barrier Gate.

2. What were Your Orders when You Were Posted.

A. Not to Suffer any Person whatever Soldier or other to pass My Post with any Stores belonging to the Fort.

2. Had you any Charge of Provisions on that Post.

[P. 150. p. 122.] A. There were Provisions near My Post/But I don't remember whether I had any Orders about them

2. Do you remember My Speaking to you on your Post & what I said to you

A. Yes You ordered me to let Nothing I had in Charge be taken away by any Body

2. Did I mention any thing to you on your Post Concerning

the Gate.

A. Yes; you ordered one to keep it always Shut unless you Yourself Sent me Orders to open it.

Q. Did I at any time that Night Order the Gate to be opened.

A. I dont remember that it was opened whilst I was on that Post.

Q. How long was you on that Post.

A. About 2 or 3 hours I belive.

John Lynoch.

Q. Were you posted Centry On the Evening of the 21st April & where.

A. Yes at the Batoax Wharf where the New England Men Comes in with their Canowes.

Q. What were your Orders on that Post

A. To Stop any Man that I might see with a Bag or any kind of Luggage and not to Suffer any New England Man to Pass over without orders from Serjeant White.

Q. How long did you you remain on that Post.

A. About 4 or 5 hours I supose.

[n. 181. p. 123]

/Whole Command.

Q. How were you employed during the Remendure part of the Night 22 April after the Gate way fell in.

A. Serjt White, Serjt Halket, Corpt McDonald } We were empioyed by Captain Amhers Orders in Posting Centries and Seeing they were Alert.

. Rest of the Command

A. We were either Centries or carrying Water to the Chips to keep the Fire off the Summer House

Court. To the Best of your recollection was the Barracks and Other Buildings within the Fort Burnt down before the Orders were gaven for tearing up the Bridge

A. Yes.

Serjt White.

6. Ans.

2. What orders did you Receive from me in regard of Dis-posing of the Company after the Gateway was burnt in

A. Orders were given me for running Centries to be placed at proper Distances without side the Fort, they were to call to the Standing Centrys who were Numbered & placed within hearing of one Another and to inform them of any thing they Observed in regard to the Fire or the Shifting of the Wind, or any other Circumstances that Occured to them, Which was to be passed round till it Came to the Commanding Officer The Standing Centrys were also Ordered to Call out all is well / every ¼ of an hour or Oftener if any thing exteroardinary occured in which Case each were to pass the word Exteroardinary and Mention His Number. [p.192. p.124]

2. Did you receive any Contrary Orders to these the next Morning.

A. Yes; I was ordered to take off some of those Centries & Post them else wheres particularly One on the Breach & another

On the Outside of the Fort near the Flag Staff Bastion in the Evening.

Serjt. Halket

2. Inform the Court what you know in regard to placing Centries after the Night of the 22d Aprill.

A. There was one Posted at the Magizine Breach, One at the Flag Staff & another between the Fort & Sum. mer House.

2. Did you ever place these Sentrys?

A. Yes; very often.

2. Did you place any Centries as you have discribed on the 23d Aprill.

A. I dont know.

2. Was you orderley on the 23d Aprill

A. I cant tell

2. Did you visit the Centries any time on the 23d at Night

A. Yes.

2. What Centries did you find.

A. One at the Magizine Breach & another at the Flagg Staff.

2. What time on the 23d at Night did you Visit these Centries

A. Between 12 & 1 OClock.

2. Can you recollect who was Centry at the Bridge at [p. 182. p. 125] that time.

A. No; as I only called to him to know if their was any thing Exteroardinary.

Court. What orders had the Centry at the Bridge

A. To let no Body whatever Carrey any thing Out of the Fort.

Corporal Mc donald

6. Ans.

2. Inform the Court what you know in regard to my orders for Posting Centrys, after the Burning in of the Gate. (one)

A. He Confirms exactly Sergt Whites evidence

2. Did you post any of these Centries.

A. Yes;.

2. On what day & Where.

A. On the 23d Aprill, One at the Back of the Summer House, one at the Flagg Staff and One at the Magazine all which I posted in the Morning, but Soon after took of the Centry At the Flag Staff as he was Ordered, not to be posted till Evg.

2. At What time of the Day did you place those Centries.

A. About 9 or 10 in the Morning.

2. What orders were given them.

A. The Centry No. 1. who was posted at the Back of the Summer House Was ordered to Watch the Motion of the Fire & the Shifting of the Wind and to let no Person take away any thing belonging to the Garrison within his view The Centry No. 2. was posted At the Flag Staff. and Ordered to Watch the Shifting of the Wind & Call out all is well every ½ of an hour, unless any thing extraordinary happened, when he was

to Acquant the Centry N°1. who was to Acquant the Sery[t] of the Guard from thence to the Commd[g]. Officer/ N°3. Had the Same Orders, also not to let any one Come in at the Breach or take any thing out of the Garrison except the Barrack Master Cundoctor or Armurer. [p. 194. p. 181.]

2. Do You know who were the Centries you Posted in these places on the 23[d] Aprill.

A. John Mc Donald Junr at the Breach and one Richardson of the Train at the Colour Staff. I dont remember the other.

Court. 2. How many Centries in all do you think Were employed On the Night of the 22[d] Apl

A. I Belive there Was Four Standing Centries, but I cannot take upon me to say how many running Centries there Might be.

2. Did not you think that duty very hard for the N°. of Men you had in the place?

A. Very hard; for I had been up 3 nights Myself on Duty & Working togeather.

2. Dont you think that an Adition to the Garrison at that time would have been Very usefull.

A. It would have been very usefull in Regard to Duty.

Court Adjourned.

[p.185. p.127]

/John Mc Donald junior.

2. Were you posted Centry at any time on the 23d April last?

A. Yes.

2. Where?

A. At the Breach of the Magazine.

2. At what hour do you think you were posted Centry there?

A. About 9 or 10 o'block.

2. What were your orders on that post?

A. To let no things be taken out at the breach, nor any person to go out or in except the Barrack Master, Armourer & Conductor.

2. Whilst you were on that post did you see any person take any thing out of the Fort?

A. Yes.

2. What was it, & who took it out?

A. The Barrack Master with his Son & Negroe took out Dog Irons, Fenders &c. After taking out one load they returned with two of the Towns people, One Mc Kenzie & one Powers and went into a Room of the burning Barracks at the end next the Magazine where he found his Copper Kettle, & brought it away with those two men & his Negroe, and the Son carried out a Bucketfull of Nails & said to his Father that they would be very usefull for repairing his Farm house on the other side of the water, next Summer, They carried the Copper & the Nails out at the breach, &

I went to the top of an Embrasure to see where they carried them, & observed them to go from his own house to his low house, The day before I had heard the Bar-rack Master make a Complaint that a large Copper Kettle had been taken away the day before, which he had charged some of the Soldiers with, When the Corporal came to releive me I told him what I had seen, and that it was very hard the men should be accused for his Copper Kettle, & that the Command-ing Officer ought to be acquainted with it. [p.106 p.128]

2. How long do you imagine you were on your post before you were releived?

A. From between 9 & 10. o'Clock till near 1. o'Clock, The Copper & Nails were taken out about 12.

2. Can you recollect by whom you were releived?

A. By Corporal Mc Donald.

2. Do you recollect what Centry he posted in your place?

A. No.

2. When you were releived from off your post, did you inform any one else concerning the Copper Kettle?

A. Yes, I informed the men, in general & Serjeant White in particular.

Corporal Mc Donald.

2. Was there any Conversation passed between you and John Mc Donald junior, when you releived him on

this post at the breach? & what was it.

A. Yes; he told me that one William Powers & Colin Mc Kenzie with the Barrack Master & his Son & Negroe had taken a Copper Kettle out at the breach & that it was very hard the Soldiers should be accused with it, and that if I would not acquaint the Commanding Officer with it he would, That they also took out A Bucket full of Nails, which he heard the Son say to his Father would be very necessary to repair his Farm house on the other side of the Lake.

2. Can you recollect who you posted Centry in place of Mc Donald?

A. Yes; One Whitmore a Gunner of the Train.

2. Did you relate this Conversation to any body after you came from posting these Centries?

A. Yes; to Serjeant White.

Serjeant White.

2. Inform the Court if you had any Conversation with Corporal Mc Donald about the 23d April, & what it was?

[p. 187 / p. 125] A. Sometime before 12 at noon on the 23d April, Capt Armstrong sent for me, & told me there was a Copper Kettle belonging to the Barrack Master amissing, & order'd me to make enquiry amongst the men if they knew anything about it, & if I did not hear of it amongst them I was to search for it amongst the Ruins of the Burnt Barrack; I asked several but none of them

could give me any Information concerning it; I then went thro' the breach (without almost speaking to the Centry) & into the burnt Barrack where I could see nothing like it: At my return I stood & Conversed with the Centry about a Minuet or two who told me, that the Barrack Master with his Son & Negroe, & One William Powers & Mc Kenzie had taken away the Copper Kettle & a bucket of Nails, as before related, I then went out at the breach towards the Barrack Master's house & saw the Kettle & Bucket of Nails, besides several other Articles such as Fenders, Andirons &c standing near his Low house, After this I returned & met Corporal Mc Donald who told me the same as the Centry had done before, upon which I went and Acquainted Capt Anstruther.

2. Had you any Conversation with Powers & Mc Kenzie

A. Not at that time, but Mc Kenzie told me some days after that he & one John North had helped the Barrack Master out with the Kettle & several other Articles on that Forenoon.

2. Do you know of any person besides yourself that saw that Copper Kettle in the Barrack Masters Custody on the 23d April?

A. I recollect none.

Court. 2. Did the Barrack Master ever complain of having lost that Kettle after the 23d of April?

A. Not to my Knowledge.

2. Did you ever acquaint the Barrack Master that you saw that Kettle standing at his Door on the 23d April?

A. I dont Know ~~that~~ I did, but some days afterwards I was [p. 129 p. 130] /ordered by Capt Anstruther to go about the Town & make my observations privately if any of the Inhabitants had got any of the Kings Stores; but I dont remember seeing the Kettle that day.

2. Did you observe any of the Kings Stores amongst the Inhabitants?

A. I made my Report to Capt Anstruther, who had ordered me to observe in particular whether the Barrack Master had got any Stores not belonging to his Department; & I observed that the Copper Kettle & several others things which I had seen at his house a day or two before were then gone

2. Do you Know any thing further concerning this Kettle, & whether it is at present in the Barrack Masters possession?

A. I Know nothing about it.

Captain Anstruther begs leave to inform the Court that on the 23d April in the Evening about two hours after Lieut Feltham, Capt Friend, Mr Miller & Mr Mc Intosh left his house, the Barrack Master Mc Kenzie came to him & implored of him not to represent him in a hard manner to the Commander in Chief, on acct of his Wife & Family, & at the same time said he was happy to inform him that the Copper Kettle which had been missing was found & in his possession.

Capt. Anstruther to Mr. Elphinstone.

2. Did you hear of any orders being given on the Afternoon of the 21st April 1773 to prevent the Country People from taking away any Stores out of the Fort?

A. Yes, I heard that such orders had been given.

Mr. Miller.

2. Did you hear of any orders being given on the Afternoon of the 21st April 1773 to prevent the Country people from taking away any Stores out of the Fort?

A. No.

2. Did you see any attempts made to prevent them from carrying away things out of the Fort that Evening?

A. No; but I remember some days after the Fire you ord= -der'd/a pair of Wheels to be brought back, which Gunner Whitmore of the Artillery & William Williams of the 26th Regiment, was suspected of having sold. [p. 199 p. 197]

2. Did you perceive any Centries posted on the Evening of the 21st April?

A. Yes; there were Centries placed round the Fort to watch the Flames, & one Centry over the Provisions.

2. How long did you remain at the Fort after Mr. Elphinstone & you & I went out at the Gate?

A. I remember nothing in regard to this Question.

2. Was you any time at or about the Fort after Dark?

A. Yes I was in it about 10. o'Clock at Night.

Q. Were the Officers Barracks in any danger of catching at that hour?

A. No, I can't think they were; unless they could be set on fire by the Sparks that issued from the Flames.

Q. At what distance was the Fire in the Bomb proof from the Officers Barracks at that time?

A. I went upon the Flagg Staff Bastion, & observed the Flames in the Bomb proof near the saliant Angle.

Q. Did you perceive any Flames to the left of the Colour Staff?

A. No.

Q. Did you immediately quit the Fort after you had observed the Flames in the Bastion?

A. Very soon after.

Mr. Mc. Intosh.

Q. Did you hear of any orders being given on the Evening of the 21st of April to prevent Country People from tak-ing away any thing out of the Fort?

A. Yes; as I came in at the Barrier Gate, I saw several Country people with wheel barrows, who were stopt by the Centry, & told that you had order'd that no per-son should take things out at the Gate without your leave.

Q. Who was that Centry?

A. James Budge.

Q. At what time do you imagine you were last in the Fort on the 21st at Night?

A. Between twelve & One.

2. In what Situation was the fire in the Bomb proof at that time?

A. In the flank of the flagg Staff Bastion nearest to the Officers Barracks; & it was then so near to them that it was thought they would take fire in less than an hour.

Court. 2. In a former part of your Information given into this Court you mentioned having seen several people coming out of the breach carrying Bags which you supposed contained Stores, but were not certain of it; did you at that time apply to Captain Amstruther for Centries to be posted, or did you acquaint him with what you had seen?

A. I did neither.

2. Is it your opinion that during any time of the fire the New England people afforded any assistance, either in helping to Extinguish the Flames, or otherwise?

A. It is my opinion they did.

Mr. Mc. Intosh; Mr. Mc. Kenzie.

Capt. Amstruther. 2. Is it your Opinion that all present exerted themselves to the utmost to suppress the Flames?

A. Yes.

The Whole Command.

Q. Do you recollect whether any orders were given to prevent the Country people from taking away the Kings Stores out of the Fort after the Fire broke out on 21st April?

A. Yes; there were such orders given.

Art. 5.

Copy of A letter from His Excellency Gen.l Gage

New York May 3d 1773.

Sir,

I am very sorry at the News you transmitted in your letter of the 23d of last Month, concerning the fate of the Fort of Brown point, which came to my hands yester=day. The Negligence of your Barrack Master of which you make Complaint should not pass without notice, and at a proper time must be made to appear; for the loss of the Fort must hereafter be an Object of Enquiry. I can only now desire you to accomodate your Gar:=rison in the best manner you are able in the Buildings that have escaped the Flames; and as soon as you can, employ them in digging the Artillery, and every thing you find of use out of the Ruins, which as opportunitys (occ.) after you may convey to Ticonderoga.

I am Sir,

Your most Obedient

humble Servant.

Thos Gage.

To Capt Armstrether 26th Regt
or Officer Commanding
Crown Point

(A true Copy)

Copy of A letter from His Excellency General Haldimand

New York. June 15th. 1773.

Sir,

General Gage being sailed for England I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your letters of the 29th April & 20th May with a Return of the state of Provisions &c, And Artillery therein inclosed; I am glad you have ac-commodated the Garrison so well, without puting the Inhabitants to any Inconveniency, as the Sloop cou'd not be employed, you did very right in sending her back to St. Johns for Provisions. In regard to the Questions you propose. I can only say, whatever is most Valuable & convenient for transportation, should be first sent to Ticonderoga; The application you make in behalf of your Men for an allowance for the Fatigue they undergoe, shall be consider'd; I must recommend it to you to lose no time in forwarding what was order'd to be sent to Quebec, as the Transports with the Royal Artillery are under orders to sail from England early in May for that part. –

Signed.

Fred: Haldimand

To Capt. Anstruther 26th Regt.
Commanding at
Crown Point

[p. 192 is blank in orig.]

[p. 193. p. 135.]

Robert Anderson.

b.A.
2. Can you recollect the day on which you Returned from New York & delivered me General Gages letter at Brown Point.

A. On 13th May 1773. about 2 Oblock.

Capt.n Armstrather. informs the Court that on the receipt of General Gages letter on 13th May, he immediatly gave out Orders for repairing all the Different tools that could be collected togeather in and about the Fort, that were fit to but a Passage thro' the place where the Gate had Stood for which purpose I ordered the different Artificiers in my Command (who were 2 Carpenters & One Blacksmith, to work at their respective Branches, likewise gave out An order that as soon as tools were put in Repair, the Whole Company should be employed in butt:ing that Passage, with this Difference that the Relieved Guard was not to be Employed at Work till the Afternoon in order to Give them Sufficient rest & refreshment.

Serjeant White.

b.A.
2. Did you receive any Orders from me on 13th May 1773. in Consequence of my receiving General Gages Orders dated 3d May,

A. I don't remember the Day, but remember You giving Me Orders after you had received a letter from General Gage

Q. What were these Orders.

A. To go immedeately & Order the Artificiers above Mentioned,

with any of the rest of the Men I could get to go into the Fort as well as to exammine about the Gate where the Old iron & Tools were that the People had Attempted to take away and which were then in Charge of the Centry, and to Cause the Artificiers to put them in Repair, which I did; at My Return I Received an Order in Writting to acquant the Company that they Were to begin to Cut a Passage thro' the rubish at the Gate way. as soon as the Tools Were repaired & that Capt: Arnstuther would Apply to Government for the Customary Allowance for their Labour. [p. 194. p. 567]

2. How long was it before the Tools were Repaired And the Work begun

A. I belive it was about 5 days.

2. Did I order You to keep a list of the Men & N°. of Days they were employed at that work

A. Yes; and here is the list.

Serjeant White.

2. Were the Men in the Above list employed by you in Cutting thro' the Gate way at And during the times therein Specified.

A. Yes.

Men in the List.

2. Were ye employed in Cutting at the Breach Agreable to the N°. of Days Specified in the above list.

A. We were employed at that work but Cannot say exactly (...) say the N°. of Days but we belive these Specified in the list to be right.

[mng. p. 197]

An Account of Working partys Employed on His Majestys Service in the Garison of Crown Point in Cutting threw the Gate Way Making it Passable for Carriadges, and Carrying the Stores out of the Ruins from the 20th May 1773 to 30th July following both days Inclusive –

Mens Names	Nr. Men	Stations	Nr. Days	From time to Time	£	Sh	D
Wm White	1	Serjeant	16	From 20th May 1773, to 17th June follg.	..	16	.
Geo: Halket	1	Ditto	16	. . 21 Do	..	16	.
Jno Mc donald	1	Corporal	16	. . . 22 Do	..	10	8
Jas Ross	1	Private	16	. . 24 Do	.	8	.
Jno Thompson	1	. . Do . .	16	. . 26 Do	..	8	.
Jas Williams	1	. . Do . .	16	. . 27 Do	.	8	..
Jno Bremner	1	. . Do . .	16	. . 28 Do	..	8	.
Wm Brown	1	. . Do . .	16	. . 29 Do	..	8	.
Wm Mc cullough	1	. . Do . .	16	. . 31 Do	..	8	..
Hugh Knox	1	. . Do . .	16	the 1st June	..	8	.
Robt Ross	1	. . Do . .	16	. . 2. Do	.	8	.
Danl Ross	1	. . Do . .	16	. . 7 Do	..	8	.
Hugh Black	1	. . Do . .	16	. . 9 Do	..	8	.
Jno Lynoch	1	. . Do . .	16	. . 10 Do	.	8	.
Wm Williams	1	. . Do . .	16	. . 11 Do	..	8	.
Wm Gilfoile	1	. . Do . .	16	. . 12 Do	..	8	.
Wm White	1	Serjeant.	11	From 13th June 1773 to 30th July both days Inclusive	..	11	..
Geo. Halket	1	Ditto	11	. . 14 Do	.	11	..
Jno Mc Donald	1	Corporal	11	. . 15 Do	..	7	4
Jno Thompson	1	Private	11	. . 16 Do	.	5	6
Jas Williams	1	Do	11	. . 17 Do	..	5	6
Jno Mc donald	1	Do	11	from 5th July to 30th Ditto . .	.	5	6
Jno Bremner	1	Do	11	. . 6 Do	..	5	6
Wm Mc cullough	1	Do	11	. . 27 Do	..	5	6
Hugh Black	1	Do	11	. . 28 Do	.	5	6
Jno Lynoch	1	Do	11	. . 29 Do	..	5	6
Wm Gilfoile	1	Do	11	. . 30 Do	..	5	6
..	27	..	27	.. Sterling £	11	.	.

[p. 196 is blank in orig.]

Serjt White.

Court.

2. What method was used for ascertaining the No of Hours each Man worked so as to make up the compleat No of Days that Appear against his name in the list

A. I kept an Account of the time & found the Number of days the whole worked togeather Agreable to that I have Spacified in the List; as one man often worked for another, and some workd pices of Days, all these Dificiencies were Settled Amongst themselves

List.

B.A.

2. Did you meet with any Obsticle in Carrying on the Work at the Gate way

A. Yes; very often.

2. What were these Obsticles.

A. By the flames that burst just below us, and came out on both Sides And the Sides of the part we had but often fell in so that we were often Oblidged to disist even for Days togather

2. Do you remember any Particular time when you were in Danger from the Earth falling in & filling up the whole Gate way after You had Almost brought it to a proper Lival.

A. Yes; We had just left it to drink Some Grogg.

2. How long were You employed Afterwards in Removing the part that fell in

A. I Belive it took about a week.

[p. 192.] Q. Did you ever see me attending at that Work.

A. Yes; very often and frequintly you lent a hand Yourself.

Q. Did you hear any derictions I gave at the time I came repetadly to the Work.

A. Yes; we remember your given Orders Different times.

Q. Did these orders tend to advance or retard the Work.

A. To advance it.

Q. After the Gate Way was rendered Passable, was there any thing brought out of the Fort.

A. Yes.

Q. What was carried out.

A. Shells Shot & Wood.

Mr Elphinstone

Q. Did You receive any Orders from me to attend the carrying out of Shot & Shells from the fort, to the Wharf, after the Gate way was cleared; and to keep an Account.

A. Yes; I did & received a great quantity.

Q. Specify what quantity.

A. I have not got a Return about me.

Serjt White produces a Copy of a Returns in Which were inserted 1828 Shot & Shells of various Sizes.

Court.

L.A.

Q. When did you relinquish the carrying of Shot & Shells

to the Wharf.

A. Not before I gave up my Command.

[n:199 p:VI:]

/Mr Elph. Mr Mc intosh.

Q. Is it your Opinion that the properest place for Attempting a Passage into the Fort, was at the Gateway.

A. Yes.

Court.

Mr Elph.

Q. Were any of these Stores you received at the Wharf sent to Ticonderoga during Captain Anstruthers stay at Crown Point.

A. No.

Q. Were any Stores carried to the Wharf whilst Captain Dilaplace was at Crown Point

A. The Smaller Sizes of Cannon Shot, I belive Were, but all the large Shot, Shells and Carcasses &c. were taken down in C. A.rs time.

Q. Can you Assign any reason why non of these Stores on the Wharf were Sent to Ticonderoga during C. A.rs Command.

A. No.

Court to Capt.n Anstruther.

Q. In one of the Articles of Charge against you you are accused of not Obeying the Commander in Chief's Orders to send what Stores were Saved from the Ruins to Ticonderoga; what Were your reasons for not complaying with these Orders.

A. Because the Sloop was in Canada and expected daily & when I first began to Move the things out of the Fort & I thought She would carrey more in One Loadening then My People could with Batoax in [P. 200. P. 162.] a week, I also thought that if I sent / Any Stores in Batoas to Ticonderoga I should loose the Labour of so many Men. Who were then employed in getting out More Stores. besides I most further Observe to the Court that at that very time all the Batoas were ordered to be hove down & new Calked & Pitched.

Q. Did you ever mention to the Commanding Officer of the Sloop your Intention of employing her on that Service.

A. I dont recollet that I did and my reason for not doing it was that I knew the Sloop Was under My Command & if there was not Orders from the Commander in Cheiff or Commander of the Northern District for her to Proceed for Ticonderoga, that She was to Stops at Crown Point.

Court Adjourned.

13th Novr William Brown. Jno. Brenner.

Q.A. Do you recollet at what time you received Orders for repairing the Batoas.

A. No; but we repaired 2 of them.

Q. Do you know at what Work the rest of the Men were

employed whilst you was repairing the Batoas

A. Carreying Stells and Shot from the Fort, to the Wharf.

Court.

b.a. 2. How many Batoas had you under Your Command at Crown Point.

b.a. Ans: There were 4 Servicable & I belive One Unservacable. Colonel Robinson tooke one of the Servicable Batoax to Canada.

Brown and Bremner.

Court. How many Batoas were there at Crown Point.

A. Four in all; and one of them unservicable

Montreal 13th Novr 1773

Mr President & Gentlemen.

As you agreed Yesterday the 12th Curt. that it would be better for me, in order to Save time, to give an Account in writting how those men were employed when not at work in the Fort in Complyance it is as follows.

Upon My taking the Command at Crown Point, I found there was a part of the Cleard Land reserved in the hands of the Crown, I very nauterally imajined that it was entended for the use of the Garrison; The Troops in Particular, I therfore Seeing the impossibility of Getting fresh Provisions of any kind either for Mysely or the People under My Command At any Season of the Year from the Situation of the Country / About the Post, and the Poverty of the Settlers. I therefore imajined

to Purchace live Stock, particularly Cows. Would prevent the Troops from the Disagreable necessaty of living Constantly on Salt Pork; as well as to have it in my powr to give them & their Familys Milk when they could not get it to purchease at any reasonable rate at or near the Garrison.
In Consequence of a letter from Mr Jordan Agent for the Contractors for Provisions Which I beg to present to the Court | I (sic) provided Stock accordingly for the above Intent:tions and as the Providing Provender for those Animals was to be looked upon as a General Fatigue as well as the raising Vegetables being all equaly for the good of the Whole and for the preservation of the healths of all, I would gladly hope and Expect that the em:ploying the men under my Command at the periods they Could not work at the Gate of the Fort, with the further Consideration that the Season was then advancing fast will Admitt of a more favourable interpretation then to be look'd upon as for my own private Intrest.

I am Gentlemen
with all proper Respect
Your very Hu[le] Servant &c[a]
Wm Anstruther Capt:
26th Regim[t]

[p. 203. p. 115.]

An extract of a letter from Jacob Jordan Esq.r
Agent to the Contractors of Provisions.

Montreal 2d January 1773

Sir.

I am favord with your letter of the 10th ult.o - in respect to furnishing fresh Beef to the Garrison under your Command I am Sorrey to inform You that it is not in my powr to enter into that Busi- :ness in the way you would propose of giving fresh Beef in lieu of the Salt Provisions; I however think that upon a representation to His Excellency General Gage, he would enter into a Contract for Supplying Your Garrison with fresh Meat and in Case you Should make this representation, I shall be particu- :larly Oblidged to You to inform me at what rate the Persons you Spoke to will furnish it pr. lb.

Mr. Mc Intosh.

6. Q.

2. Do you know of any fresh Beef being Supplied for the use of the Troops under my Command at Crown Point in the Year 1772.

A. Yes;

2. Do you imagine that Supply of fresh Provision was of use to the Troops under my Command or did you imagine that it was with a view to Serve any private purpose of my own,

A. I imagine it might answer both those purposes

[C. 204. p. 1186.]

2. Did you hear of the men Making application for fresh provisions when I had not Beef to give them then.

A. Yes,

2. Did you ever hear any Complaint Amongst the Men, that they were over Charged for that fresh provisions.

A. No.

2. Do you know of any Compleants being made by the Troops quarted on Crown Point, that they could not get Milk to purchase without paying a very Extravagant price for it.

A. No.

2. At the time you came to Crown Point what do you imagine was my reasons for Cultavating a pice of Ground.

A. I imagine that you thought the produce of it would be very necessary for the use of the Garrison.

Whole Company.

6.A.

2. For what purpose do you imagine I employed you in Country Work;

A. We imagine it was entended for the use of the whole Garrison.

Alexr Frazer.

2. Did Serjeant Halket when he Ordered you for Guard tell you that it was by my Orders that You and the rest of the Sick were to take the Guard the next day.

A. Yes.

2. Was it the day on which you stood so long Centry that you make Compleant of

A. No.

/2. Do you recollect the day on which you stood so long on your Post. [Gr. 206. p. 1073]

A. No; but it was the day Lieutenant Felthram & Lieutenant Cuppaidge came to Crown Point

2. Were you told that it was my Orders you should remain so long on your Post.

A. No; not that time.

2. Did you ever hear of My finding fault with the Non Commissioned Officers for Allowing Men to Stand Centry for one another.

A. Yes.

2. Did you ever Mention that the day you Stood Centry for eleven hours was the Kings Birth Day.

A. No; I never did.

2. Did you ever know of any orders being given by me for you to remain upon your Post beyond the usual time.

A. No

Court.

Did you ever at any time Complean to Capt^n Armstrother of the Duty's being too Severe, during the time of your Sickness.

A. No.

2. Can you recollect how long you had stood Centry at the

time you was relieved by Daniel Ross.

A. From Between 5 & 6 in the Morning till About 9 the Same Morning

b.Q.

2. Did you make any request to Serjeant Halket when he ordered you for Guard.

A. Yes; I told him I was too ill to go upon duty.

[Page p. 149]

2. Did Serjeant Halket mention any thing to you of finding Another Man in your Place.

A. Yes; he said if I did not chuse to go he would Acquaint Captain Anstruther, to get another in my place, But that it was the Captains desire the Sick Should take the Guard that day, & further On the Kings Birth day, Serjeant White came to me and said I must go Centry, at which time I was Sick, I accordingly Went & was relieved by Jno. Mc Donald Senr.,

Court.

Did you complean to Serjeant White When he ordered you to go Centry.

A. No; but he knew that I was Sick.

bA. Was their any reason given for planting you Centry on the Kings Birth Day:

A. Yes; because the rest of the Men were to get ready to fire that Day.

Serjeant Halket.

b.Q.

2. Had you any particular orders in regard to who was

to have the Guard on the Day Frazer says you warned him

A. No.

2. Why did You warn the Sick in particular that Day.

A. Because the rest of the Men were employed in lifting heavy Loggs to make a place in the Redout to keep the Wolf from getting at the Sheep.

[P. 307. p. INQ.]

/Court.

2. Was that work ever compleated.

A. Yes; before 12 Oblock At Noon

Alexr Frazer.

b.a.

2. Do you recollect how long you was Sick.

A. No.

2. Can you fix upon the time you were first taken Sick.

A. No; for I thought I never should have Occasion to remem=ber the time exactly.

2. Was you ever out fishing on Sundays During your Sickness.

A. I don't remember; but when I was Sick I often refused to go out with the Men who came for me to go out with them.

John Fellows.

b.a.

2 Did you receive any Mediciens from Me during the time Doctor Miller was at Ticonderoga.

A. I received some Mediciens from Capt. Armstrother One Sun=day when the Doctor was Absent; but don't know where he was.

2. What Work was you going to next Morning

A. Non at all.

Q. Was their any Conversation passed between You and Me On the day you began to Cut Hay.

A. Yes; I ask'd for some rum and told you that the men had been asking for some before; and upon my turning over a Hill, you thinking I was Drunk Ordered [p. 209. p. 150] Me to lay down my Sythe/and put me prisoner but this was My bad day, being ill of an Ague.

Q. Was their any Men with you when you first began to Cut Hay.

A. Yes; their was Colin Mc Kenzie, Powers & John Mc Donald Junr.

Q. Where did you begin to Cut Hay the first day you were employed.

A. In the Swamp.

Q. The day on which You began first to cut Hay, was there any Conversation passed between You and I in going to the field

A. No; you did not go to the field with me.

Q. Was you at any time disired to disist from Cutting before I sent you home from the field for being Drunk.

A. No; but I was not Drunk.

Court.

Did Captain Armstrather ever ask you whither the State of your health would permit you to work at the Hay.

A. No

Q. Did you complean of not being able to go to work that Day.

A. No.

Lieu.t Telltham.

2. Where were you put prisoner?

A. In the Kitchen where my wife & I lived & lay.

2. Did your Ague Fit come on you during your Confinement.

A. Yes;

Capt.n Arnstuther.

2. Were you & your Wife my Servants at that time.

[p. 209 p. 154.]

A. Yes;

2. Do you imagine your Confinement injur'd Your health.

A. No.

John Mc donald Junr

2. Who was with you on the first day you began to Cut Hay, last Season.

A. Colin Mc Kinzie & William Powers, Fellows came to us a little while after;

2. Did you hear any Conversation between Fellows & me in the Morning of that day

A. I remember you Conversing with Fellows, after you came to the Field.

2. What was the Conversation.

A. He ask'd you for Some rum & said that the rest of the Men had been Compleaning for want of rum; but upon your asking them they denied they had Com:=pleaned, and it would be time enough when they went to Breakfast.

2. Do you remember any day on which Fellows was ordered to quit the Feild entirley.

A. Yes he Was; for being troublesome to the rest of the Men and Stoping their work.

2. Did any Other Man come in this place.

A. Yes; corporal Mc donald.

Doctor Miller.

2. Were you my Servant at that time.

A. Yes.

6.A.

2. Was it at your own disire, or were you ordered to go & cut Hay

A. It was my own pleasure.

[p. 210. p. 182.]

/John Fellows.

6.A.

2. Were you at any time whilst you was in the Doctors Re. =port forbid to go to work by me.

A. I belive I was.

2. What work were you forbide to do.

A. Mowing Hay.

2. Were you ever turned away from any other Work. on Account of being in the Doctors List.

A. No.

William Mc cullogh.

2. Do you know any thing of John Fellows being forbide to work when he was in the Sick List.

A. Yes I remember John Lynogh, being sent to drive the Oxen in the room of Jnº Fellows, but Fellows refused to let him saying he was Well enough.

Serj.t White.

Q. Same.

A. Yes; I was present when Lynoch was sent by the Captain to relive Yellows, and also at another time, when Capt.r Arnst.r sent Corporal Mc donald to go in Stead of Yellows to the Hay Field, & sent him home.

Q. Did you ever see me in person in the Field Speaking to John Yellows.

A. Yes; I heard you find fault with him for driving the Oxen when he was in the Doctors Sick list as you only ordered him to drive in the battle from the Field, and that another Man had been ordered to drive the Cart. You told him he had both dis. [Pr. 21. p. 152.]
:obayed your Orders & the Doctors & found much/fault with him, and upon your asking him why he did not let the Man he had sent out drive the Oxen, he said he thought himself well enough to drive them and that he Was the best Acquanted with them

John Lynoch.

Q. Do you know any thing of Jn.o Yellows being forbide Mc.r list.

A. Yes Captain Arnstruther sent me to drive the Waggon in stead of Yellows and send him home; he said he would not go home as he thought himself well enough to drive the Oxen an was best acquanted With them.

Donald Ross.

2. Who posted you centry when you compleand to Doctor Millir.

A. Corporal Brown.

2. Did he inform you that you was posted centry by my orders

A. Yes.

2. Did you complean to him at that time that you was sick.

A. No.

2. Did you complean to Doctor Miller that you was posted centry by my orders.

A. Yes I did.

2. Why did you complean to Doctor Miller that you were Posted by my orders

A. Because I was taken sick on my Post

2. Were you sick when you was posted centry.

A. I was not very well.

[p.212 p.154]

William Brown.

2. By whose orders did you Post Donald Ross centry when he was sick.

A. I did not post him at all.

Alexr Frazer.

Court

2. Was Donald Ross posted centry by Corporal Brown when he relieved you, or did he post himself.

A. He posted himself.

Whole Command

Serjeant George Halfket (dis) ____ John Fellows
Serjeant William White ____ Hugh Knox.
Corporal John Mc Donald ____ James Ross
James Williams ____ Donald Ross
Daniel Campbell ____ John Walker
Robert Ross ____ William Williams
James Watt ____ William Brown
John Bremner ____ John Thompson
John Mc donald Senr

2. Did you hear of my finding fault with the Non Commissioned Officers for Allowing the Men to Stand Centry for one another.

A. Yes; we have heard it; and Several of us from yourself.

2. Is it your Opinion that I did my duty during the Accident of the Fire or not

A. Yes.

2. During My Command at Crown Point did My Behaviour to you tend towards oppressing you or not.

A. No.

Alexr Frazer. [p. 213 p. 155.]

Court

2. Was it customary for the Centrys to Post themselves.

A. Yes it was.

2. Do you know if any Man was ever Confind for that Practice

A. No.

Lieutenant Feltham having delivered to the Court a Paper containing Objections to Captain Arnstruther's Evi-dences, to which Captain Arnstruther begs Leave to reply, — the Court are of Opinion that each Party has already been heard very fully on the several Articles, and that it is unnecessary to proceed any further in their Enquiry —

Captain Arnstruther and Lieutenant Feltham do hereupon beg Leave to observe to the Court, that there are such palpable Contradictions in the Evi-dences on both Sides, that it is their joint Request to apply for a General Court Martial —

Dudley Templer Lieut Col°
President

[p. 214 blank in orig.]

(N°. 8.) [p. 217]

Major General Haldimand. Whitehall 2d. March 1774.

Sir,

As I shall have an Opportunity of writing to you again in a few days by a Sloop of War; I have now only to acquaint you, that your Dispatch of the 2d. February has this day been received and laid before the King.

I am &c.

Dartmouth.

Endorsed (p. 220) Drat. to Major General / Haldimand. / Whitehall 2d. March 1774. / (N°. 8.) / Entd.

(N°. 9.) (p. 220)

Major General Haldimand. Whitehall March 9th: 1774.

Sir,

Inclosed I send you, by the King's Command, but in the greatest Confidence, Copy of my letter to Governor Hutchinson of this days Date, by which you will be in part informed of the Steps that have been, & are intended to be taken, in respect to the late Disorders at Boston.

I shall not fail to write to you again by the Lively Man of War, which will probably convey an Act for removing the Seat of Government, and of Trade, from Boston to some other part of that Province.

It is a measure which, from the nature of it, cannot be counteracted by any Efforts of Violence, which the Inhabitants of that Town can make; but as, in the present Madness of the People, there is no answering for Events, / it is to be wished that you would, upon the receipt of this Packet, make the necessary Preparations, with as much Silence & Secrecy as possible, for marching, upon the first Requisition, to Boston, with the three Battalions now stationed at New York, New Jersey and Pensylvania, or with such part of them as shall, in future [p. 222]

Events, be judged proper, in order to support and assist the Civil Officers and Magistrates in the Preservation of the Public Peace, and to act as Occasion shall require. —

I am &c.ª

Dartmouth.

Endorsed [p. 224] Drat. to Major General / Haldimand. / Whitehall March 9th. / 1774. / (N°. 9.) / Entd.

[p. 225]
p. 1 of orig.

N 14/ New York March 2d, 1774

My Lord

I had the Honor of receiving Your Lordships letter of the 2d December before the 26th Ultimo, privious to it I had letters from the Superintendant of Indian Affairs in the Southern District, acquainting me, that the Lower Creeks have made an attack on the Settlers of the lands lately granted by them to the Colony of Georgia.

From the circumstances attending these hostilities I am apt to think that it is not yet become a general affair, but that it originates in the discontent of a diseffected part of that Nation, who may endeavour to draw the rest into a quarrel with us and are not suspected without some probability of being spirited to it, by the people who expected to have benifited alone by the Grant of those Lands, and have had their sanguine hopes frustrated by a different mode of disposing of it; Permit me My Lord to coincide in opinion with Mr Stuart that our constant requisitions & often partial purchases of Land from the Indians whome we are constantly hemming in, are the causes of the discontent generally

[p. 226]
p. 2 of orig.

prevailing amongst some of the most numerous and powerfull tribes, and is looked upon by the wise post amongst them with great uneasiness and jealousy; I take the liberty to inclose a Copy of Mr. Stuarts letter to me on the occasion of the late disturbances, together with several other papers from the tenor of which the sence of the Indians of our new Settlements, may be formed an idea of.

From the proceedings of a late meeting of Indians at Sir William Johnston (aid) it appears that tho' the Six Nations try to persuade him of their pacifick dispositions yet their uneasiness, some sparks of which will now and then appear may be fomended by those Nations who are [p. 227] n. 3. not so accessible / as they are and burst into a general flame at last

Should the War with the Creekes be indispensably necessary it may be perhaps a favorable opportunity to make the Legislature of the different Colonies sensible of the necessity of passing laws to form an uniform and steady plan of carrying on the trade with the Indians as they cannot but be sensible that the ill regulations of that trade, and male practices of the Traders are the distruction of it, the ruin

of the Indians, and the source of continual broils.

As the situation of our frontier set-
tlements in both Floridas on the Mississipi &
the Provinces of Georgia and South Carolina,
seem to require that some measures may be
immediately taken and being difficult at this
distance to form an exact idea of the mea-
sures to be adopted for these different pur-
poses, and not forseing any inconveniences from
so short an absence as I shall make, I
intend seting out after the arrival of / the [Pr 2291 n. 4.]
January Packet for Georgia (unless the accounts
I might receive should be more favorable) in
order to concert with the Governors of that Pro-
vince and Carolina & the Superindendant of
Indian affairs on a proper plan for the present
circumstances, to know what resources may be found
there and give such orders as may be found ex-
pedient to prevent the consiquences of an attack
and if a rupture is unavoidable to take all ne-
cessary measures to prosicute it on our side
with vigor and success. As my intention of go-
ing to Georgia is to see the state of affairs
with my own Eyes I shall make a report
from thence of every material occurence to Your
Lordship and provide what may be requisite in

the circumstances in which I may find the affairs with the Indians, after which I shall return hither immediately and dont expect to
[p. 229] p. 5. be absent above Six Weeks. Mr. Stewart / mentioning in his letter some intercourse between the Spaniards and the Creeks, I must observe to Your Lordship that I have been acquainted with it during my residence in East Florida, and that Governor Grant and myself joined in opinion that not being of the least importance, it might be the means of opening a door to a trade with the former which would be very beneficial to that Colony, the Agents amongst the Indians were directed to keep a watchfull Eye on their proceedings, but I never found it to amount to anything more than a few presents given to the Indians not to molest them in their fishery on that Coast and was not done under the sanction of any publick person amongst them.

I have found one Mr. Hay a half pay Officer a very intelligent person and well acquainted with the Indians whome I intend to send as soon as the Rivers open, to the Country of the Illinoise in order to explore
[p. 230] p. 6. it and give an exact account / of every thing

necessary to be known relative to that Coun-
-try and its inhabitants; I shall commu-
-nicate by him to Captain Lord Your
Lordships approbation of his Conduct which
will encourage him to proceed in his en-
-deavours to prevent the encroachments so
often attempted on those lands which his
Majesty by his Royal proclamation has for-
-bid the settlement of by his Subjects, on
my part I will support him as far as
lays in my power in counteracting the ill
effects arising from those clandestine and
unwarrantable purchases.

Pursuant to Your Lordships Com-
-mand of Submitting my opinion of the pro-
-priety of leaving Ticonderoga to its ruinous state
or to rebuild Crown Point, I beg to observe that
the latter from its healthiness and being
better adopted for a place of strength to
secure the communication with Canada is far
preferable to the former, the advantage of which
is that the Vessels used in the communica- [p. 281] n. y.
-tion can be laid up there in greater safe-
-ty during the Winter, which may be done
still as there is a storehouse which may
serve yet awhile to lay up the Naval stores

and for a Guard for their protection till it shall be judged proper to construct a Pier at Crown Point for that purpose; As I cannot form an exact idea of the expences attending the rebuilding of these two Posts, I shall send an Engineer on the spot to view it, to form a proper plan, and give the estimate thereof, which I shall transmitt to Your Lordship as soon as possible

I have the Honor to be with the greatest respect regard and esteem.

My Lord

Your Lordships

Most obedient and

Most humble Servant

Fred: Haldimand

Right Honorable the Earl of Dartmouth

One of his Majestys principal Secretarys of State

Endorsed [p. 232] New York March 2d: 1774 / Major Genl. Haldimand / (No. 14) / Rd 6th April / Entd.

[p. 233]

Copy/ Charles Town 3d. February 1774_

Sir

Since my last of 6th. January I have been honored with your Excellency's Letter of 28th. December_

I am extremely sorry to Acquaint your Excellency that our affairs with the Creek Indians have changed their Aspect, and at present seem much embroiled.

On Christmas Day, the House of one White on the Northern Branch of Ogue. (sic) -hee Rive within the Limits of the Lands lately ceded to His Majesty in the Pro. -vince of Georgia was attacked by a par. -ty of Creek Indians, who Murdered the whole Family, consisting of himself another Man His Wife and two Children. This was at first attributed to some indiscreet behaviour reported of White who sent in Pursuit of a party of Indians who had Stolen some of his Horses, and is said to have Fired upon and to have Killed or Wounded One of them_ This Blow was soon followed by another. a settler named Shirrod, within a few Miles of Whites, determined to stand his Ground, he set about inclosing

his House with a Stockade, one side of which he had compleated on the 14th Janu-ary, when he was Surprised at Work and [p. 254] Killed, with four more white persons/and two Negroes; among the former were his Wife and Doughter; His two Sons and One Negro hav-ing reached the House defended themselves bravely; the Negro Shot an Indian suppos-ed to have been the Leader of the Party upon which they retired. These repeated Mur-ders very Justly Alarmed, the Lieutenant Colonel of the Militia who Assembled about 100 Men, and being Joined by about 25 Provincial Rangers Marched out towards the House where the Second Murder was comitted; he de-tached about Thirty Men and the Rangers to Assist Shirrol's sons in bringing away some of their Fathers Effects, this party was on the 24th inst and attacked by a number of Indians they say about 150 in Number, althó it is probable that they were Multiplied by the fears of the Militia, who made no Stand and I cannot find for certain that they Fired one Shot. and the Rangers as precipitately followed their Exam-ple leaving Lieutenant Grant of the Militia,

and Three or four others who showed some cour-
-age, dead or wounded upon the Spot. The Pan-
-ick which Seized all the Inhabitants of that
part of Georgia can hardly be expressed, all
the Militia Deserted, and the People every where
abandoned their Settlements, many left their Wives
and Children, who crowded down to Augusta for
Protection; in short had the Indians followed their
blow they might have done an infinite deal
of Mischief, but happyly they did not

Upon the first news which I receiv-
-ed of these Murders I sett out for Savannah
to consult with / Sir James Wright relative to [p. 235]
the Steps to be taken: the Weakness of the
Province of Georgia puts very little in his Pow-
-er; there are not above 2000 Effective Men in
it. he has ordered one third of the Militia
to be draughted and to Patrole in their re-
-spective Parishes, and Stockades are to be erect-
-ed at convenient places throughout the Province
for the reception of the Women and Children
in case of a further and more General attack
by those Indians.

In such a Situation of affairs I
could not with any propriety suffer Mr. Charles
Stuart to embark for England, he returns to

West Florida immediately with Mr. John McGil-
livray, and this I thought the more necessa-
ry as I found that the Creeks had at-
tempted a reconciliation with the Chactaws by
means of the mediation of the Chickasaws.

Since my return from Georgia I
received Letters from Mr. Taitt and Mr. Comer.
on, by the Letter from the former Copy of
which I submit to your Excellency things
seem to have worn a Pacifick look in the
Upper Creek Nation when Mr. Taitt wrote; yet
there is no knowing what Effect the news of
these Murders may have upon them, they will
naturally expect to be called upon for Satis-
faction, which in the present instance where
so many are concerned and such a number
of People Killed, will be next to impossible
for them to comply with: and the insult
is of such a nature, as on our parts, I think,
[p 234] cannot /be entirely overlooked. this may in the
end involve us in a War, should it ever
appear that the Nation in General were
not concerned in the late Murder. From the
/ complaint of the Indians as stated by Mr.
Taitt, they had some Reason to complain
that our promises were not complied with, and

that they were cheated in the Quantity of of (sic)
Amunition promised them as Payment for the
Land which they ceded, the completion of which
promise was entrusted to the Traders by Sir
James Wright and I apprehend, that will be
advanced by the Creeks as the ground of
their discontent and late behaviour. The In-
dians who perpetrated these Murders are said
to be the Inhabitants of a Detached Village
upon the Oakmulgee River called the Stand-
ing Peach Tree - about 70 Miles from the
Frontier Settlements of Georgia, their being en-
couraged to settle there by having Traders al-
lowed to furnish them with goods, was con-
trary to the sense of the principal and most
understanding Indians, and indeed against all
the rules for managing the Savages - They
are principally Couetas and all Lower Creeks

The behaviour and professions of the
Cherokees continue to be Friendly, and do not
in the least indicate any Hostile Intention.
And my Letters from Mr Cameron dated
15th Ultimate confirm this, yet they are sus-
pected of having committed a Murder in Vir-
ginia of which the inclosed Copy of a Letter
to My Lord Dunmore will shew your Excellency

the Particulars, althó I am inclined to be-
lieve that they are not Guilty of what is
imputed to them still I think in the
[p. 237] present conjuncture of / affairs, they are to be
Watched and kept in good humour. I have
therefore Written to Mr. Cameron to go and re-
side at Reeves.

Immediately upon Mr. Stuarts Arriv-
al at Mobile Mc Intosh setts out for the
Chickasaws and will, I hope be able to pre-
vent their attempts in future to conciliate
the Differences between the Chactaws and
Creeks.

Considering every circumstance, in
the present Situation of Indian Affairs in
this Department I am humbly of opinion,
that the hands of the Officers in the South-
ern Indian Department, ought to be strength-
ned by an Augmentation of Presents; that
they may be the better enabled to gain the
principal Chiefs to our Interest and prevent
a Coalition of the different Nations. I have
therefore supplied Mr. Stuart and Mr. Mc In-
tosh greatly beyond the usual or ordinary
Annual allowance, and shall by first oppor-
tunity send an Additional Supply to Mr.

Cameron, which I hope will meet your Excellency's approbation.

It happens unluckily that all the Traders are about this Time Arrived in the Creek Nation with full Supplies of Goods for the present Year; this will render it necessary to manage matters delicately so as not to endanger the Lives of so many of his Majesty's Subjects; and if the behaviour of the whole Nation upon the present occasion, proves such as may indicate a disposition / to make up matters, then [p 238]
I will invite some of the principal Chiefs to a Conference, which may give time to our Traders to withdraw with their Effects, and to the Provinces to prepare for what may happen or appear most proper to be done, this however I submit to your Excellency whose Ideas upon those matters I shall wait for and be directed by.

It is difficult to determine with precision the true cause of the Behaviour of the Indians, yet I must observe, as I have often before observed, that our incessant Requisitions for Land, affords matter of discontent and Jealousy to all the Indian Tribes,

and that they cannot see our advances into the heart of their most valuable hunting Grounds with pleasure. I will also add that the Trad-ers and Merchants who first set the Negotiation for Lands in Georgia, in Payment of Indian Debts, afore; had formed very advantagious Ideas of the great advantages which they expected to have reaped by a Division of those Lands a-mongst themselves — And such I believe to have been the Ideas and Intentions of the In-dians when they first proposed to yeild the Lands in Payment of their Debts: but their Sanguine expectations being disappointed by the manner of taking and disposing of them, as well as the Application of the Money arising or to arise from the Sale of them pointed out
[p 259] by / Government, has filled them with discon-tents which they have communicated to the Indians, who are made to believe that they have ceded Their Lands to the Crown without bettering the condition of their Traders or reap-ing the Advantages which they expected to their Nation by it. And it is a fact that if the Traders could now receive the full amount of all that they can claim and Liquidate as Justly due by the Indians, they would not be

in a Situation of Satisfying their Merchants and commanding such a Credit as would enable them to continue their Trade with and Supply of the Indians; this they are too Sensible of and as I have already ob-served it is to be apprehended that they have communicated their discontents to the Indians.

Sir James Wright with advice of His Majesty's Council in Georgia wrote me the Official Letter of which the inclosed is a Copy, and as his Sentiments respecting the measures to be pursued coincide with mine I hope they will also meet with your Excellency's approbation.

It will appear to your Excellency that in the present Situation of Affairs the Annual Stipulated Fund will prove insuffi-cient for the necessary Services of the Depart-ment - at the same time I beg leave to assure you of the utmost Oeconomy on my part

/I have the Honor of being with [R 240] great Respect

Sir

Yca

(Signed) John Stuart -

His Excellency Frederick Haldimand Esqr

General and Commander in Chief Yca in/North America

Endorsed [p. 240] Copy of a Letter from the Hon^ble / John Stuart Esq^r. to Major / General Haldimand / dated Charles Town 3^d. Febr. 1774 / In Major Genl Haldimand's / (N°. 14.) of 2^d. March 1774. / (1) /

copy [p. 241]

Abstract of a Letter from the Earl of Dunmore Governor &ca &ca of the Province of Virginia dated 20th Decr. 1773.

Inclosed is copy of a Letter from the Frontiers of this Colony informing me of a most Barbarous Murder committed by a party of Indians supposed to be Cherokees which I must request you to Enquire into that the Offenders may be brought to Exemplary punishment you may assure them of my taking every Step in my Power to prevent any Encroachments on their Hunting Grounds by the Inhabitants of this Country; and I hope they will cautiously avoid doing any thing that may tend to break the Chain of Friendship Subsisting between us, and that they will do every thing in their Power to discover the Murderers and deliver them up to Justice. I am &ca.

(sic)

Honble John Stuart Esqr

(For Endorsement see p. 244

[p.243]

Copy/ Virginia December 14th. 1773

My Lord

About the latter part of September Captain William Russell with several Familes and upwards of Thirty Men set out with an Intention to Reconoitre the Country towards the Ohio and Settle in the Limits of the expected new Government; a few days after they set out, the party was Unluckily seperated into three detachments; The main Body in the Front with Women and Children their Cattle and Baggage, in the Center Captain Russell's Son with Five white Men and two Negroes who the fatal night before the Murder encamped a few Miles short of the Front, In the Morning about day break when they were asleep in Camps were Fired upon by a party of Indians who Killed Young Mr. Russell, four White Men and One Negro, Captain Russell shortly after bringing up the Rear unexpectedly [p.244] /came on his own Sons Corps which was Mangled in an Inhuman manner and there was left in him a Dart and Arrows; and a War Club was left by him. After this unexpected Assault the party upon getting Intelligence returned to the Inhabitants. It appeared afterwards that the Indians had pursued Young Russells Party some

considerable distance the day before and upon overtaking them took the defenceless Opportunity they did, to perpetrate their Barbarity.

I am

My Lord

Your Excell:y &ca.

(Copy signed) Arthur Campbell.

N:B: the Murderers are supposed to be Cherokees.

The Earl of Dunmore &ca &ca

[p. 244]

[This Endorsement belongs to Letter on p. 241.]

Endorsed. Copy Abstract of a Letter from the / Earl of Dunmore Govern.r / of Virginia / Dated 20th December 1773 / In Major Gen.l Haldimand's / (No. 14) of 2d March 1774 / (2)

[This Endorsement belongs to above letter.]

Also endorsed. Copy / Abstract of a Letter from / Arthur Campbell to His / Excellency the Earl of Dunmore / Dated December 14th 1773 / (244) &

Copy/ [p. 245]

The Complaints of Sundry Headmen in the Creek Nation for nonperformance of some Articles of last Treaty at Augusta.—

1st. The Juskegie Headmen complain that they have not had any Ammunition &ca, as other Towns have had and Mr. Galphin refuses to send them any although he keeps an Indian Factor in their Town.

2d. The Coosada Headmen complain of the Ammunition sent to their Town not being the full Quantity, upon which I caused the Bags to be Weighed by the Interpreter in presence of Mr. Galphins Hireling who brought them up. The Powder was Forty Pounds bag included and the Bullets Thirty five bag &ca. whereas they should have Weighed Fifty Pounds each neat:

3d. Semporaffé complains that he has not had any Ammunition &ca. for the Cowetas, but that one bag of Powder and two bags Bullets were sent from Mr. Galphin by one of his Indian Traders to the standing Peach Tree at Oakmulgee, the Trader offered it to Semporaffées Son to carry into the Cowetas but he refused it saying that the Bags were

too small and not the Number agreed for.

4th Nitigis complains, that he has only Received two Horse Load of Ammunition and one Box of Paint / for Little Cowetas, [p. 246] and that the Trader told him not to blame him for it it was the Governor of Savannah and Mr. Galphin that would not allow him. He complains of Mr. Galphins Indian Trader, trading at the Standing Peach Tree contrary to agreement by Treaty viz.t that they should Trade in the Towns only.

5th Emistisiguo complains of not being Paid for 4 Horses he lost at the Congress and of a deficiency of 2 Boxes Paint and two Keggs Rum for his Town.—

(Signed) David Taitt

January 3d 1774.

Endorsed [p. 248]. Copy of Complaints of / Sundry Headmen in the / Creek Nation / Dated 3d. January 1774. / (3)

[p. 249]

Abstract of Letters from David Taitt Esqr. dated the 3d and 12th January 1774.

Tattassies 3d January 1774. [del. Le Tallase

(1821)

The War still continues briskly on the side of the Chactaws they have in the two last Months Killed five Creeks and Wounded four more, poor Emistisigue your Steady friend, was one of the first party that was Wounded, two more of his party were Wounded, and one Killed; and had not three of his Sons who were of the party got him into a Cane Branch in all probability the Chactaws would have got the whole being only Twelve, and the others Sixty, This Battle was fought about 50 Miles from this place, in the Packett Path to Mobile; last Month, four Hocklewalla Indians were Killed and one Wounded by the Chactaws at the Alibama Old Town on Tonica, I hope that more will fall before the Winter is over, Sempoyaffé and Mitigie with about 50 Men went over the Coosa River on the 7th Ultimo to hunt and then to War against the Chactaws, The Old Rascal made some Appology for his behaviour to me at the Woositchies in September last and got Mitigie to beg that all might be forgotten and gave me a Strong Invitation to his House when I go to the Covetas in the Spring, they / staid here one night and are to call on their return

[p. 250]

Home again, so that we are now as good Friends as ever, and you will see by the inclosed List of complaints that his principal supposed Friend has not used him so well as he should have done

I have sent a Copy of the inclosed List of complaints to Governor Wright that he may see how backward the Merchants are in fullfilling the Agreements made for their Benefit and which has given both you and him much Trouble, and if not soon fullfilled will give more to every one concerned with those People, a few Days ago it was reported that some white People were Killed by some Tomawtly Indians, or some other Town down that way but the certainty of this report I have not yet heard and all the Indians being now out nothing can be done if it is true.

The Second Man came in last night and left Ernistisigue well and Hunting. Governor Wright writes me that you approved of the new Instructions to the Traders and that he would order Notice to be given for every one to take out new Licences but I have not seen any as yet.

Little Tattassies 12th (one) January 1774.

Since writing the Second Man of this place has been with me and still seems to Talk about the Trading Boat coming up the Coosa River, I have made

several Objections to its coming but all will not do
[illegible]
/until he hears from you, that his Talk as he says is
dropt the old fellow seems to think that the War between
them and the Chactaws is continued by means of the
white People. I asked him if he thought the whole
Nation was inclined for a Peace with the Chactaws
he says he cannot be certain unless there was a
meeting of the Headmen but he believes all would
not be for Peace, but says that the white People for-
-merly used to make Peace between them and thinks
they might do it now, in short seems to say as much
as that the White People should rather helps them, the
Chactaws being but new friends to us, the whole Creek
Nation intend going to War in the Spring as they
say it was reported that Devals Landlord had
lately Killed some Flatts, but I am Just this moment
told that it is the Cussitaws who Killed five, and the
Chactaws Killed the Cussitaw leader, and wounded
his Brother who is since dead, This Engagement
was in the Chickesaw Grading Path.

As no Licences are likely to come from Georgia
for all the pains and trouble you and Governor
Wright have been at, I must beg the favor of you
to send me Copy of the Indian Trading Act
that I may make some of the Traders Suffer for
their Obstinacy. I hope you will cause every promise

that was made to the Indians at the Augusta to be
[p 242]
performed, before the Merchants receive any Profit from
the Land, they certainly ought to send every present as
was agreed upon.

Endorsed. Copy of Abstracts from / David Taitt Esq.re
Letters / to the Hon.ble John Stuart Esq.r / Dated 3d and
12th Jan.ry 1774 /
In Major Gen.l Haldimands / (No 14) 2d March 1774 / (4) /

[p. 258]

Copy /

Savannah 28th January 1774.

Sir

Before this will have reached your hands you'll no doubt have heard of the Murders and Violences committed by the Creek Indians upon the Frontier Inhabitants of this Province so that I apprehend a particular detail of them will be unnecessary in this Letter. Upon the first Intelligence received of them I thought it my Duty to repair hither to consult with Sir James Wright respecting the measures to be pur=sued. The present Melancholy and Critical Situa=tion of Affairs in this Province with respect to the Creeks renders the Strictest Attention on our parts to the disposition and Behaviour of the other Tribes in the District absolutely necessary, and as the Cherokee Indians are immediately the Object of your Super=intendancy, I think your presence amongst them at this Time very necessary for preventing their being worked upon by the Insinuations of the Creeks to Join in their Hostile Intentions as well as to Strengthen and Support such of them as you shall find / well affected to our Interest, from the professions and assurances of the Great Warrior I should rather suppose the whole Nation to be not only Strongly inclined but Attached to our Interest. Altho' I think your being amongst the Cherokees

[p. 259]

will be of great Utility yet I would not wish you to go beyond Fort Prince George or Keowee and if you find it necessary to desire the presence of the great Warrior there who may have it greatly in his Power to overawe the Lower Towns from Joining the Creeks, I would in such case have you send for him. If his Intentions are realy what he professes, they will appear by his Actions, Otherwise the sooner we can be apprised of his real Intentions the Better. I set out for Charles Town to Morrow when I shall expect to hear from you im-mediately in Answer to this Letter, and you may depend upon my doing every thing incumbent upon me I remain.

Sir

Yours &ca..

(Signed) John Stuart -

[p.256] Endorsed. Copy of a Letter from the Honble / John Stuart Esqr to Mr / Alexander Cameron / Dated Savannah 28th January 1774 /
In Major Genl Haldimands / (No 14) of 2d March 1774 / (5)

[p. 253]

Copy /

Savannah 28th January 1774..

Sir

Before this will have reached your hands you'll no doubt have heard of the Murders and Violences committed by the Creek Indians upon the Frontier Inhabitants of this Province so that I apprehend a particular detail of them will be unnecessary in this Letter. Upon the first Intelligence received of them I thought it my Duty to repair hither to consult with Sir James Wright respecting the measures to be pur-sued. The present Melancholy and Critical Situa-tion of Affairs in this Province with respect to the Creeks renders the Strictest Attention on our parts to the disposition and Behaviour of the other Tribes in the District absolutely necessary, and as the Cherokee Indians are immediately the Object of your Super-intendancy, I think your presence amongst them at this Time very necessary for preventing their being worked upon by the Insinuations of the Creeks to Join in their Hostile Intentions as well as to Strengthen and Support such of them as you shall find / well affected to our Interest, from the professions and assurances of the Great Warrior I should rather suppose the whole Nation to be not only Strongly inclined but Attached to our Interest. Altho' I think your being amongst the Cherokees

[p. 254]

will be of great Utility yet I would not wish you to go beyond Fort Prince George or Keowee and if you find it necessary to desire the presence of the great Warrior there who may have it greatly in his Power to overawe the Lower Towns from Joining the Creeks, I would in such case have you send for him. If his Intentions are realy what he professes, they will appear by his Actions, Otherwise the sooner we can be apprised of his real Intentions the Better, I set out for Charles Town to Morrow when I shall expect to hear from you im= mediately in Answer to this Letter, and you may depend upon my doing every thing incumbent upon me I remain.

Sir

Yours &ca..

(Signed) John Stuart -

[n 256] Endorsed. Copy of a Letter from the Honble / John Stuart Esqr to Mr / Alexander Cameron / Dated Savannah 28th January 1774/
In Major Genl Haldimands / (N.o 14) of 2d March 1774 / (5)

[p 257]

Copy/ Savannah in Georgia 27th Jan.y 1774.

Sir

As every information I have received relative to the several Murders and Outrages lately committed by the Creek Indians, upon His Majesty's Subjects in this Province, and the present state of affairs between us and them has been communicated, it only remains necessary to acquaint you that it is my Opinion, and also the Unanimous Opinion of His Majesty's Council for this Province, that the Chactaws should be encoura: ged and assisted in carrying on their War against the Creek Indians, and also that the Cherokee and Chickasaw Indians should without delay be applied to, and every method used to find out with as much certainty as possible how they Stand affec: ted, and to try to engage them to Join us against the Creek Indians, in case we are obliged to declare War against them, which it is much feared we shall be forced to do. I must therefore desire you will be pleased to give such directions to your Deputy's in the different/Indian Nations as you may think yourself [p 258] authorised to do for promoting the several matters men: tioned and that in the most expeditious and Effectual manner.

I am with great Regard. / Sir

Your most Obedient / Servant

(Signed) Jas. Wright.

The Honble John Stuart Esqr

Endorsed. Copy of a Letter from Sir James / Wright to the Honble John / Stuart Esqr / Dated Savannah 27th Janr: 1774 /
In Major Genl Haldimands / (N: 14) of 2d March 1774 / (6) / dr

[p. 260]

(N°. 2) Whitehall 11th April 1774.

Lieut. General Gage.

Sir,

Having laid before the King a Memorial pre-
:sented to me by Major Sherriffe, stating his own and
his Father's Services in America, - it is His Majesty's
Pleasure that he be allowed Ten Shillings p day out
of the Army Contingencies, so long as he shall serve His
Majesty in North America.

This Allowance is not to be understood as
any Addition to the pay of the Quarter Master General,
but merely as a Mark of the King's Attention to the
personal Merit & Services of Major Sherriffe & his
Father, and is therefore on no account to be drawn into
precedent.

I am &c.

Dartmouth

[p. 264]

Endorsed. Dra.t to / Lieut. General Gage / Whitehall
11th April 1774. / (N°. 2.) / Ent.d

[p. 265.]

N°. 15 New York April 5th. 1774

My Lord

I had the honor of receiving Your Lordships letter of the Eighth of January the Eighth Ulti:. and wou'd have then set off for the Southern Colonies, in consiquence of the hostilities committed by the Creeks, if the Accounts I received at the same time from the Governors of both Floridas and Georgia, had not given me the Strongest reäson to conclude that the attack made on our Settlements, was occasioned by the Murder of one of the Creeks, Supposed from the circumstances related by them to have been committed by the very people whom they destroyed in their resentment of the Supposed injury, the Chiefs of the Nation are unwilling to enter into a War with us, and disavow any knowledge of the late transactions, which they have put a stop to, as soon as the possibly (sic) cou'd, and as the Superintendant of Indian Affairs [p. 266.] and the Governor of Georgia have sent Messages to them, to require the Satisfaction due by the treaties, I have some hopes that this affair will be of less consiquence than its first appearance promised, and I shall wait for the answer to their Messages before I leave this place; I beg leave to transmit herewith an extract of a letter wrote by one of the Deputies of Mr. Stuart amongst the upper Creeks giving a probable account of the unhappy occasion of the hostilities committed, and which the War of the

Creeks with the Chactaws, gives sufficient reason to credit.

By a letter of Sir Willm Johnson to whome I wrote in consiquence of the disturbances to the Southward, to know what assistance might be expected in case of a War with the Creeks from any of the Indians in his Department, he does not seem to put any great depen=dance on any of them, but only on the good offices of the Six Nations with the Cherokees, to prevent the latter from Joining the Creeks against us, he seems even to have some uneasiness on Account of the Shawnese, who [p. 267] lately (from a consciousness of having deserved our resentment for their treacherous behaviour on several occasions) have abandon'd their Country to go farther to the Southward and might operate with the Creeks against us, having long sought alliances for that purpose.

Mr Stuart having represented to me the hardships under which he laboured, for having at the Congress held last year with the Creeks and Cherokees, advanced the Sum of Seventeen hundred and fifty pounds, one Shilling and five pence ½ Sterling in pre=sents to them, for which he was to be reimbursed by Govr Wright out of the first moneys arising from the Sale of the lands ceded to the province of Georgia, and as in the present situation of affairs with the Indians, those lands cannot be sold at present, and the circumstances requiring that he should be able to

carry on the Service of his department at an extra-
=ordinary expence, I have been obliged to grant him
a temporary Warrant for that Sum / [p. 267] untill he can be
reimbursed for his advance, and as he mentions to have
acquainted Your Lordship with the particulars of
that affair, I hope that my granting him said
Warrant will be approved.

I am extremely happy to have obtained Your
Lordship's approbation of my conduct in respect to the
requisitions made by the Governor of this Province for
the use of a Military force, to quell the disturbances in
the County of Charlotte, they are not of such a consiquence
as to render such measures at this time either proper or
necessary, As it is not laid aside and that I have
reason to expect that new requisitions will be made,
I am glad that the Kings Sentiments of the propriety of
employing his Troops on such Services, and the directions
received from Your Lordship on that head will autho-
=rize me to refuse them without the most evident necessity
to act otherwise.

I have the Honor to be with the greatest re-
=spect, regard and Esteem. My Lord

Your Lordships / Most Obedient and
Most humble Servant
Frede. Haldimand

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth
One of His Majesties principal Secretarys of State, &c

Endorsed. New York 5th April 1774 / Major Genl Haldi-
-mand / (No 15) / Rx 28th May / Entd

Extract of a Letter from Mr David Taitt Deputy Superintendant of Indian Affairs amongst the Upper Creeks. Little Tallassie 27th Jan.y 1774.

d(a-tie)d J.

"I have Just now received a Letter from His "Excellency Sir James Wright acquainting me of the "Murder of six People on the head of Ogeechee (sic) River "in the Province of Georgia, the Particulars of which "His Excellency is not yet acquainted with they were "related to me, some Days ago by the Indians as follows, "four Runegadoes who Generally live in the Cherokee's "were seen lurking about the Hunters Camps between "Occonee and Ocmullgie Rivers, looking for a Coweta "Indian they intended to Kill for being a Witch and "something of Jealousy. They Stole the Indians Horses "from him but he suspecting their intentions did not "follow them however one Morning early he went out "to Hunt and soon after his departure a Gun was "heard by those at Camps the Indian not returning "in proper time his Brother went towards the place "from whence he heard the Gun and found the Body "of his Brother and saw the Tracks of four Horses "near it upon which he carried what Skins he had "to a Settlement on Ocmullgie River and took Six [p. 270]
"more Indians / from thence to the place where his "Brother lay and followed the Tracks of the Horses to

" a White Mans House on Ogeechee and without search-
" -ing any further for the Tract Killed every Person in
" the House, it is supposed by the Indians here that
" these four Creeks who Murdered the other went by this
" White Mans House on their way to the Cherokees they
" are Cowcta Indians that has Murdered the white
" People and as their headmen are between this and the
" Chactaw Nation Dexpect to see them on their return.

"The Chactaws have taken and Killed Twenty
" two Creeks this Winter and lost Nine or ten themselves
" the Creeks intend going against them in great Army
" this Spring."

[p.272]
Endorsed. In Major General Haldimand's / (No. 15) of
5th April 1774.

[70.272]

N 16 New York April 6th 1774

My Lord

After closing my Packet I received a letter from Governor Wright, the purport of which I think it my Duty to lay before Your Lordship, with the resolution I am induced to take in consiquence of it; he acquaints me that the Assembly of Georgia has petitioned his Majesty for a Number of troops for the protection of their Province, and requested him to apply to me for a more immediate relief, but as I cannot find by his letter of the tenth Ultimo, that the Creeks have continued their hostilities, but rather, from their having remained idle since their last attack of the party of the Militia some time in January last, I am apt to suppose that matters may be made up with them, and as I daily expect to hear the result of the Messages that have been sent to the Indians and the opinion of Mr. Superintendant Stuart of the consiquences [p. 274] of that affair, and what kind of Satisfaction may be obtained, I shall defer sending any troops thither or taking any other steps till then, and if at that time contrary to my present opinion, they shou'd have renew'd their hostilities I shall take the readiest and the most Effectual Steps to protect those Colonies that wou'd be most Exposed; East & West Florida being in the very same Situation are equally anxious to have

troops sent amongst them, and I must beg leave to observe to your Lordship that it has ever been a favorite Scheme of every Governor of these new Provinces to endeavour to get troops amongst them, and to improve all opperturnities that accidental events afford them to make application for that purpose, in order to reap the benefits arising from their staying amongst them.

It would be no small advantage if the late dis-turbances on the new ceded lands, and the Panick which it has occasioned amongst the frontier Inhabitants, could teach
[p.274] the Colonies/in what manner the Indians ought to be treated, & not to be so very anxious to acquire their Lands and to be driving them farther and farther even from their very best hunting grounds; The great benefit which would immediately accrue, to any of the new Provinces from an Indian War, by bringing a vast deal of Money amongst them & in the end removing the Indians to a greater distance, may perhaps be no small weight in the Scale, in which the advantages or disadvantages resulting from it, would be Weighed amongst them

I have the Honor to be with the greatest respect regard and Esteem. / My Lord / Your Lordships

Most Obedient and / Most humble Servant

Fred Haldimand

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth

One of his Majestys principal Secretarys of State &c

[p.276] Endorsed. New York 6th April 1774 / Major Genl Haldimand / (N°16)/

Rx 28th May / Entd

(N°. 10) Whitehall 1st June 1774.

Major General Haldimand.

Sir,

I have received your Dispatches numbers 14, 15, & 16 & have laid them before the King.

As General Gage is now returned to America he will of course resume the Command of His Majesty's Forces, & whatever Instructions it may be thought expe:-dient to give, respecting that Command, will conseqent:-ly be transmitted to him:

But I must not lay aside My Correspondence with you without signifying to you the King's Approba:-tion of the Attention you have shewn to His Service since the Command devolved upon you, & of assuring you on my part of the great Satisfaction I have received from the Punctuality & Precision with which your Correspondence [p. 278] with me has/been carried on, & that I am, with great Regard, Sir &c.

Dartmouth

[p. 280]

Endorsed. Draft to Major General / Haldimand. / Whitehall 1st June 1774. / (N°. 10)

N 17.

New York May 4th 1774

My Lord

On the 12th Ultimo I received the several official papers sent by the February Packet, since which on the 29th I had the Honor to receive your Lordships dispatches of 22d Febry and 2d of March N 7 and 8.

The directions left with me concerning the re-lief of the Regiments in America, have led me to make some changes which dont correspond with the destina-tion of the tranports intended for this Continant, but as in my letter of the 2d of March, I acquainted Lord Barrington with the steps I had taken, I am in hopes that the information will be received time enough to prevent any mistake or detention of transports; I had

applied to Admiral Montague for a Sloop of War to convey a Company of the 64th Regiment to the Island of Providence to relieve the one quartered there, that the 14th Regiment being all together at St Augustin some of the delays and Expences which attended the relief of the 29th last year might be prevented. but as the Admiral had not in his power to comply with my request, and I had information of the mode of relief early enough to prevent hiring a transport, one of the Companys of the 5th Regiment may be sent from St Augustin in one of the smallest transports to relieve that of the 14th, and proceed from thence immediately to England agreeable

to your Lordship's Plan, and I shall send Orders to St Augustin for that purpose

As I have received no Accounts from the Southern Colonies in respect to the Hostilities of the Indians, I beg leave to refer Your Lordship to my last letter on that head N° 16

[p. 284]

The long expected Tea Ships arrived at last on the 18th Inst. at Sandy Hook, from whence the Captain was not allowed to proceed until notice of this arrival cou'd be sent to New York which being done, in a short time a committee from the inhabitants went on board the Ships and acquaint'd y^e Captain that he wou'd not be permitted to proceed with her to town but might go with them to the persons to whome the Cargo was consigned and that no harm shou'd be done to him, provided he did not offer to go near the Custom house, he was then brought to New York where he stayed a few days to take a few provisions which he wanted and enter his protest, he was then reconducted on board of the Pilot boat amidst the acclamations of a numerous Mobbing crowd and sent to his Ships, with which he soon after proceeded to her destination; the day before his departure one of the Ships from London Arrived the Master of which had brought about twenty

[p. 284]

Chests of Green Tea on his own Account, intelligence of which having been sent from Philadelphia to this

place, she was boarded in the evening by a Number of persons who insisted on having the Sea brought on Deck they then threw it over board and went home; the Master of that Ship was obliged for safety to take his refuge on board the Sea Ship and is gone away with her — Such is the State of Anarchy & confusion at pres:ent in these Colonies, that tho' a few of the better kind of people highly disapprove of the unwarrantable measures adopted by their countrymen, yet none dare openly to speak their minds and to oppose the torrent of licentious:ness which now prevails.

The Six Nations have at last been prevailed upon, to surrender two of the Murderers of the four Canadians Killed last year, and they are now in Jail, the other two made their escape; The novelty of delivering any [p. 280.] of their people to be dealt with according/to our laws, more espicially as they have so often represented the ill treatment they received constantly from our frontier inhabitants without redress, has occasioned a great deal of contention amongst themselves. Sir Willm Johnston (sic) having represented to me the good effect which a par:don granted at this time might operate on these too much discontented people, and joining in opinion with him in that respect, I have consented that they should be given up to their nation and forgiven, not however until a full restitution of the robbery has taken place, and I am

in hopes that it may be the means of attaching the Senecas (the most powerfull by much of that con.=federacy and to whom the criminals belong) more to our interest and that their future behaviour will merit this act of lenity

I have the Honor to be with the greatest re.=spect regard and Esteem.

My Lord

Your Lordships

Most Obedient and

Most Humble Servant

Fred: Haldimand

Right Honorable Earl of Dartmouth

One of His Majestys Principal Secretarys of State &c

[p.286.] Endorsed. New York 4th May 1774./ Major Genl Haldi.=mand./ (No 17) / Rx 6th June / Entd

[P. 287.]

N(15) New York May 15th, 1774

My Lord

I cannot let this opperturnity pass without doing myself the honor to acquaint Your Lordships, with the arrival of the April Packet which has brought me your Lordships Dispatches of the 9th. March N: 9 being duplicates of those sent by the Mercury not yet Arrived

The Accounts received before the arrival of the Packet as late as the 14th of April, had made known the plan of opperation intended to bring Boston to a sense of order and decency, so that on the arrival of Lieutent. General Gage the inhabitants of that place will not be at a loss what they are to expect if they will prove refractory; it is the opinion of many people here, that [P. 288.]
/they will acknowledge their fault, pay for it, and en-
-deavour to reinstate themselves into His Majestys favor by a proper submission. I wish it may be the case as there is no knowing how far the factious spirit of a few leading Men may carry an inconsiderate multitude, who have imbibed the most Romantick notions of in-
-dependance and liberty, and there will not fail to be such papers propagated amongst them in order to spirit them up; the Act of Parliament relative to the Port of Boston is already reprinted here with such repre-
-sentations as may possibly answer that end, I take the liberty to indose to your Lordship one of those papers

handed about this town gratis.

As I cannot find by Lieut Genl Gages letter of the 6th Ultimo that the troops quartered at Philadelphia
[p. 209] New York, and the/Jerseys will be expected to move from hence, I shall defer any changes until I receive his orders for that purpose, when I intend to suggest to him the pro=priety of having a Couple of Regiments drawn from Canada to station them at Crown Point under the pretence of re=building that Fort, which from its situation not only secures the communication with Canada, but also opens an easy access to the back Settlements of the Northern Colonies and may keep them in awe, shou'd any of them be rash enough to incline to acts of open force and violence, I expect every moment the Engineer sent to make the estimate & report mentioned in my letter N°14 which I shall take the earliest opperturnity to transmitt to Your Lordship.

Pursuant to a letter wrote to me by Lieutenant
[p. 210] General Gage of the 6th Ultimo/I have ordered a Company and a half of Artillery some field pieces and some Amunition to be sent to Boston; I shall not fail by all opperturnities to transmitt to Your Lordship every intelli=gence that shall come to my knowledge, being sensible of the anxiety which His Majestys Ministers must feel in the present crisis of affairs on this Continant.

By the last advices I received from Governor

Wright and Mr. Superintendant Stuart it is probable that the affair with the Creeks shall be compromised, tho' I am sorry to acquaint Your Lordship that one of the Chiefs of that Nation who came to Augusta to escort some of the traders, was assassinated by a Man of that Town, since which another Indian has met with the same fate, but he being one of those concern'd in the late Murders I hope it will be of no great consiquence/And [p. 291] that the Steps taken to apprehend the Murderer of the Chief will satisfy his Nation and not prevent the satisfaction which they intended to give.

I have the Honor to be with the greatest re:
-spect regard and Esteem

My Lord

Your Lordships

Most Obedient and

Most Humble Servant

Fred. Haldimand

Right Honorable Earl of Dartmouth
One of His Majestys principal Secretarys of State &c

[p. 292]

Endorsed. New York May 15th. 1774. / Major Genl. Haldi.
-mand. / (No. 18.) / Rx 11th June. / Entd

[ff 292-
294.]

A Printed Paper large folio, face crossed right thro'
in top left-hand corner in ms "Gratis". On back is:-
"Extracts of private Letters from London, dated April
1788, to Persons in New York and Philadelphia."

[2 pages]

Endorsed in ms. "In Major Genl Haldimand's (No. 18)
of 15 May 1774."

[ff. 295
- 298]

Quarto Printed Pamphlet, 4 pages, headed:-
"The Alarming Boston Port Act."

Endorsed. on face in ms. "In Major Genl Haldimand's
(No. 18) of 15th May 1774."

[ff 299
- 302.]

Printed Newspaper. 2 leaves

The No. 996.

Boston [illegible] Gazette.
and
Country [illegible] Journal.

Monday. May 9. 1774.

Endorsed in ms. "General Haldiman"
Also endorsed in ms. "In Major Genl Haldimand's (No. 18) of May 15th 1774.

[p. 303.]

N. 19 (No. 20.) New York June 1st 1774

My Lord

Since the last letter N. 18 which I had the honor to write Your Lordship, I heard of Lieutenant General Gage's arrival at Boston on the 13th Ulti.; and it is by his desire that I write by this Packet to Your Lordship.

I herewith transmit the report and Estimate of the Expences which must attend the rebuilding of a Post at Crown Point for the purpose of securing the communication of Canada with the Northern Colonies; I beg leave to refer Your Lordship on that head to my letter of second of March N. 14. and to observe that as both Crown Point and Ticonderoga are places very well chosen for the purposes above mentioned, it might be neces-sary that the Governor of New York shou'd be instructed not [p. 304.] to grant the Land reserved for those Forts by Sir Jeffery Amhurst, as it is not improbable that some of the Governors might assume the right of disposing of it.

I think it my duty to acquaint Your Lordship with the apparent effect, which the late rigorous mea-sures adopted by the Parliament of Great Britain, have made on the Minds of the people of this Country, The few who entertained more Loial and liberal Ideas of Government are now induced and encouraged to speak their minds with more freedom and fear not to dis-approve the rash proceedings of their Country Men

blindly led by a few hotheaded and designing Men; This has operated so far, as to prevent hitherto, the Effect of the resolution warmly urged by a number of violent enthusiasts to shut up their ports themselves both here, and at Philadelphia, and to decline any importa- -tion from Great Britain and Ireland, or exporta- -tion to any of the West India Islands, untill the Act [Boston] /against the town of Boston shou'd be repealed.

The more timid amongst them actuated by Self interest and common prudence have Joined the few who dared to stand forth against such outra- -geous and illegal combinations in consequence of which the measure was rejected; but it is to be feared that the fire is only Smother'd at present, and might break out anew, unless the measures said to be adop- -ted subsequent to the Boston Port Bill shou'd prove sufficient to restore the good order and harmony so Essential to Britain and her Colonies, to assure the dependance of the latter on the Kingdom of Great Britain, and in time remove the prejudices now subsisting.

I have received information lately, tho' not from any of the Governors, or any persons in the Indian Department, that one Colonel Cressop from Virginia, the same who was so active in promoting the last War in America, and occasioned the destruction of [p 3d.] so many /innocent families, has of late been on a

Scout against the Indians inhabiting the Country about the Ohio; and killed several of them; I formerly represented to the Governor of Virginia the necessity of taking some steps, to prevent the emigration of the Inhabitants of that Province towards the Ohio, the jealousy which it created amongst the Indians, and the consequences wch might attend it; but I am afraid such measures tho' very evidently requisite are not easily effected; As I have received no further accounts from Georgia, I entertain great hopes that matters with the Creeks will be amicably adjusted.

Permit me now My Lord before I close my last Public letter, to return you my most sincere thanks, for the indulgence shewn to me during my transitory command, and the approbation which your Lordship has expressed of my endeavours to promote the publick good, and to [p. 209] request you wou'd lay before the King, my most humble assurances of the invariable zeal and attachment, with which I shall ever be devoted to his Majesty's Service.

I have the honor to be with the greatest respect regard and esteem / My Lord

Your Lordships / Most obliged and most
Obedient humble Servant
Fred: Haldimand

Right Honorable Earl of Dartmouth
one of his Majestys Principal Secretarys of State &c &c

[p 300] Endorsed. New York June 14th 1794. / Major Genl
Haldimand / (No. 19) / Rx 4th July. / Entd

[p. 349]

A Report respecting the present State of the Forts at Crown Point and Ticonderoga accompanying a Project and Estimate for Crown Point May 13th 1774 - By Order of his Excellency Frederick Haldimand Esqr. Major General Commanding in Chief his Majesty's Forces in North America &c.a

Conformable to your Excellency's Commands of May 2d which you were pleased to honour me with, I proceeded with all possible Dispatch to Lake Champlain and minutely examined the state of the Forts at Crown Point and Ticonderoga as far as Your Excellency's Instruc=tions directed me and agreable thereto have hereunto annexed the Project for a Fortress at Crown Point consisting of the Plan and Section together with an Esti=mate of the Expences, the whole proposed to be entirely of Masonry. -

With respect to the Post of Ticonderoga it's ruinous situation is such, that it would require more to repair it than the constructing of a new Fort, (as your Excellency has justly observed to me;) it being at, and above the Cordon composed of decayed wood and Earth; all the Revetments, Scarps and Counter=scarps both of the Body of the Place and Outworks are leaning to the Horizon and in many places there

are very capital Breaches; the Barracks are repair:
:able being of Stone, those in the Redout of Wood are
irrepairable: Upon the whole after summing up the
Expences I found them at least equal to the construct:
:ing of a New Work, with the additional one of taking
the greatest part down of the old Work, and removing
[p 310] the same; /And after all, not answering the purpose in:
:tended of protecting the Navigation, Vessels, Storehouses,
Wharves, Landings &c. both with respect to it's Distance
and situation, being screen'd from the Fort by the neigh.
bouring Bank: These obstacles presenting themselves,
together with the unhealthiness of the place, the Garri:
:son being then ill with Fevers and Agues, the badness
of the Water, and the difficulty of procuring it, and your
Excellency's Observations in my Instructions, that, "Crown
"Point in that case being a much more eligible place
"for the different purposes for which a Post is required
"in that part of the Country" I made no longer delay
there, but devoted the short time your Excellency was
pleased to limit me, towards the Projections for a
Fortress at Crown Point: Immediately on my Arrival,
I made both a General and particular Survey topo:
:graphically, with the Levels and Sections through
the Ground, and after thoroughly examining the whole;
I traced out the proposed Work, on that Angular Point

of Land projecting into the Lake, on which the Grena= =dier Redout now stands, as per Plan, which as it appears to me will have the desired Effect and an= =swer the purposes of Government should it be thought necessary to Re-establish a Post on that Communication.—

Your Excellency will be pleased to observe that the heavy Article of Stone which would have compre= =hended one fourth more of the Estimate is omitted; fortunately, that valuable Material can be procured without any Expence to the Crown from the Glacis; Revetments and Foundations of the old Work.

The conflagration of the lake Fort has rendered it an amazing useless Mass of Earth only; [illegible] its Frame Work or casing which was of Pine Wood, caulked with Oakum, and paid (sic) with Spanish Brown and Tar facilitated its Destruction, the Casemates being com= =posed of the same Materials, and contiguous to the Barracks and Laboratory completed its Demolition.

For further particulars I must beg leave to refer your Excellency to the Plan Section and Estimate.— I have the honour to be with the utmost Respect

Your Excellency's / Most obedient and / most humble servant.

John Montresor

Comm.dg Engr. at N. York.

To

His Excellency Frederick Haldimand Esqr. Major General Commanding in Chief his Majesty's Forces in North-America &c.a

[p. 312]

Endorsed. In Major Genl Haldimand's / (No: 19) of
June 13th 1774. / (1)

[p. 313]

Estimate for the New Project for a Fort at Crown-Point, By Order of his Excellency Major General Haldimand &c; &c: &c: ____ 13th May 1774. ____

		per day	Days	New York Currency £	s	d
Workmanship	One Master Mason	" 10/.	300	150.	-.	-
	Twelve Masons	" 6/.	300	1080.	-.	-
	Six Stone Cutters	" 6/.	300	540.	-.	-
	Twelve Labourers	" 3/.	300	540.	-.	-
	One Master Carpenter	" 10/.	300	150.	-.	-
	Twelve Carpenters	" 6/.	300	1080.	-.	-
	Two Painters	" 8/.	100	80.	-.	-
	Two Smiths	" 6/.	200	120.	-.	-
	One Labourer	" 3/.	200	30.	-.	-
	Two Lime burners	" 4/.	200	80.	-.	-
	Two Brick Makers	" 5/.	200	100.	-.	-
	Fifty Labourers Military	" 9d.	300	562.	10.	-
	Two Ox Teams	" 15/.	300	450.	-.	-
	Two Waggons	" 10/.	300	300.	-.	-
	Foremen to the Works	" 16/.	300	240.	-.	-
	Clerk to ditto	" 8/.	300	120.	-.	-
Materials	One Thousand Chord of Fuel for Lime & Bricks	16/p Cord	____	800.	-.	-
	Timber for Picketting, Pallisading & Praising	____	____	200.	-.	-
	Timber	____	____	2000.	-.	-
	Plank	____	____	1000.	-.	-
	Boards	____	____	1000.	-.	-
	Shingles	____	____	200.	-.	-
	Tools of Sorts	____	____	200.	-.	-
	Nails, Spikes } of Sorts; Bolts; Hinges; Locks; Latches & Ketches; Barr Iron; Steel } Ironmongery	____	____	2000.	-.	-
	Oil, Paint & Brushes	____	____	200.	-.	-
	Glass, Chalk &c	____	____	100.	-.	-
	Cordage &c	____	____	50.	-.	-
	Hair	____	____	6.	-.	-
			£	13, 878.	10.	-
	is in Sterling at 4/6 the Dollar £			8, 095.	15.	10

John Montresor

Comm.d Eng.r at N. York.

[p 516]

Endorsed. Estimate for the new Project / for a Fort at Crown Point / 13th May 1774. /

In Major Genl Haldimands / (No. 19) of June 1st 1774. (2)

[p.319]

New York September 4th, 1774

My Lord

Tho my respect for Your Lordships great occu-
-pations ought to induce me not to trouble you with my
letters yet My Lord my gratitude for the obliging manner
of Signifying to me his Majesty's approbation of my con-
-duct during my command in America, does not per-
-mit me to be silent and may appologize for presum-
-ing to intrude on your Lordship at this time to offer
my gratefull thanks for that Mark of his Majestys
goodness and the obliging testimony you are pleased
to bear in my favor.

The alarming Spirit which has Seized the
inhabitants of this extensive Continant, will not
(I fear) contribute a little to render the people of
the Massachusets Government more refractory, and ob-
-stinate, than ought to have been expected from them, and [p.320]
renders Lieuten^t General Gages task more difficult than
it cou'd at first be well expected. I am not without hopes
however that as there are some Men of abilities at the
Congress now setting at Philadelphia, that the measures
they shall adopt will be more moderate and that they
will not enter into those illicit combinations which
the warm enthusiasts wou'd have them to adopt,
and if they shou'd be so rash as to do it, it is happy
they shou'd do it at a time when the influence of

Great Britain and the State of Europe permits his Majestys Ministers to turn their Views on this Side and to take the necessary Steps to crush the grow:ing evil in time.

I take the liberty of recommending myself [p 321.] to your Lordships farther / protection and patronage and to offer the assurrences of the very great respect regard and esteem with which I have the honor to be.

My Lord

Your Lordships

Most Obedient & most

Humble Servant

Fred: Haldimand

Right Hon.ble Earl of Dartmouth

[p 322] Endorsed. New York 7th Sept.r 1774. / Major Gen.l Haldi:
:mand / Rx 11th Oct.r / Ent.d

[p 325]

(N°12.) Whitehall Nov: 2d 1774.

Hble Lieut General Gage

Sir,

Upon a consideration of all the Circumstances suggested by yourself & Genl Haldimand as inducements for the re-establishment of the Posts at Ticonderoga & Crown Point, His Majesty is pleased to approve of that Measure and I am to signify to You His Majesty's Commands that you do immediately give the proper Orders for putting those Posts in such a State as may effectually answer the purposes for which they were originally intended.

I am &c.a

Dartmouth

Endorsed. Drat to the Honble / Lieut Genl Gage. / [p 326]
2d Nober 1774. / (N°. 12.)

C.O.5.92
A.W.1.20

(No. 14) Boston October 30th 1774.

My Lord

[I transmit your Lordships a Number of Resolves of the Provincial Congress, with some passed by the Con.=tinental Congress at Philadelphia relative to the Proceed.=ings of this Province, which they have in too great a Degree supported, tho' in some Instances deceived by them. Expresses are frequently going from the one to the other, they are very secret in both, and from what has transpired there is Opposition in both. our Pro.=vincial Congress has appeared to be a good deal puzzled to determine to what Lengths they should go and have had something of Moment in Agitation; which by what has dropped from some of the Mem.=bers, relates to the embodying about Fifteen Thousands Men, and appointing four Persons to Command them, under the Direction of a Committee. Others deny it so that time must clear up the Truth of this Rumour, which must be known soon. Common Talk gives out, that this Body is to be ready at a Moments Warning, and to be supported by this and the Neighbouring Provinces.

The People would cool was not Means taken to keep up their Enthousiasm, Truths or Falsehoods equaly serve the Purpose, for they are so besotted to one Side; that they will not believe or even hear what is said to convince them of their Errors. This Congress made

an Effort to get all the Inhabitants of this Town to leave it and retire to the Country, but it was found to be an impracticable Measure; Many Individuals are gone and others going. thro' fear, as they give out, of being apprehended; so your Lordship will perceive some of the most Obnoxious are in the Number of those who move.

From the Union of the Provinces, and the Similarity of their Measures, I have not been without Apprehensions that our Supplys of Provision might be stopped, and gave early Notice to the Contractors here, to lay in large Quantitys in time. They assure me that, from the Quantity they have collected and the Measures they have taken to procure more, that there is no Danger of being in Want; but if any thing more extraordinary happens, we shall not be able to procure Provisions from any of the Colonies.

Major General Haldimand has joined me with the 47th Regiment and three Companys of the 18th from New-York; and has put a large Quantity of the most usefull Stores at that Place, and which it became proper to secure on Board the Transports. [p 3] a good deal, but what would be of least Service still remains under the Care of five Companys of the 18th Regiment.

November 2d 1774.

The King's Schooner the St Lawrence which

conveys this Dispatch being detained, I transmit your Lordship the last Resolves which this Provincial Congress has publisted, after which, they adjourned to the 23d Inst. And I learn that their secret Determination is to assemble the Old Council at their next Meeting in order to form as compleat a Government as they can. And to have, as they say, a vast Army in the Field in the Spring at the Continental Expence. I also transmit your Lordship a Copy of another Message to me in Answer to mine to their first Message which has been sent your Lordship.

They have a particular Manner in perverting and turning every thing to their Purposes. A Regiment was encamped about a Mile from Salem, two Companys of which Marched out as far perhaps, as some Straggling Houses: but were ordered back and never came within a Quarter of a Mile of the Place where the People were assembled, nor was there any Occasion for them; No private Property has been touched, unless they mean an order to the Store-Keeper not to deliver out any Powder from the Magazine, where the Merchants deposite it, which I judged a very Necessary and prudent Measure in the present Circumstances, as well as removing the Ammunition [p. 4] from the Provincial Arsenal at Cambridge. They make the greatest handle of the Works at the Entrance of

the Town, which I have very great Reason to believe have obstructed some Designs they had in view, and which I cannot doubt they have had it in Deliberation to attack; but carried against the Movers of the Project.

The Officers of the Militia have in most Places been forced to resign their Commissions, and the Men choose their Officers, who are frequently made and unmade; and I shall not be surprized, as the Provincial Congress seems to proceed higher and higher in their Determinations, if Persons should be authorized by them to grant Com:missions and assume every Power of a legal Govern:ment, for their Edicts are implicitely obeyed throughout the Country.

The 10th and 52d Regiments are arrived and arriving in the Harbour; on their Landing, I shall be able from the whole, to form a Force of near three Thousand Men exclusive of a Regiment for the Defence of Castle William.] They confide in their Numbers, and a small Force rather encourages Resistance, than terrifys; and if I may venture an opinion in Matters of such Consequence, I would take the Liberty to tell your Lordship that I am confident, if these Misunderstandings [p 5] proceed to the last Extremitys, that/to begin with an Army Twenty Thousand strong will in the end save Great Britain both Blood and Treasure.

[Your Lordship will doubtless receive many

Accounts of the Situation of this Continent. This Province, without Courts of Justice or Legislature, the whole Country in a Ferment, many parts of it, I may say, actualy in Arms, and ready to unite. Letters from other Provinces tell us they are violent every where, and that no Decency is observed in any Place but New-York. Great Britain had never more Occasion for Wisdom, Firmness, and unanimity.]

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

most obedient.

and most humble Servant.

Tho? Gage

Right Hon^ble Earl of Dartmouth
one of His Maj^ty^s principal Sec^ry^s of State.

[p.6]

Endorsed. Boston 30th October & 2 Nov^r 1774 / Governor Gage / (N°17) / Rx 2d January 1775 / By the Schooner / St. Lawrence. / Five Inclosures. / Ent^d

[27]

Philadelphia October 10th 1774.

Sir,

The Onhabitants of the Town of Boston have informed us the Representatives of his Majesty's faith-full Subjects in all the Colonies from Nova Scotia to Georgia, that the Fortifications erecting within that Town, the frequent invasions of private property, and the repeated insults they recieve from the Soldiery have given them great reason to suspect a plan is formed very destructive to them and tending to over-throw the liberties of America.

Your Excellency cannot be a Stranger to the Sentiments of America with respect to the Acts of Parliament, under the execution of which those unhappy People are oppressed, the approbation universally expressed of their Conduct, and the determined resolution of the colonies, for the pre-servation of their common rights, to unite in their opposition to those Acts. In consequence of those Sentiments they have appointed us the guardians of their rights and liberties, and we are under the deepest concern, / that, whilst we are pursuing every dutiful and peaceable Measure to procure a cordial and effectual reconciliation between Great Britain and the colonies, your Excellency should proceed in a manner, that bears so hostile an appearance,

and which even those oppressive Acts do not Warrant.

We entreat your Excellency to consider what a tendency this conduct must have to irritate and sour a People however well disposed to peaceable Measures, into hostilities, which may prevent the endeavors of this Congress to restore a good understanding with our Parent state, and may involve us in the horrors of a civil War.

In Order therefore to quiet the Minds and remove the reasonable Jealousies of the People, that they may not be driven to a state of desperation, being fully persuaded of their pacific disposition towards the King's Troops, could they be assured of their own safety, we hope, Sir, you will dis. :continue the Fortifications in and about Boston, prevent any further invasions of private property, restrain the irregularities of the Soldiers, and give orders that the [p.9] communication between the Town and Country/may be open unmolested and free.

Signed by order and in behalf of the general Congress.—

Payton Randolph, Presid.t

His Excellency.

Thomas Gage Esq.r—

[p.10] Endorsed. Copy of a Letter from the/ Hon.ble Payton Randolph Esq.r/ President of the Continental /Congress, sitting at Philadelphia /To :His Excellency Thos. Gage Esq.r / In Governor Gage's /of the 26.th Octob.r N.o 17/(1)

[p.1]

Boston October 20th 1774.

Sir,

Representations should be made with Can-dour, and Matters stated exactly as they stand. People would be led to believe from your Letter to me of the 10th Instant, that Works were raised against the Town of Boston, Private property invaded, the Soldiers suffered to insult the Inhabitants, and the Communication between the Town and Country shut up and molested.

Nothing can be further from the true situation of this Place than the above state. There is not a single Gun planted against the Town; No Mans Property has been seized or hurt, except the Kings, by the Peoples destroying Straw, Bricks &ca, bought for his Service; No Troops have given less cause for complaint, and greater care was never taken to prevent it, and such care and Attention was never more necessary, from the Insults and Provocations daily given to both Officers and Soldiers. The Com-munication between the Town and Country has been always free and unmolested, and is so still.

[p.2]

Two Works of Earth have been raised at some distance from the Town, wide of the Road and Guns put in them. The Remains of Old Works going out of the Town have been strengthened and Guns placed

there likewise; People will think differently whether the hostile Preparations throughout the Country and the Menaces of Blood and Slaughter made this Necessary, but I am to do my Duty.-

It gives me Pleasure that you are endeavoring at a Cordial Reconciliation with the Mother Country, which from what has transpired I have despaired of; Nobody wishes better Success to such Measures than myself. I have endeavored to be a Mediator if I could establish a Foundation to work upon, and have strongly urged it to People here to Pay for the Tea, and send a proper Memorial to the King, which would be a good beginning on their side and give their Friends the Opportunity they seek to move in their support.

I do not believe that Menaces and unfriendly Proceedings will have the effect which too many conceive. The Spirit of the British Nation was high when I left England, and such Measures [B.15] will not abate it. But I should hope that Decency and Moderation here, would create the same Disposition at Home. And I ardently wish that the common Enemies to both Countries may see to their Disappointment, that these Disputes between the Mother Country and the Colonies have terminated like the Quarrells of Lovers

and increased the affection they ought to bear to each other.

I am,

Sir,

&ca

(Signed) Thos Gage –

The Hon.ble Payton Randolph Esq.r

[p 14]

Endorsed. Copy of a Letter from His / Excellency General Gage / to Hon.ble Payton Randolph Esq.r / President of the Continential / Congress. sitting at Philadelphia. / In Governor Gages of / the 30th Octob.r No 17 / (2)

In Provincial Congress, October 29th 1774.

Ordered that Captain Heath, Captain White, Captain Gardner, Mr Cheever and Mr Devens, be a Committee to wait upon his Excellency with the following Message.

Signed by Order of the Provincial Congress.

John Hancock Presdt

May it please your Excellency,

The Province have been repeatedly alarmed by your Excellency's unusual and warlike preparations since your arrival into it, and having by this Congress expressed a reasonable expectation that you would desist from and demolish your Fortifications on Boston Neck; it must afford matter of astonishment not only to the Province but the whole Continent that you should treat our importunate applications with manifest insensibility and disregard.-

The Congress are possessed of a writing with your Signature which purports itsely to be a Message to this body, although addressed to sundry Gentlemen by name, who, officiating as our Committee, presented an [p.16] Address to your Excellency. We are surprized at your saying that, "what we call a Fortress unless annoyed will annoy nobody," when from your acquaintance with the Constitution of Britain and of the Province over which you have been by his Majesty appointed to preside, you must

know that barely keeping a standing Army in the Province in time of Peace without consent of the Repres-sentatives, is against Law; and must be considered as a great grievance to the Subject, - a grievance which this People cou'd not with a due regard to their freedom endure if there was not reason to hope that his Majesty upon being undeceived would orde. redress. Is it not astonishing then, Sir, that you should have ventured to assert, that, a "Fortress" by whatever Name your Excellency is pleased to call it, which puts it in the power of the standing Army which you Command to cut off the communication between the Country and Capital of this Province, to imprison the many Thousand Inhabitants of the Town of Boston, to insult and destroy them upon the least or even without any [illegible] provocation, and which is evidently a continual annoyance to that oppressed community, "unless annoyed will annoy nobody".

A retrospect of your Excellency's conduct since your late residence in this Province we conclude will convince you of that truth, the meer hinting of which you tell us, "is highly exasperating as well as un-generous". We presume your Excellency will not deny that you have exerted yourself to execute the Acts made to subvert the Constitution of the Province. Altho' your Excellency's connections with a Ministry inimical to the Province, and your being surrounded by Men of

the worst political principles preclude a prospect of your fully exercising towards this Province your wonted benevolence and humanity; Yet, Sir, we pray you to indulge your social virtues so far as to consider the necessary feelings of this People under the hand of oppression. Have not invasions of private property by your Excellency been repeatedly made in Boston? Have not the Inhabitants of Salem whilst peaceably / assembled for concerting [p. 18] measures to preserve their freedom, and unprepared to defend themselves, been in imminent danger from your Troops? Have you not by removing the Ammunition of the Province and by all other Means in your power endeavored to put it in a state utterly defenceless? Have you not expressly declared that "resentment might justly be expected" from your Troops merely in consequence of a refusal of some Inhabitants of the Province to supply them with property undeniably their own?— Surely these are questions founded on facts which we think must prove that, while the "avowed enemies" of Great Britain and the Colonies are protected by your Excellency, the Lives, Liberties, and properties of the Inhabitants of the Province who are real friends to the British constitution are greatly endangered whilst under the controul of your standing Army.

It must be matter of grief to every true Briton that the honor of British Troops is sullied by the infamous errand on which they are sent to America, and whilst [p. 9] / in the unjust cause in which you are engaged, menaces will never produce submission from the People of this Province, Your Excellency as well as the Army can only preserve your honor by refusing to submit to the most disgraceful prostitution of sub-=serving plans so injurious to this People, so notorious-=ly iniquitous and cruel. Your Excellency professes to be solicitous for, preserving union and harmony between Great Britain and the Colonies, and we sincerely hope that you will distinguish yourself by exertions for this purpose, for shou'd you be an instrument of in-=volving in a civil War, this oppressed and injured Land, it must for ever deprive you of that tranquility which finally bids adieu to those whose hands have been polluted with innocent blood. Your Excellency reminds us of the Spirit of the British Nation, we partake, we rejoice in her honors, and especially revere her for her great national virtues; we hope she will never veil her glories or hazard success by exerting that spirit in support of Tyranny.

[p. 10] Your Excellency's strange misconception / of facts is not less conspicious in the close of your Message than in many other parts of it. You have

suagested that the Conduct of the Province for support-
-ing the Constitution is an Instance of its violation:-
to declare the truth relative to this matter must be a
full vindication of our conduct therein.- The Powers
placed in your Excellency for the good of the Province,
to convene, adjourn, prorogue and dissolve the General
Court; have been perverted to ruin and inslave the
Province; while our Constituents, the Loyal Subjects of
his Majesty, have been compelled for laudable purposes
of preserving the Constitution, and therein their freedom,
to obtain the Wisdom of the Province in a way which
is not only justifiable by reason, but under the present
exigencies of the State directed by the principles of
the constitution itself, warranted by the approved
precedent and example, and sanctified by the British
Nation at the Revolution, upon the strength and
validity of which precedent the whole British con-
-stitution now stands, his present Majesty wears
his crown, and all subordinate /Officers hold their [p.2]
places. And altho' we are willing to put the most
favorable construction on the warning you have
been pleased to give us of the "Rock on which we are",
we beg leave to inform you that our Constituents
do not expect that in the Execution of that im-
-portant trust which they have reposed in us we
should be wholly guided by your Excellency's Advice,

we trust, Sir, that we shall not fail in our Duty to our Country and Loyalty to our King, or in a proper respect to your Excellency.

[p22] Endorsed. Copy / / Message / By a Committee from the / Provincial Congress to / Governor Gage. / October 29th 1774. / In Governor Gage's of / the 30th Octobr N°17 / (3)

Here are 2 printed Newspaper cuttings: —

(1.) headed, in m.s. "Proceedings 4ª." [A.23-26]

from the "Massachusetts and Boston Post-Boy/ From Monday [cut off]/ Oct. 17/74. containing Proceedings and Resolutions of the Provincial Congress at Cambridge of Oct. 26, 28, & 29. 1774. 1¼ columns

(2.) headed "Proceedings 3.d" in m.s., being [A.27 & 28]
Proceedings and Resolutions of the Grand American Congress at Philadelphia of Oct 8th, 10th & 11th 1774, also Proceedings and Resolutions of the Provincial Congress of Oct 21st & 22d 1774. 1¼ Col:s

[15 6th] Endorsed. [in ms.] In Governor Gages of the 30th Octobr 1774 17

[p.29]

Private

Boston October 30th 1774

My Lord,

Mr Reeve arrived here on the 28th Inst., by whom I had the honour of your Lordship's private of the 28th of August. Samuel Dyer mentioned by your Lordship was detected in enticing some Soldiers of the 4th Regi-ment to desert, and being a Sailor, Lieutenant Colonel Maddison prevailed with Admiral Montagu, to impress and carry him to England. Nobody supposed that he could give any Material Intelli-gence of Transactions here, and I never heared that he had been questioned about them; but he is returned here, with an Affidavit he made before the Lord Mayor of London, inclosed in a Letter to Mr Hancock, from Mr Sheriff Lee; wherein he setts forth his being questioned about the Conduct of Many Persons here by Lieutenant Colonel Maddison, who averrs that [p.30] the whole is false, and told some particulars of his Examination in London before the privy Council. He soon went in Search of Colonel Maddison with Intent no doubt to assassinate him, but fortunately did not see him, but afterwards meeting Colonel Cleaveland of the Artillery and Captain Montresor Engineer in the Streets he suddenly drew the Colonel's Hanger from his Side, and Snapped a Pistol at his Head, did the same to Captain Montresor which

flashed, but both his Pistols missed Fire. He made several strokes at the Colonel with the Hanger and cut him, tho' not dangerously, in the Neck, and then made off to the Congress Sitting at Cambridge, where he was apprehended and is now in the Jail of this Town. He appears to be a vagabond and enthousiastically Mad.

I am not a little pleased that my Conduct has met with the Approbation of His Majesty and his Ministers; and am not a little chagrined that my Endeavours to serve His Majesty, have not met with better Success. Nobody here or at home could have conceived, that the Acts made for the Massachusetts Bay, [p 31] could/have created such a Ferment throughout the Continent, and united the whole in one common Cause; or that the Country People could have been raised to such a pitch of Phrenzy as to be ready for any mad attempt they are put upon. It is believed at Philadelphia that the Continental Congress, whose Resolves we are told will be soon published, has insisted that Boston shall pay for the Tea, which if true may lay a Foundation for some Accommodation and without such a Compliance I don't see what can be done. If Force is to be used at length, it must be a considerable one, and Foreign Troops must be hired, for to begin with small Numbers will encourage Resistance and not terrify; and will in the

End cost more Blood and Treasure. An Army on such a Service should be large enough to make considerable Detachments to disarm and take in the Counties, pro:cure Forrage Carriages &c.a and keep up Communica:tions, without which little Progress could be made in a Country, where all are Enemies. Light Troops both Horse and Foot would be highly usefull.
[p.32.]
Another / Project has been talked of here, and thought by many that it would be effectual to reduce them to Terms; and that is to call away every Officer and Friend of Government, to cast them off as Subjects of Great Britain, and not suffer even a Boat to go in or out of their Harbours.

Many of their Leaders I apprehend mean to bully and terrify, and others to push Matters to extremity; puffed up by the Hopes of Assisstance from the whole Continent, and the Certainty of the immediate Aid of the four New:England Provinces, which they flatter themselves are alone sufficient to withstand all the Force of Great Britain. The People are told that the present Acts only lead to others which are to divide their Lands into Lordships, and tax them at so much P.r Acre; and the Quebec Bill has been made use of to persuade them that their Religion is to be changed. and they can:not be made to believe the contrary.

I am concerned that Affairs are gone to so great a Length that Great Britain cannot yield without giv-
[p. 33]
-ing up all / her Authority over this Country, unless some Submission is shewn on the part of the Colonies which I have tryed at here tho' hitherto without Effect. And Affairs are at such a Pitch thro' a general union of the whole, that I am obliged to use more caution than would otherwise be necessary, least all the Continent should unite in hostile Proceedings against us, which would bring on a Crisis which I apprehend His Majesty would by all means wish to avoid, unless drove to it by their own Conduct. These People have been making some Complaints against me to the Continental Congress, which occasioned a Letter to me from Mr. Randolph the President, who being an Acquaintance, I wrote to him as such, without taking Notice of the Congress, and answered him in a Stile as conciliatory as I could. I transmit your Lordship his Letter and my Answer.

Lady Dartmouth does great honour to Mrs Gage and me in remembring us, we both join in respect-full Compliments to her Ladyship and in wishing you both all Felicity.

[p. 34]
I have the honour to be with / the greatest Re-
-gard, Respect, and Esteem, / My Lord,

Your Lordship's / most Obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Tho^{s} Gage.

P. S.

A Clergyman by the Name of Peters was driven here from Connecticut, and gave horrible Acc.ts of his Treatment he is gone home and your Lordship will see him. a Mr Ingersoll goes by this Conveyance who was obliged to fly from his home in Berkshire County in this Province. He is well known to Mr Hutchinson.

Y. G.

Right Hon.ble Earl of Dartmouth

Endorsed. Boston 30th Octob.r 1774 / Governor Gage / (Private) / Rx 2d January 1775 [p. 36]

[p.37]

Boston Nov.r 2d 1774.

My Lord,

Many Applications having been made me to trouble your Lordship with a Recommendation of Mr. Phips high Sheriff of the County of Middlesex in this Province, whose Attachment and Services to Government have been conspicuous, I take the Liberty to mention him to your Lordship, in Case any Vacancy should happen in the Com.-mission of the Board of Customs or other Em.-ployment with his Acceptance.

I have the honor to be with the greatest Re.-gard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordships

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant

Tho.s Gage

Right Hon.ble Earl of Dartmouth

Endorsed. Boston 2d Novem.r 1774 / Governor Gage / [p.40]
Private / Rx 3 January 1775

(N°18) Boston November 14th 1774. [Pd]

My Lord.

I have had the honour to receive your Lordship's Letter N° 10. with a Copy of a Letter from your Lordship to Lord Dunmore dated on the 8th of September last.

There has been some Accounts propagated of the Virginians making Peace with the Indians, which I have not yet heared confirmed, but I find that the Indian Officers have hitherto, tho' with Difficulty, prevented the Six Nations and other Tribes from joining the Shawnese, tho' if the Virginians persist in pushing on and endeavouring to extirpate the Shawnese, I don't find that it will be possible to prevent all the Nations from declaring War.

I have wrote to the Commanders of the Posts to try all Means to preserve the general Peace, and in all Events to endeavour to avert all Hostilities in the Neighbourhood of their Forts, and to keep up a friendly Intercourse with the Nations.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem, / My Lord,

Your Lordship's

most obedient

and most humble Servant,

Tho? Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth

one of His Majty's principal Secrys of State

[p. 44] Endorsed. Boston. Novr. 14. 1774. / Genl Gage. / (Nº. 18)/

Rx. Jan. 3d 1774. / Entd Nº. 18.

[p. 85]

(N°: 19.) Boston November 15th: 1774.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's Letter of the 8th September N°: 9. was received on the 5th Inst:, and contains no particular Instruction, excepting what relates to the Salaries of the Chief Justice, and Judges of the Superiour Court.

The Procedings of the Continental Congress asto: -nish and terrify all considerate Men, but tho' I am con: -fident that many of their Resolves neither can nor will be observed, I fear they will be generaly received, as there does not appear to be Resolution and Strength enough amongst the most sensible and Moderate People in any of the Provinces, openly to reject them. I transmit your Lordship a Copy of their Proceedings, tho' I doubt not that they will have been sent you by a more speedy Conveyance.

Some of the Delegates I am informed have given out, and I apprehend purposely to intimidate, that it was their Resolution to withstand a War, that they ex: -pected one, and would be prepared for it.

This provincial Congress has been encouraged [p. 86] by the general Union, and the readiness shewn by the rest of the New-England Provinces to appear in Arms at their Call, to go the Lengths they have; I transmit your Lordship a Proclamation which I have published against the Proceedings of their last Meeting, and I hope it will have some Effect; for I learn that People are

cooler than they were, and grow Apprehensive of Conse:
:quences. The Congresses have gone greater Lengths than
was expected.

Notwithstanding the Impediments thrown in our
way, we shall contrive to put the Troops here under Cover
tomorrow, except the two Regiments from Quebec, who must
remain in their Transports five or six Days longer.

A Considerable Quantity of Flour was stopped
for a time in Maryland, upon Information that it was
for the use of the Troops at Boston; but it is arrived, and
we have by various Means got Provisions sufficient to
last the Troops here about Six Months; and I hope, if
it is found Necessary, that we shall be able to procure
farther Supplys.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Re.
:gard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient

and most humble Servant,

Thos. Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth

one of His Majtys principal Secrys of State

[plus] Endorsed. Boston Novr 15. 1774. / Genl Gage. / (No 19) /
R Jan. 3d 1775. / 1. Inclosure. / Entd

[A 49-50]

[printed newspaper cutting]

[containing Proclamation by Gov^r Gage at Boston 10 Nov. 1774.]

½ column.

Endorsed. [in ms] In Gen^l Gages Nov^r 15. 1774. (N^o 19.)

[p. 51]

(N°: 20) Boston December 15th 1774

My Lord,

The Scarborough arrived with your Lordship's Dispatch of the 17th of October N°: 11 on the 3d Inst., and Admiral Graves has consented to land all the Supernumerary Marines, which by Report may amount to above 400 Men, as soon as all arrive and Quarters are prepared, that Major Pitcairne who commands those Marines may have a better Opportunity to form and discipline them, than if they remained on Board their Ships where they are crowded.

Your Lordship's Idea of disarming certain Provinces would doubtless be consistent with Prudence and Safety, but it neither is nor has been practicable without having Recourse to Force, and being Masters of the Country.

Nothing has been untryed that could tend to hurt and terrify the Mandamus Counsellors to resign, who have withstood all Threats against their Persons and Properties, but they are still obliged to take Shelter with the Troops; and I have judged what your Lordship remarks, that in such a State the taking any Step by their Advice would add no Weight to the Authority of Government, but rather be an Argument for Disobedience; for that Reason I have avoided the Assembling of them in Council as much as possible.

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of the Royal Mandamus for the Admission of the Gentlemen therein nominated into the Council. [Messrs Erving, Vassal and Hatch have accepted the honour conferred upon them, but desire that it may be kept secret for a time, and that they may not be called upon till they are prepared; I have yet receiv:ed no positive Answer from Mr Hutchinson.] All the former Counsellors stand firm and deserve the greatest Encouragement. [and there are many who profess themselves Friends to Government, tho' backward in exerting themselves openly in the Service, they alledge thro' Fear that Great-Britain should relax; but I am assured if she continues firm, and a respectable Army is seen in the Field, that Numbers will declare themselves and join the Kings Troops.]

I will not pretend to foresee to what Degree they mean to extend the Claims of this Country, the Congress has sent their Conditions, on which they will condescend at present to keep up any Commercial Connection with the Mother Country; but I judged from the Mouvement of People here, that they had Designs to carry Matters farther without delaying them, and to pursue Measures which other Provinces would not adopt. I have taken Notice in former Letters of Expresses going frequently from this Provincial Con-gress to Philadelphia, of the Committee's forbidding

People to work for the Troops or to supply them with Materials and Necessarys for their Quarters, committing [p. 51] Insults, and destroying Bricks/and Straw coming from the Country. All these Proceedings appeared to be carried on systematicaly. and to have some concealed Design, which could be no other than to oblige the Troops to force their Quarters upon the Inhabitants, or shew their Resentment in some shape that might afford a Pretence to cry out against Military oppression to alarm the Continent, and obtain Assistance from the Congress; and as there was a Suspicion of their Project. Precau:-tions were taken to defeat it.

I have no doubt that the aim of the hot Leaders here has been to have a Body of Troops in Pay, and under their Direction, and to perswade the other Colonies to contribute towards the Expence: But not succeeding in that Attempt, that they have next tryed in this Provincial Congress to usurp the Govern:-ment entirely, as the Surest Means to procure both Money and Troops by their own Authority. This is pretty Apparent from some of their Resolves, as well as from what has fallen from some of the Members of the Congress, but they have not yet been able to bring the Majority into their Schemes, and I don't find that their new Treasurer has had any Money paid into his Hands. I transmit your Lordship the Publications

of this Congress since my last, and you will see that it is now dissolved, and that another is to be chosen in February, when the Chiefs will probably try to get Members more inclined to serve their Ends. Their Violence terrifyed many of their Party, who have given Assistance to preserve Peace and Quiet, by which People have had time to cool and hearken more to
[p. 54] Reason, but I don't infere that / they are more inclined to receive the new Laws, or that a little Matter would not raise them again. But People who have been maltreated, for their Attachment to Government, have recovered themselves during the calm, - and in several Places have associated for their Mutual Defence. I have been given to hope great good Effects from these Asso: ciations, which I have taken Pains to promote, tho' I confess that I expect the Associators will be composed only of former Protesters and Addressers, who have stood forth for a time, but overwhelmed by superior Numbers, have been forced to recant.

Moderation has been proscribed from this Country, and their Correspondents appear to have advised them against Conciliatory Measures, but to fly to extremitys. I inclose your Lordship a printed Extract of a Letter, the Contents of which was spread abroad before the Publication, and is said publickly to have been written by a Gentleman remarkable for his

Correspondence with this Country, [and his Enmity to Great Britain.] More of the same Tenour have been written, particularly one in September, it's said by the same Person to the late Speaker, wherein I am told he extols their Wisdom in procuring a general Con. -gress, and disapproving the Views of Administration to divide the Colonies, and recommends Union and the most vigorous Proceedings, as the surest Means to overcome the Mother Country.

From the Difficulty to procure Materials, which few would venture to supply, although the Barrack. Master General exerted himself remarkably, there was no possibility, /to get all the Troops in Quarters so soon [p.95] as we wished, and the Regiments from Quebec were obliged to stay in the Transports till about ten Days ago, when the whole was under Cover.

The Asia and the Boyne are arrived, the first two Days after the Scarborough, and we are waiting impatiently for News of the Somerset.

I have the honor to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Thos. Gage

P. S.

[This Dispatch will be delivered to your Lordship by Colonel Prescot, who has been some Weeks in this Place; and will be able to explain many Particulars on which your Lordship may desire Information.] Since finishing my Letter I have received some Votes that the Assembly of Rhode Island has passed, of which I inclose a Copy, together with a Copy of an Act passed by said Assembly published in the Newport Mercury. It is said that they certainly mean here to try to usurp the Government at the next Meeting of this Congress, and it's added to resume their first Charter.

I. G.

Right Hon.ble Earl of Dartmouth
one of His Maj.ty's principal Sec.rs of State.

[p. 98] Endorsed. Boston Dec.r 15. 1774. / Hon.ble Gov.r Gage. / (N.o 29) / Rx Janry 18. 1775. / 1 Inclosure Manuscript / 8/4. Slips of Newspapers / Ent.d

Voted, in Rhode Island Assembly.

That Simeon Potter
John Jenckes } Esqrs be a Committee to Purchase
John Reed

300 Barrels of Gun Powder
3 Tons of Lead
40 Thousand flints,

to be deposited at Providence under the Direction of Darius Sessions Esq.

That Colonel Nightingale be ordered to Purchase
4 Brass Field Pieces.

That. The Public Treasurer be ordered to hire Money immediately for the Payment of these Articles.

That. All the Guns and Military Stores be removed from Fort George in Newport to Providence.

That The Colonels of the several Regiments of Militia be supplied with Ammunition for their respective Regiments, out of the Stores to be purchased as abovementioned.

That, The Old Militia Law be Amended.

That, Four New Companies be incorporated under the Titles of . . . . . a Company of Rangers,
a Company of Hunters,
a Company of Fuziliers,
a Company of Artillery.

That, The Public Arms be distributed to the Inhabitants of the several Towns.

That, The Governor . . . . . as Captain General,
The Deputy Governor . . . as Lieutenant General,
Simeon Potter Esq.r . . . as Major General,
[p.60]
/be impowered to order the Militia of the Colony to
March, and to take with them such part of the
Artillery Stores removed from Fort George as they
shall think fit, into any of the Sister Colonies
for their Assistance. —

[p.62] Endorsed. Voted in the Rhode-/Island Assembly /
En Gov.r Gages. of the 15: /9.th Dec.r 1774. / (N.o 20)

[12.63 to 74]

[printed papers]

Portions of Newspapers all endorsed in same words as follows:-

"In Govr Gages of 15 December 1775"

Contents:-

1st Cutting. Copy of Letter taken from the Boston Gazette. being Extract dated October 8.

2d Cutting. Act passed at Newport Dec. 12 and proceedings.

3d Cutting. Marked on top "Proceedings 5th" containing Resolution of Provincial Congress at Cambridge December 1. 1774 and Resolution of Decr 5.

4th Cutting. Marked on back "Proceedings 6th" containing Resolutions order of Provincial Congress at Cambridge 6 December.

5th Cutting. This is part of 1st page of the Boston Gazette No 1026 dated Decr 12. Containing Address of Merchants, Traders & others in Williamsburg to Peyton Randolph, & on the back, Resolutions of Provincial Congress 9th & 10th Decr- Address to the Freeholders etc. of Massachusetts Bay & further resolution of 10th Decr Marked here "Proceedings 7th"

[p. 76]

Separate

Boston December 15th 1774

My Lord,

Your Lordship's Circular Letter of the 19th of October, inclosing an Order of the King in Council to prohibit the Exportation of Arms Gun-Powder or other Military Stores from Great-Britain is duely received. And I have concerted Measures with the Admiral and the Commissioners of the Customs for stopping and securing all Military Stores that shall be attempted to be imported into this Province except by Licence from His Majesty or the Privy-Council.

The Circular Letters for the other Governors have been forwarded.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's,

most obedient

and most humble Servant,

Thos. Gage -

The Right Honble the Earl of Dartmouth,
One of His Majesty's principal Secrys of State

Endorsed. Boston. Dec. 15. 1774. / Hon. Gov. Gage. / (Seperate) / Recd. Jan. 10. 1775. / Entd

[p. 77]

[p. 79]

Separate Boston December 15th 1774.

My Lord,

Sir Joseph Yorke's Letter to the Earl of Suffolk, a Copy of which was inclosed with other Papers of Intelli-gence in your Lordship's to me marked secret and Confidential of the 19th of October, confirms the Reports spread here, of Peoples sending to Europe for all kinds of Military Stores. I hope this Intelligence is received in time to give a Chance of intercepting the Brigantine from Rhode Island with the 40 small Pieces of Ordnance on Board. Admiral Graves sent an Express immediately to order the Captain of the Rose Man of War at Rhode Island to look out for her, and the Scarborough is sailed with like Orders to the Commanders of the Kings Vessels on other Stations.

The twelve Field Pieces which we heared had been shipped in London for this Province, we have been since informed were not put on Board.

I have the honour to be with great Regard, Respect, and Esteem / My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient

and most humble Servant,

Thos: Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth,

One of His Majtys principal Secrys of State.

[p.02] Endorsed. Boston Decr 15. 1774. / Honble Govr Gage. / (Sepa:
-rate) / Rx. Jan. 10. 1776. / Entd

[p. 83]

Separate and Secret.

Boston December 15th 1774.

My Lord,

I have long known the Colonel Lee mentioned in Your Lordship's Letter of the 17th of October marked Separate and Secret. I never saw him during his abode here, as I was mostly at Salem, but heared of his associating with the Enemies of Government, and that his Conduct was so offensive to his Acquaintances in the Troops, that none of them would associate with him. We heared that he kept the same Sort of Company at New York, and some Publica-tions and Harangues there were ascribed to him. He declared to all, that he would not visit me in my present publick station tho' he regarded me as a private Man, and wrote two extraordinary Letters to Lord Percy and me. The Advice he gave the disaffected here is not publickly known, but it's reported that he ad-vised them to the Measures your Lordship has heared. He went from hence to Philas-delphia to attend the Congress, where its said, he was very busy amongst the Delegates, since which time we have heared nothing of his Proceedings.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Tho? Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth
One of His Majesty's principal
Secretarys of State

[p. 86] Endorsed. Boston. Decr 16. 1774./ Honble Govr Gage./
(Seperate & Secret)/ Rx Jan. 10. 1775. / Entd

[p 87]

Separate

Boston December 25th 1774.

My Lord

I am to acknowledge your Lordships Circular Letter of 2d of November, and inclose your Lordships a List of the Council of the Massachusetts Bay as it stands at present; and will not fail to transmit a like List at the Periods mentioned in your Lord.ships Letter.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Re.gard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordships

Most obedient

and most humble Servant,

Thos: Gage

Yo/.

The Right Honble the Earl of Dartmouth

One of His Majtys principal Secretarys of State_

Endorsed. Boston. Decr 25. 1774./ Honble Govr Gage/ [p 98]

(Seperate)/ Rx Jan. 31. 1775./ One Inclosure, Entd

[p.91]

A List of His Majesty's Council in his Province of the Massachusetts Bay

Thos Oliver Esq.r Lt. Governor
Chief Justice Oliver
Harrison Gray Treasurer
Thos Flucker Secretary
Foster Hutchinson
Will.m Browne
Timothy Ruggles
Josiah Edson
John Murray
Joshua Loring
John Irving Jun.r
Nat: Ray Thomas
Will.m Pepperell
Dan.l Leonard
Richd Lechmere
Jas. Boutineau
John Vassal
Nathaniel Hatch } Accepted but not sworn in for reasons given in Letter No 20
George Irving
Ebenezer Hutchinson Ill and has given no positive Answer.

[p.94]

Endorsed. List of His Majesty's Council / Massachusetts Bay / Dec.r 25th 1774. / In Gov.r Gages (seperate) / of the 25. Dec.r 1774.

[p 95]

(N.o 21.) Boston December 26th 1774

My Lord,

Your Lordship's Letter of the 2d of November N.o 12. was received yesterday from New-York, in Answer to which I have only to acquaint your Lordship, that I will lose no time to put His Majesty's Orders into Execution in regard to the Posts of Crown-Point and Ticonderoga.

I had the honour to write to your Lordship by the Opportunity of Colonel Prescot of the English Fuzi-leers, who sailed out of this Harbour in a Transport on the 16th Inst, since which time we have received Accounts of an Attack made by a Number of People in New-Hampshire on His Majesty's Fort William and Mary in Piscataqua Harbour. There has been different Reports concerning this Transaction, but I transmit your Lordship Copys and Extracts of Letters that I have received from Governour Wentworth upon the Subject. A Frigate and Sloop of War are now in that Harbour, and we have received no Accounts of farther Disturbance since they arrived.

This Congress we had hearad had privately appointed a Commissary to provide Military Stores, and News is just come from Worcester in this Province, that he or his Deputys are

providing a Stock of Provisions, at that Place.]

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Tho? Gage

Right Hon^ble Earl of Dartmouth

One of His Maj^tys Secretarys of State

[p. 48] Endorsed. Boston. Dec^r 26. 1774./ Hon^ble Gov^r Gage./ (N° 21) V. N. Hants./ Rx. Jan. 31. 1775./ (3 Inclosures)/ Ent^d

[p 99]

Copy/ Portsmouth New Hampshire

14th December 1774.

Sir,

I had the Honor to recieve Your Excellency's Letter of the 9th Instant, with the Letter from the Secre:tary of State, which were both delivered to me on Monday Evening last, by Mr Whiting.

It is with the utmost Concern, I am called upon by my Duty to the King, to communicate to your Excellency, a most unhappy Affair perpetrated here this Day.

Yesterday in the Afternoon, Paul Revere arrived in this Town, Express from a Committee in Boston, to another Committee in this Town, and deliver:ed his Dispatch to Mr Samuel Cutts a Merchant of this Town, who immediately convened the Committee of which he is one, and as I learn laid it before them. This Day about Noon before any suspicions cou'd be had of their intentions about four Hundred Men were collected together and [p. 100] immediately proceeded to his Majesty's Castle William and Mary, at the en:trance of this Harbour, and forcibly took Possession thereof, notwithstanding the best defense that cou'd be made by Captain Cochran, (whose conduct has been extremely laudable, as your Excellency will see by the inclosed Letter from him) and by violence

carried away upwards of One Hundred Barrels of Powder belonging to the King, deposited in the Castle. I am informed that Expresses have been circulated thro' the Neighbouring Towns to collect a Number of People to morrow or as soon as possible, to carry away all the Cannon and Arms belonging to the Castle, which they will undoubtedly effect unless some Assistance shou'd arrive from Boston, in Time to prevent it. This Event too plainly proves the imbecillity of this Government to carry into execu-tion his Majesty's Order in Council for seizing and detaining Arms and Ammunition imported into this Province, without some strong Ships of War in this Harbour. Neither is the Province or Custom House Treasury in any degree safe, if it [p. 101] should come into the Mind of the popular leaders, to seize upon them.

The principal Persons who took the lead in this enormity are well known. Upon the best Information I can obtain, this Mischief origi-nates from Publishing the Secretary of State's Letter and the King's Order in Council at Rhode Island, prohibiting the Exportation of Military Stores from Great Britain, and the proceedings in that Colony, in consequence of it, which have been published here, by

the forementioned Mr Revere, and the Dispatch he brought; before which, all was perfectly quiet and peaceable here.

I am with the greatest Respect.

Sir,

&ca,

(Signed) J. Wentworth.—

His Excellency General Gage.

Endorsed. Copy of a Letter from / Governor Went: / worth to / General Gage.—/ Dated / Portsmouth New Hampshire / 16th December 1774./ In Gov. Gages of the 26. / Decr 1774. No: 21. / 1. [p. 102]

[p.103.]

Copy of a Letter from Captain Cochran, Commander of Castle William and Mary in New Hampshire, to Governor Wentworth.

May it please your Excellency,

I recieved your Excellency's Favor of Yesterday and in obedience thereto I kept a strict Watch all Night and added two Men to my usual Number, being all I could get. - Nothing Material occurr'd till this Day about One O'Clock; When I was informed there were a Number of People coming to take Possession of the Fort; upon which having only Five effective Men with me, I prepared to make the best Defense I could and pointed some Guns to those places where I expected they would enter. - About three O'Clock the Fort was beset on all sides by upwards of four Hundred Men. I told them at their Peril not to enter; they replied they would; I immediately order'd three four Pounders to be fired on them, and then the small Arms, and before we could be ready to fire again we were storm'd on all Quarters; and they immediately secured both me and my Men, and [p.104.] kept us Prisoners about / one hour and an half, during which time they broke open the Powder House and took all the Powder away (except one Barrel) and having put it into Boats, and sent it off; they released me from my Confinement.

To which can only add that I did all in my Power to defend the Fort, but all my Efforts could not avail against so great a Number.

I am with Respect,

Your Excellency's

most obedient Servant

(Signed) John Cochran

Fort William & Mary

December 14th 1774.

His Excellency

John Wentworth Esqr

[p.106] Endorsed. Copy of a Letter from Captain / Cochran, Commander of Fort / William & Mary in / New Hamp: -shire, to / Governor Wentworth. / 14th December 1774. / In Govr Gages of the 26/ Decr 1774. No. 21/ 2.

[p.107]

Extracts of a Letter from Governor Wentworth to General Gage.

Dated, Portsmouth New Hampshire 16th December 1774.

On Wednesday last after 12 O'Clock, an Insurrection suddenly took place in this Town, and immediately proceeded to his Majesty's Castle, attacked, overpowered, wounded and confined the Captain, and thence took away all the King's Powder.— Yesterday Numbers more assembled and last Night brought off many Cannon &ca, and about Sixty Musquets.— This Day the Town is full of Armed Men, who refuse to disperse, but appear determined to compleat the dismantling the Fortress intirely— Hitherto the People abstain from private or personal injuries, how long they will be so prevailed on, it is impossible to say.— I most sincerely lament the present distractions; which seem to have burst forth, by means of a Letter from William Cooper, to Samuel Cutts, delivered here on Tuesday last. P. M. by Paul Revere.— I have not Time to add further on this Melancholy Subject.

P. S.

The Populace threaten to abuse Colonel Fenton, because he has to them declared the folly of their Conduct, [p.108] and that he will do his Duty as a Justice

in executing the Law. They will never prevail on him to retract; If all the Men in the Province attack him. If I had had 200 such Men; the Castle and all therein would yet have been safe.

At this Moment the heavy Cannon are not carried off, but how soon they may be I cannot say.

[p. 110] Endorsed. Extracts of a Letter from/ Governor Wentworth to/ General Gage./ Dated/ Portsmouth New Hampshire/ 16th December 1774.—/ In Genl Gages of the 26., of Decr 1774. No. 21./ 3./ dr

[Part printed in Sparks's Washington, III, 507]

Whitehall Jan.y 27th 1776. [p. 111]

Hon.ble Gov.r Gage.

(Secret.)

Sir,

Although your Letters by the Scarborough repre-
:sented the Affairs of the Province under your Government
in a very unfavorable light, and stated an opposition
to the execution of the Law, which marked a spirit
in the People of a dangerous and alarming nature;
yet as they did not refer to any facts tending to shew
that the Outrages which had been committed were
other than merely the Acts of a tumultuous Rabble
without any appearance of general concert, or without
any Head to advise, or Leader to conduct that could
(sic)
render them formidable to a regular Force led forth
in support of Law and Government, it was hoped
[p. 112]
that by a vigorous exertion / of that Force, conformable
to the Spirit and Tenor of the King's Commands sig.
:nified to you in my several Letters, any further Re-
:sults of the like nature would have been prevented,
and the People convinced that Government wanted
neither the power nor the Resolution to support
It's just Authority, and to punish such atrocious
Offences.

Your Dispatches however entrusted to Mr.
Oliver, and those which have been since received by the

Schooner St Lawrence, and thro' other Channels, relate to Facts and state Proceedings that amount to actual Revolt, and shew a determination in the People to
[p.115] commit themselves at all Events / in open Rebellion.

The King's Dignity and the Honor and safety of the Empire require that in such a situation Force should be repelled by Force; and it has been His Majesty's Care, not only to send you from hence such Reinforcement of the Army under your Command as general Considerations of publick Safety would admit, but also to authorize you to collect together every Corps that could be spared from necessary Duty in every other part of America. It is hoped therefore that by this time your Force will amount to little less than 4,000. effective Men, including the Detachment of Marines that went out in the Men (sic)
[p.116] of War that sailed in October last, and I have / the Satisfaction to acquaint you that Orders have been given this Day for the immediate Embarkation of a further Detachment of Seven Hundred Marines, and of Three Regiments of Infantry and one of light Dragoons from Ireland.

The Regiments of Infantry will be completed by Recruits to their full Establishment; and the Regiment of Light Dragoons will be augmented Eighteen Men a Troop, that is to say Nine Men to be drafted

with their Horses from the other Regiments of Light Cavalry in Ireland, and Nine Men without Horses from the Light Dragoons in England.

It is further directed/that the Number of Men want-ing to complete the Regiments now with you, according to your last Returns, which amounts in the whole to near Five Hundred, should be raised by drafting one Man a Company from each of the Regiments in Ireland, which will amount to about Two Hundred, and by drafting one Man a Company from some Regiments here, which will make about sixty more, and the remaining Two Hundred & forty to be raised by Recruiting in Ireland for the Number which, (after the other Mode of Supply,) will be wanted for each Regiment.

You will observe that Nine Men in each Troop of the Regt of Light Dragoons will be without Horses, and a large Allowance must also be made for the Loss of Horses in the Passage; it will therefore be neces-sary that ample Provision of Horses be made; and you/will not fail to take the earliest & most effectual Measures for securing a Number, not less than 200, and preparing them for Service upon the Arri-val of the Regiment.

I understand a Proposal has been made by Mr Ruggles, for raising a Corps of Infantry from among the Friends of Government in New England.

- Such a Proposal certainly ought to be encouraged; and it is the King's Pleasure that you should carry it into effect, upon such Plan as you shall judge most expedient.

It appears that your Object has hitherto been to act upon the Defensive, and to avoid the hazard of weakening your Force by sending out Detachments of your Troops on any Occasion whatsoever; and I should do injustice to your Conduct, and to my own Sentiments [illegible] of your Prudence & Discretion, / if I could suppose that such Precaution was not necessary.

It is hoped however that this large Reinforcement to your Army will enable you to take a more active & determined part, and that you will have Strength enough not only to keep Possession of Boston, but to give Pro- -tection to Salem and the Friends of Government at that Place, and that you may without Hazard of Insult, return thither, if you think fit, and exer- -cise your Functions there, conformable to His Ma- -jesty's Instructions.

I have already said, in more Letters than one, that the Authority of this Kingdom must be sup- -ported and the Execution of it's Law enforced; and you will have seen, in His Majesty's Speech to both Houses of Parliament, and in the Addresses which they have presented to His Majesty, the firm Re- -solution of His Majesty and Parliament to act

upon those Principles; and as there is a strong Appea-
-rance that / the Body of the People, in at least three of [p.118]
the New England Governments, are determined to cast off
their Dependance upon the Government of this Kingdom,
the only Consideration that remains is, in what manner
the Force under your Command may be exerted to defend
the Constitution and to restore the Vigour of Government.

It seems to be your Idea that Matters are come
to such a State, that this is no otherwise attainable
than by an absolute Conquest of the People of the three
Governments of Massachusets Bay, Connecticut & Rhode
Island, and that such Conquest cannot be effected
by a less Force than Twenty Thousand Men.

I am persuaded, Sir, that you must be aware
that such a Force cannot / be collected without augment- [p.119]
-ing our Army in general to a War-Establishment;
and tho' I don't mention this as an Objection, because
I think that the Preservation to Great Britain of her
Colonies demands the Exertion of every Effort this
Country can make, yet I am unwilling to believe
that Matters are as yet come to that Issue.

I have stated that the Violences committed,
by those who have taken up Arms in Massachusets
Bay, have appeared to me as the Acts of a rude
Rabble, without Plan, without Concert and without
Conduct; and therefore I think that a smaller Force

now, if put to the Test, would be able to encounter them with greater Probability of Success, than might be expected from a greater Army, if the People should be suffered to form themselves upon a more regular
[p.120] Plan, to acquire / confidence from Discipline, and to prepare those Resources, without which every Thing must be put to the Issue of a (sic) single Action.

In this View therefore of the Situation of the Kings Affairs, it is the Opinion of the Kings Servants, in which His Majesty concurs, that the first & essential Step to be taken, towards re-establishing Government, would be to arrest and imprison the principal Actors & Abettors in the Provincial Congress (whose Proceedings appear in every light to be Acts of Treason & Rebellion) if regardless of your Proclamation, and in defiance of it, they should presume again to assemble for such rebellious Purposes; and if the Steps taken, upon this occasion, be accompanied with due Precaution, and every Means be devised to keep
[p.121] the Measure secret, until the Moment of / Execution, it can hardly fail of Success, & will perhaps be accomplished without Bloodshed; but however that may be, I must again repeat, that any Efforts of the People, unprepared to encounter with a regular Force, cannot be very formidable, and though such a Proceeding should be according to your own Idea of it, a Signal

for Hostilities yet for the Reasons I have already given, it will surely be better that the Conflict should be brought on upon such Ground than in a riper State of Rebellion

It must be understood however after all I have said that this is a Matter which [2/12] must be left to your own Discretion to be executed or not, as you shall upon weighing all Circumstances, & the Advantages and Disadvantages on one side and the other think most advisable.

I have fully exposed to you, the Grounds upon which the Proposition has been adopted here, & unless the Situation of things shall be very different from what they at present appear to be, it is consider:=ed as the best & most effectual Means of vindicating the Authority of this Kingdom.

Some Attention must be given to the Con:=sideration of what it may be fit to do [2/13] with those who shall be made Prisoners in consequence of this Proceeding; & here I must confess the little Hope I have that in the present Situation of Things, & the Temper of the People, they could be prosecuted to Conviction. Their Imprisonment however will prevent their doing any further Mischief; & as the Courts of Justice are at present not permitted to be opened, the Continuance of that Imprisonment

will be no slight Punishment

I have mentioned this Measure as having the probable Effect to become a Test of the People's Resolu-
[p.124]
-tion to resist, but there are other Cases that must occur, in which the affording the Assistance of the Military will probably become unavoidable.

The Recommendation of the General Congress that Committees in the several Provinces should be appointed to carry into Execution the Association for Non-Importation, & that they should take into their Possession all Ships arriving in the American Ports after the first of December, and should dispose of their Cargoes in the manner, and for the purposes stated in their Resolutions en-
[p.125]
-courages Acts of so illegal and arbitrary a nature that every Effort must be made to protect the Commerce of the Kingdom and the property of the King's Subjects from such outrageous Insults; and if, in any such Case, the Assistance be afforded with Vigour and Celerity, I trust not much will be hazarded in the Execution, even should the Attempt encourage the People to take up Arms, seeing in this, as well as in the other Case, their Efforts of Resistance must be made with-
-out Plan or Preparation.

In such an Event as I have here supposed
[p.126]
it must be considered also that any Efforts of Re-
-sistance on the part of the People will be the less

to be feared as the Scene of Action, if it should come to Extremities must be in situations, where the Naval Force, which will receive immediate and considerable Augmentation, may be brought to act in aid of the Army with full Effect.

I sincerely wish that the Information which we have received of the State of the Province, would enable me to instruct you upon every Case, in which you may wish to receive [p.127] such Instructions, but in a situation where every Thing depends so much upon the Events of the Day and upon local Circumstances, your Conduct must be governed very much by your own Judgement and Discretion.

What I have said will point out to you with precision the Idea entertained here, of the Manner in which the Military Force under your Command may be employed with effect; and it only remains for me to suggest to you, whether it may not be [p.128] advisable if there should be an evident Intention on the part of Connecticut and Rhode Island to support the Inhabitants of Massachusets Bay in their Rebellious Conduct, that the Fortifications upon the Island in front of the Town of Newport and the Battery at New London should be dismantled; It may also be advisable to bring away the Cannon and Stores belonging to that Battery and deposit

them in some place of Security; a Service which,
[p.129] I conceive, may very easily be/effected by the Admi-
-ral without the Aid of any Detachment from the
Army; and you will do well to consider whether
it may not be practicable to recover into the King's
possession those Cannon and Stores which have
been taken away in so extraordinary a manner
from the Fort at Newport.

With regard to the State of America in
general, Affairs there are now come to a Crisis, in
which the Government of this Country must act
with Firmness and Decision.

The Accounts of what has already passed
[p.130] /in Parliament on the Subject of America will
probably reach you through other Channels as
early as you can receive this Letter and I make no
doubt they will be accompanied with every misrepre-
-sentation and exaggeration that can have the effect to encourage
in the People more desperate Measures; you will
therefore be more than ever on your guard and
upon no account suffer the Inhabitants of at least
[p.131] the Town of Boston to assemble themselves/in Arms
on any Pretence whatever, either of Town Guard or
Militia Duty; and I rather mention this as a Report
prevails, that you have not only indulged them in
having such a Guard, but have also allowed their

Militia to train and discipline in Faneuil Hall.

In reviewing the Charter for the Government of the Province of Massachusets Bay I observe there is a Clause that impowers the Governor to use & exercise the Law Martial in time of actual War, Invasion or Rebellion.

13th Dec.r 1774

The inclosed Copy of a report made to me by the Attorney and Solicitor General contains an Opinion that the Facts stated in the Papers you have trans:-mitted are the History of an actual and open Rebel:-lion in that Province, and therefore I conceive that according to that Opinion the Exercise of that power is strictly justifiable, but the Expedience and Pro:-priety of adopting such a Measure must depend [p.132] upon your own Discretion under Many Circum:-stances that can only be judged of upon the Spot.

I am &c.a

Dartmouth

[p.134]

Endorsed. Draft to the Hon.ble / Governor Gage. / 27th Jan.y 1775. / (Secret.) / By the Falcon Sloop. / Encl.d

[p.135]

(N°. 14.) Whitehall 28th January 1775

Hon.ble Gov.r Gage

Sir

I am commanded by the King to signify to you His Majesty's Pleasure that you do transmit immediate Orders to the Commanding Officer of His Majesty's Troops at St. Augustine to send a Detachment of the said troops not less than 100 Men and Officers in proportion to Savannah in Georgia, the Commanding Officer of which Detachment will from time to time consult with Sir James Wright upon the means by which it may be employed most usefully for His Majesty's Service and the support of Government in that Colony.

I am &c.a

Dartmouth

Endorsed. Draft to the Hon.ble, Governor Gage./ [p.136]
28th January 1775./ (N°. 14.), By the Falcon Sloop./
Entd

[fo 139]

Separate. Whitehall 28th January 1775.

Hon.ble Gov.r Gage.

Sir,

Governor Legge having in his letter to me of the 5th Dec.r suggested a Mode of supplying the Kings Troops at Boston with Coals from Cape Breton at all Seasons of the Year, and at an easy Expence I send you inclosed an Extract of his letter, that, if you approve of his Proposition, you may give the necessary Orders for carrying it into Execution.

I am &c.a

Dartmouth.

[fo 142]

Endorsed. Draft to Gov.r Gage. / Whitehall 28th. Janry 1775. / Separate. / By the Falcon Sloop. / Entd

[p 183]

(N°. 22.) Boston January 18th 1770.

My Lord,

It was thought impossible that the Phrenzy which had seized the People could be of very long Duration, unless constantly supported by New Events: and there was hopes if Tranquility could be for a time preserved, that People would have Leizure for Reflection, and think seriously of their Danger; tho' the Leaders have taken Pains to assure them that great Britain would be deterred from pursuing her Measures, thro' their resolute Opposition to them, and the Resolves of the Continental Congress. I find by Accounts from Several parts of the Country, that those hopes were not without Foundation, that the Peoples Minds are greatly cooled, and many begin to want Courts of Justice; and that the Friends of Government have shewed themselves openly in many Places. I conceive the Press, which has been more open to Government than usual, to have been of very great use; through which Channel the Conduct of the Leaders has been laid open, and the Absurdity of the Resolves of the Continental Congress exposed in a Mas:=terly Manner; which has served to lower that Impression of high Importance, which the Con:=gress had made upon Peoples Minds.

[p 184]

I hoped to have procured an Association of many considerable People in this Town, but find them more shy of making open Declarations, notwithstanding they are protected, than People are in the Country where they depend only on themselves and their Friends for Security. They give for Excuse that they must first know the Resolutions from home on all that has pass-ed in this Country, and that it's time to declare, when they are assured that the Mother Country will not relax, but resolve to pursue her Measures. If they begin to associate in the Town, it's likely they will also fall on Means to pay for the Tea, for as they are Mostly Traders, it would be very advantageous for them to have the Port open, in the present Con-=juncture of their Commercial Affairs.

The Eyes of all are turned upon Great Britain, waiting for her Determination; and it's the Opinion of Most People, if a respectable Force is seen in the Field, the most obnoxious of the Leaders seized, and a Pardon proclaimed for all others, that Go-=vernment will come off Victorious, and with less Opposition than was expected a few Months ago.

We hear from New-Hampshire that the People who were concerned in the rash Action against Fort William and Mary in that Province, [p 145] are terrifyed /at what they have done, and only

anxious to obtain Pardon for their Offence.

I have the honour to be, with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Thos: Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth

One of His Majtys principal Secrys of State

Endorsed. Boston. Jan. 18. 1775. / Hon^ble Gov^r Gage. / [p.166.]
(N°. 22) / Rx. Febry. 20. 1775. / (no Inclosure) / Ent^d

(№ 15.) Whitehall 22d Febry 1775. [p.149]

Honble Lieut Genl Gage.

Sir,

This letter, together with a Duplicate of my secret Dispatch of the 22d. (sic) of January by the Falcon Sloop, will be delivered to you by Captain Delancy of the 17th Regiment of Light Dragoons, who takes his Passage on board the Nautilus, in order to assist in the Purchase of the Horses which have been already ordered to be provided, and to make other Necessary Preparations for that Regiment on its Arrival at Boston. 27th (sic)

It is hoped that this Regiment, as well as the Others of Infantry, that have Orders to embark, will be able to proceed upon their Voyage early in the next Month, and should it become Necessary, this Embarkation will be followed by the 23d 40th /44th. and 45th. Regiments from Ireland, which (in [p.148] Consequence of the Augmentation of the Army voted last Week in the House of Commons) have received Orders to hold themselves in Readiness.

You will see, Sir, by these Measures, the firm Resolution there is to give you every Assistance and Support that can be afforded; And I have the farther Satisfaction to acquaint you that the Major Generals Howe, Clinton & Burgoyne, are ordered upon Service

[p.149] in North America, and will take their Passage to Bos-
-ton on board one of His Majesty's Frigates which I hope
will be ready before the Middle of Next Month.

You will observe, from what has already passed
in Parliament on the Subject of America, how little
ground there was for those Assurances which had been
artfully held out to the Americans of Support here in
the dangerous Measures they have adopted, and the
great Majority, which has appeared in both Houses,
upon every Question that has been proposed for Main-
-taining the Supremacy of Parliament, is such an Evidence
of the General Sense of the Nation, as will, I hope, have
[p.150] the effect to prevent His Majesty's Subjects in the Colonies
from committing themselves in any further Acts of Treason
and Rebellion; And I have the greater Confidence in
that Hope as it appears, by your Dispatch of the 18th.
of last Month, which is just now received, that the
Friends of Government in the Massachusets Bay are
disposed to shew themselves more openly, and that
the ill Effects of an Obstruction to the Course of public
[p.151] Justice begin to be felt.

This state of the Province, and your just Ob-
-servations upon it, are the fullest Justification not
only of the Measures pursued by His Majesty for
strengthening your hands, and of the Instructions
I have given to you thereupon, but also of every

Step that has been adopted by Parliament; and I am convinced that whilst Great Britain continues firm, tempering at the same time her Firmness with such Indulgence to any reasonable Proposition that shall be offered by the Colonies in respect to Taxation, as shall consist with Justice to them, and a resolute Attachment to the Principles of the Constitution, Anarchy, Confusion and Disobedience must give [p. 102] way to Peace and good Government.

Besides the joint Addresses of both Houses, which I transmit to you under Cover with this, there are two other important Measures which have been proposed in the House of Commons, The One a Bill for restraining for a limited time the Commerce and Fisheries of the four New England Governments; The other a Reso. lution Moved & carried in a Committee on Monday [p. 103] by a Majority of 274. to 88. the Object of which is to explain to the Colonies what is required of them, in respect to the Share they ought to bear of the Common Burthens, and the nature of the Indulgence that will be given to such Propositions as shall be made by them, & approved by Parliament for that purpose, so that they may at once see the Sense of the Nation on that Question, and what is ultimately expected from them.

Inclosed I send you a printed Copy of the

Bill, and also a Copy of the Resolution, but you will observe that the One has only been read for the first time, and the Other has not yet been reported to the [p.154] House; you will consider them therefore as Papers merely for your private Information and Satisfaction, and it is the more Necessary they should be Considered in that light, as the Bill will most probably undergo some Alterations, & is likely, from the last Advices We have received from Virginia and Maryland to be extended to those Provinces, and perhaps to Pensylvania.

I am &c.ª

Dartmouth

[p.156] Endorsed. Draft to Lieutenant / General Gage. / February 22d 1775. / (N.o 15.) / Entd, Dup.

[p.107]

(№ 16) Whitehall March 3d 1775.

Hon.ble Lt Genl Gage

Sir.

This Dispatch together with a duplicate of my Letter to you by Captain Delancy and of that accompanying the Resolution of the House of Commons of the 27th. February will be delivered to you by Colonel Abercrombie who takes his passage to Boston, onboard the Otter Sloop; and as his Merit and Ability point him out as a very fit person to be employed either as Adjutant General, or, Quarter Master General; I am commanded by the King to acquaint you that His Majesty leaves it to your discretion to employ him, if you think proper, in either of those Capacities, or in any other Line of Service in which you shall think he may be of Use.

[p.138]

/I have already acquainted you that the 22d. 40th. 44th. & 45th. Regiments were to hold themselves in readiness for Service in North America; since which they have received Orders to embark, and will proceed directly to Boston; but as it has been suggested that perhaps they may not be wanted there, and it may be of Use to the general Operations, if they were to go to New York; His Majesty leaves it to your discretion to order them to proceed to that Place without being disembarked, if you think it may, under all Circumstances,

be more to the advantage of the Service;- And I am further to signify to you His Majesty's pleasure that the 47th Regiment at Quebec and what remains of the
[p.159] 14th- at St. Augustine may be ordered to Boston, /in case you find it necessary upon any occasion to Augment your Force, which from the present Appear-ance is not very much to be Apprehended.-

I am &c.a

Dartmouth.

[p.160] Endorsed. Draft to the Hon.ble / Lieut. General Gage/ 3d March 1775. / (No. 16.) / Entd. / Dup.

[p. 161]

(№ 23) Boston January 27th 1775.

My Lord,

We have Information often from the Country that the Towns in this Province become more divided, notwithstanding the Endeavors used to keep up their Enthousiasm (sic); and the Tyranny and Oppressive Acts exercised against Persons deemed Friends of Govern-ment, has driven them in Several Places to com-bine together for their Mutual Defence. Where the Majority in a Township has been averse to their Measures, the Faction has employed their Adherents in Neighbouring Towns to join and form Bodys sufficient to force them by Numbers to sign Recantations, which has been attended generally with Violence and ill Usage. The Town of Marshfield with part of that of Scituate having been lately un-der Terror of this kind, from the Threats of their Neighbours, for having formed some Association amongst themselves, applyed to me for Protection; and I have sent a Detachment of one hundred Men to their Relief. Dinclose Your Lordship a Copy of their Petition to me on this head, and it is the first Instance of an Application to Government for assistance, which the Faction has ever tried to perswade the People they would never obtain, but be left to themselves.

[p. 162]

Governor Wentworth has acquainted me of a Quantity of Tea burnt by the Populace at Portsmouth, and that the Magistrates have not Support Sufficient to enable them to apprehend any of the People concerned in the Attack of Fort William and Mary, or keep them safe in Gaol after Commitment; and desires that two Regiments may be Stationed at Portsmouth. No Quarters are yet prepared for them, nor am I informed how they are to be quartered, and I must send an Officer to the Governor to settle those Matters with him previous to the Moving any Troops.

People are waiting Determinations from home, which will probably make great Alterations in Proceedings here.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem, / My Lord,

Your Lordship's,

Most obedient

and most humble Servant,

Tho? Gage

Right Hon^ble Earl of Dartmouth,
One of His Maj^tys principal Sec^ys of State.

[Endorsed] Endorsed. Boston. Janry. 24. 1776./ Hon^ble Gov^r Gage./ (N^o 23)/ Rx. March 7. 1775./ (1. Inclosure) Ent^d

[To 16]

Copy./

To His Excellency General Gage &c at Boston.

We the Subscribers, Inhabitants of Situate (sic) and Marshfield, being Loyal Subjects of his Majesty King George the Third, desirous of supporting his Crown and Dignity, and the Laws of Great Bri-tain. But being insulted, our Persons and Property's threatened by many ill disposed People, who declare their intention of Assembling in great Numbers to attack and destroy us, and many others among us, who are determined as far as in us lies to support the Laws of the Realm, and repel by force every unlawful attempt to destroy his Majesty's Good Government over us. Desire we may be Assisted with One Hundred of his Majestys Troops to repair to Marshfield as soon as conveniently may (or such Number as may be thought proper) by whose Assistance we will to the utmost of our Power, repel and resist any violent or rebellious Attempt that may be made against us, or any other of his Majesty's Loyal and Peaceable Subjects whom we can protect. There are about Two Hundred and Forty in Marshfield and Situate who are Loyally disposed, and who we have good rea-son/ to believe will stand forth in support of

[To 100]

his Majesty's Government.

And as in Duty bound we do Pray we

Scituate,	Marshfield
Justice Peace. Charles Stockbridge	Abijah White. Justice Peace.
Charles Curtis	Daniel White
Samuel Stilson	Natht Phillips
Luke Hall.	Paul White
Elijah Curtis	Cornelius White

In behalf of ourselves and our Associates.

[p.16] Endorsed. Copy, Petition of the Magistrates / and Sundry Inhabitants of / Scituate and Marshfield./ In Govr Gages of the 27. / Janry. 1775. (No. 23)

[p.169]

(N°: 24:) Boston Feb:y 17th 1775

My Lord,

I am honoured with your Lordship's Dispatch of the 10th of December N°: 13. as also with your Lordship's Circular Letter of same Date inclosing Copies of His Majesty's most gracious Speech to both Houses of Parliament, with the Addresses of the Lords and Commons thereupon.

The Firm Resolution expressed in His Majesty's Speech to Maintain the Authority of the Supreme Le: gislature over all parts of the Empire, and the Assurances given by the new Parliament to support His Majesty's Measures, in which the Demagogues here flattered themselves to find Abettors and Defenders of their Conduct, has Cast a Damp upon the Faction; But they still entertain hopes that the Resolves of the Continental Congress will work in their Favor. Those Resolves don't appear to have got to England when your Lordship wrote, tho' it's probable they were received soon afterwards, and I expect that the Falcon Sloop will bring His Majesty's final Orders and Resolutions, upon all that has been transacted in this Country.

Your Lordship will be told of the late Instance of Loyalty in the New-York Assembly, which has had very good Effects, and we are told that they are

[p.170]

changing their Sentiments at Philadelphia. The Fury into which People were thrown and which spread like an Infection from Town to Town and from Province to Province is hardly to be paralleled where no Oppression was actualy felt, but they were stirred up by every Means that Art could invent; they were made to believe that their Religion was in Danger, their Lands to be taxed, and that the Troops were sent to enforce the Measures, and wantonly to Massacre the Inhabitants. People well disposed caught the popular Fever, and when it raged at the highest the Delegates were chosen for the Continental Congress, so that as we are told, the greatest Incendiarys in most Provinces were elected - It required temperate Management and much Pains to undeceive the People, who are more Moderate in general tho' Numbers still hold their first Prejudices.

If this Provincial Congress is not to be deemed (sic) a Rebellious Meeting, surely some of their Resolves are Rebellious; tho' they affect not to order, but only to recommend Measures to the People; which Measures I have learned from the Emissaries I have sent through the Country, have not been regarded as to the raising of Money, tho' they have been training Men in Several Townships, as they could get them.

in the humour to Assemble. I would remark concern-
-ing this Congress, that tho' the whole Assembly is
concerned in the Criminality of the Meeting, yet
many went, and were purposely sent by their Towns
to oppose / the violent Party. This new elected Con-
-gress met on the 1st Inst., and I transmit your [p. 179]
Lordship some of their Resolves. I am just informed
that they have adjourned themselves.

Nothing can be attempted here, till the Recep-
-tion that the Proceedings of their great Congress meets
with in England, is known. The Sending a Detach-
-ment to Marshfield has had a good Effect in that
Quarter of the Country, and I hope will encourage other
Places where Oppression is felt, to make Applications
of the same Nature. The Demagogues have interpreted
the King's Speech, and some Circumstances said to
have passed in the House of Commons to their own
Advantage, and by such forced Constructions kept
up the drooping Spirits of many of their Adherents.
Your Lordship's Dispatches by the Falcon will prob-
-ably undeceive them.

Governor Wentworth wants means to quarter
the Troops he asked for, and from what I found
by his Secretary, whom he sent to me on the Occasion,
Meant that the Troops should be Stationed at Ports-
-mouth. And I perceived also, that there was little

hopes of condemning any of the People concerned in the Attack upon Fort William and Mary, unless they were sent to England for Tryal; for the doing which he was to await His Majesty's Pleasure.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordships,

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant.

Tho? Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth
one of His Majtys principal Secretarys of State

[3.172] Endorsed. Boston Febry. 17. 1775. / Honble Gen. Gage. / (No. 24) / Rx March. 27. 1775. / (3 Inclosures.) / Entd

[pamphlet]

[printed pamphlet]

Extracts

from the

Records of the late Provincial Congress,

Held at Cambridge

in the

Months of October, November and December,

A. D. 1774.

also

Extracts

from the

Minutes of the Proceedings of the Congress,

Held at Cambridge, February A.D. 1775.

Published by their Order.

Boston:

Printed by Edes and Gill, in Queen-Street,

M, DCC, LXXV.

8vo 14 pages & 2 blanks

Endorsed (on back otherwise blank, — in Manuscript)

[p. 198] In Genl. Gages of / the 17. of Febry. 1775. / N°. 24. / 1.

[Hmm. 198]

2 Newspaper Cuttings - Containing Proceedings
of Provincial Congress, held at Cambridge
y. 15 + 16 February 1775. ½ col. each..

Endorsed in ms. In Genl. Gage's. Feb. 17th 1775. / No. 24.

[p. 49]

Private

Boston February 20th 1775.

My Lord

In Addition to my Letter of the 17th Inst I am to acquaint your Lordship, there has been various Reports of the Secret Transactions of this Provincial Congress, what is mostly to be depended upon is that, they have appointed two Committees, one of Safety, and another of War, and sent for Returns of the Number of Men they hope to Assemble, and of the Quantity of Arms and Ammunition they can collect; and intended to have Days for general Musters. I have tryed to get Intelligence if they had presumed to usurp the Government entirely and choose a Governor, and am informed that the Measure was talked of, but could not be carried. Some People from Connecticut, termed a Committee, and amongst them the Governor's Son, came to the Congress just after Adjournment, which caused much Speculation, and of Course many Reports; some say their Business was to offer an Aid of Men, others to inform them of the Contents of a Letter the Governour of that Colony had received from your Lordship; but I can only yet discover that it was a

Visit of Curiosity.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant

Thos: Gage

The Right Honble the Earl of
Dartmouth, one of His Majtys
principal Secretarys of State.

[p.190] Endorsed. Boston. Febry. 20th 1775. / Hon.ble Gen. Gage./
(private) / Rx. March. 27th 1775. / Entd

[p.197]

(N°.17.) Whitehall, 15th April 1775.

Hon.ble Lieu.t Gen.l Gage.—

Sir,

This Letter will be delivered to you by Major General Howe, who with the Major Generals Clinton and Burgoyne sets off to morrow for Portsmouth in order to embark onboard the Cerberus Frigate for Boston.

I have already in my Letter of the 27th of January, fully explained to you the Sentiments that have been entertained here of the Measures proper to be pursued for restoring the Vigour of Government within the Province of Massachusets Bay, and repelling any Rebellious Resistance to it's Authority, and nothing has occured since to alter those Sentiments. [p.198] For though there is Room to hope from what you say in your Letters of the 18th and 27th of January, and 20th of February that the People in general are more Moderate, and that the Resolution of Great Britain to maintain it's Authority has cast a damp upon the Faction, yet the same Acts of Treason and Rebellion continue to be Committed with Impunity; the Body of the People hold forth an Appearance at least of forcible Resistance, and the Re-establishment of Peace, Order and Obedience to the Laws, seems at as great a distance as ever.

In this Situation it has been Judged necessary to press forward the Measures for augmenting Our Force in America both by Sea, and Land, that you may be enabled by a vigorous exertion of that Force to prevent the Abettors of Rebellion in their dangerous [p 199] designs of leading forth the People in the four New England Governments to oppose in Arms the Restoration of the public Tranquillity and the Constitutional Authority of Government. — From the best Judgment we are able to form upon your Representations of the State of the King's Affairs within the Colonies that are more immediately under your Eye, it appears both necessary and expedient that the Possession of all such Forts and places of Strength or defence, as are likely to afford any advantage or security to the Rebels, or the Garrisons of which Forts, if there are any such, are composed of Men not in His Majestys pay, or under your Command, should either be secured by Garrisons of the King's Troops, or that such Forts should be dismantled and de-stroyed; That all Cannon, small Arms and other Military Stores of every kind that may be either in [p 200] any public Magazine, or secretly collected together for the purpose of aiding Rebellions, should also be seized and secured, and that the Persons of all such as according to the Opinions of His Majesty's Attorney

and Solicitor General have Committed themselves in Acts of Treason and Rebellion, should be arrested & imprisoned. –

At the same time I must again repeat that the King intirely relies on your discretion, forming your Judgement upon the Spot, and upon Events as they arise, for the pursuit of such Measures as shall upon the whole appear to you most effectual for suppressing, by a vigorous exertion of your Force, that Rebellion, which if not timely and effectually resisted must end in the total Subversion of all Government. –

In such a State of danger and difficulty the public Safety must [pa. 201] be the first object of Consi-deration, and those forms of proceeding which it might be advisable to attend to in ordinary Cases of Riot and disturbance must yield to more Coercive Measures, which must be justified in this Case, as they have been in every other of the like kind, by the greatness of the Occasion; and I do not hesitate to say that it does not appear to me that it will be necessary to require the aid of the Civil Magis-trate, either in the Execution of the Services I have pointed out to you, or in any other Case in which the People shall appear in Arms to oppose the Exe-cution of the Law. – The Conduct of the Troops in

a case where they are to meet open and declared Re-
-bellion, must be guided and supported by a sense
of the duty they owe to their King and Country,
and the Authority of Government must be maintain-
[p.202] -ed, let the consequence be/what it may; At the same
time His Majesty relies on the Prudence, discretion and
Humanity of His General Officers, that every unnecessary
severity will be avoided in the Execution of any hostile
Measures which a resistance on the part of the People
may compell you to pursue, -

(2 printed) I observe that in your Letter of the 10th of January
N°. 22 you say that if a respectable Force is seen in the
Field, the most obnoxious of the Leaders seized, and
pardon proclaimed for all others, Government will
come off Victorious. - The two first of these objects are
already provided for, and it only therefore remains
for me to signify to you the King's pleasure, that
if you shall continue to be of Opinion that an offer
of Pardon will be advisable, you do in Virtue of
the Power already given to you by His Majesty's special
Commission under the Great Seal for Pardoning Treasons
[p.203] and other Offences, /issue a Proclamation within your
Government, at such time as you shall Judge proper,
offering a reasonable reward for apprehending the
President, Secretary, and any other of the Members of
the Provincial Congress, whom you shall find to

have been the most forward and active in that Sedi-
=tious Meeting, requiring all Persons who may in
consequence of their Resolutions and Exhortations have
appeared in Arms to oppose the Law, to surrender them-
=selves before the Governor and Council within a reason-
=able time, and declaring that, upon such surrender
and upon taking the Oaths of Allegiance, and making
such declaration of their future obedience as you shall
think proper, they shall receive His Majesty's gracious
Pardon for all Treasons they have Committed. —

It will perhaps be necessary from Events that
shall occur before [p. 204] you can receive this Dispatch to
except in such offer of Pardon, others than those I have
pointed out to you; and therefore it is left to your
discretion to make whatever Exceptions you shall
Judge proper. —

Such a Proclamation, at the same time that
it holds out a proper Test of that disposition towards
Submission, which in your late Dispatches you seem
to think begins to shew itself, will leave no Excuse
for those who shall refuse to make such Submission,
and will mark the necessity of pursuing every
method that may be effectual for bringing to Con-
=dign Punishment those whose Crimes have rendered
them unfit objects of the King's Mercy; And it is
hoped also that it will encourage the well Wishers

to Peace and good Government to exert their endeavors to induce the People to submit to the Laws, and no
[p. 205] longer to listen / to the Declarations of those Enemies to their Country, who seek to mislead them to their own Ruin.—

It is however to the exertion of the Fleet and Army, in Support of the vigorous Measures which have been adopt'd by His Majesty and the two Houses of Parliament, that We are to trust for putting an End to the present Troubles and Disorders; and it is imagin-ed, that, by the time this Letter reaches you, the Army under your Command will be equal to any Operation that may become necessary: at the same time We have not neglected the Consideration of the means of Augmenting it.— Lieutenant Colonel Allan Maclean, heretofore Major of the 114 Regiment of Foot has made Proposals for engaging the many Emigrants from
[p. 206] the North West parts of North Britain, now resident chiefly in New York and North Carolina, in such association, to support the Authority of this Kingdom, as may lay the foundation for their being assembled in Arms on the side of Government if it should be-come Necessary, and Lieutenant Colonel Gorham has suggested a plan for raising a Corps of Rangers.—

The plans & Proposals of both these Gentle-men, and the Orders given to the Governors of New York

and North Carolina respecting Lieutenant Colonel Macleane are inclosed, and it is His Majesty's Pleasure that you do, in case it shall become necessary to Aug: =ment your Force, take the proper steps for carrying those plans into Execution; but / you will observe that [p.207] whatever Commissions are given by you for that pur: =pose, must be in your own Name, without conveying to the Officers any Claim either to Rank in the Army, (except when embodied) or to half Pay.-

I acquainted you in my Letter of the 3d of March that the 22d - 40th - 44th - & 45th (sic) Regiments would be sent to Boston as soon as the Gransports could be got ready, but it has been since Judged proper upon a consideration of the State of New York, that they should proceed directly to that Place, for independant of the Representations which have been made by the Friends of Government in that Colony, of the great Support they [p.208] should derive from such a / Measure, it is evident that the having a seperate and respectable Corps in that (sic) Country under the Command of One of the Major Generals, whom you shall think most advisable to employ in that Service, may in various ways give Facility to the Operations of the main Army and by a proper Disposi: -tion of it on Hudson's River, defeat with the Assistance of a Naval Force any attempt to send Succour to the New England People from the middle Colonies.-

At the same time important as these objects appear to Us in the present moment, and certainly they are so, yet it is not the King's intention that You [p.209] should be tied up from making use of / the whole of your Force in such manner as you think fit, and therefore if it should appear to you to be advisable that those Regi-ments should join the main Army, whether from an Apprehension that it will not be of sufficient Strength with-out them, or for any other reason, you will in such Case either Order them to join you from New York, or apply to the Admiral for a small Vessel to cruize for the Trans-ports at Sea and to conduct them to Boston.

You are not unapprized of what has passed respecting the Authority which the Civil Governors are supposed by some, to have over the King's Troops and the Disputes it has occasioned. —

[p.210] / In the present Situation therefore it has been thought proper to have this Question explained, and the enclosed Circular Letter, together with a Copy of the Attorney and Solicitor General's Report, will fully inform you of the Result, and, I hope, prevent all future Embarrassment on that Head,

15th April 1775. and 19th April (no date)

So much depends upon the enclosed Act of Parliament for restraining the Commerce and Fisheries of the New England Government, that I cannot too earnestly recommend it to your Attention, at

the same time it is hoped that the good effects of it will be found, not in the restrictions it contains, but in that Return of/ Duty and obedience on the part of [p. 211] the People which will render the Execution of those Restrictions unnecessary.—

With regard to the other Act for restraining the Commerce of the more Southern Colonies, the Execution of it depends principally upon the Care and Vigilance of the Governors of those Colonies; but I am nevertheless Commanded by the King to transmit it to you, for your Information.—

I have hitherto avoided taking any Notice of what has been passing in the Provinces to the [p. 212] South of Hudson's River, because the/objects of your Destination and of the Army under your Command are more immediately confined to the New England Colonies; and there is little room to expect that you will be able to extend any Military Operation beyond those Colonies, in the principal of which a Rebellion has been declared by Parliament to exist, and therefore the Suppression of that Rebellion must be the first object of Attention.

At the same time it is with concern His Majesty sees that the Disorders and Outrages committed in other of the Colonies, are of no less heinous a nature, and that in some of them the same menaces are held

out, and the same preparations made for resisting, by
[p. 213]
force of Arms, the/Authority of this Kingdom; It is
therefore the King's Pleasure that you should pursue
every method of informing yourself from time to time,
of what is passing to the Southward, and of pro-
-viding as far as the extent of your Force will admit
against any Designs that may be forming amongst
the People for assembling themselves in Arms and
appearing in open Rebellion against the Government
of this Country; and perhaps Lieutenant Colonel Mac-
-leanes Proposals, if he does not deceive himself in
his Expectations, may furnish the most effectual means
of checking any such designs, and of defeating any
[p. 214]
/attempts to disturb the public Peace.—

24 Feb 1775.

The inclosed Report of the Attorney and Solicitor
General upon the proceedings of the Provincial Congress
in December last, will point out to you the Criminality
of that Transaction; It is not however to be presumed
that all who composed that Congress are equally Criminal,
or that you will in case you think fit to adopt what
is suggested in a former part of this Letter, think
it necessary to arrest every Person who was present
at the Meeting.—

You must in this Case use your own Dis-
-cretion and Exercise your Judgment as to the
Number as well as the Persons to be arrested upon

X

[p. 215]

Evidence and Information / that can only be obtained on the Spot; and it will be proper you should loose no time, after the Criminals have been arrested, to transmit to me the fullest Account of all your proc: ceedings, and a very exact State of the Evidence and Information against them. — I think it neces: sary to mention to you that while Matters continue in so critical a Situation, and consequently every Circumstance that occurs is of so great Importance, you cannot be too full and Explicit in the Letters you write to me, more especially in what relates to the Execution of the Commands I have now the honour to send you —

[p. 216]

You will see by what I have already said to you how much it is wished for various / Reasons, that there should be a seperate Corps of your Army at New York, and it is thought fit that such separate Corps should be under the Command of a Major General; I have reason to believe that both Gen.l Howe and General Burgoyne wish to have that Command; but as it is the King's pleasure that it should be left to your discretion to appoint which ever of them you shall think fit; I have only mention'd this Circumstance to you, that being apc: prized of it, you may the better avoid any embarrass: ment that it may otherwise Create. —

It is necessary also that I should mention to you another Difficulty that has occured in respect to [p.217] General Haldimand / the nature of which and the orders given upon it will be fully explained by the inclosed copy of my Letter to him; at the same time give me leave to say, that I flatter myself that it will prove altogether an useless, tho' in point of prudence it may be at present, a necessary precaution.

18th April 1778

With this you will receive two sets of a Cypher & a Decypher letter K: one of which you will deliver to the Major General who shall have the separate command at New York; it being His Majesty's intention that this Cypher should be occasionally used, not only in your Correspondence with me, but also with the Officer having that Command; and it is [p.218] most probable that the / necessity of using it will occur most frequently in the latter Case.

The rules for putting a letter into Cypher or Decyphering are plain & obvious, & nothing is wanting but care & attention to render the use of it easy & familiar. If any difficulty arises it will be in the names of places & persons, & therefore I send you a List of those that are most likely to occur, with a Cypher for each.

The inclosed List will inform you of the number of Ships employed in the transportation

Sir Wm Stephens to Gr. 21st April 1778.

of the Troops to North America, & point out to you the present State of the Embarkation. You will also be able, from a view of this List, to form some judgement of the great expence of this branch of the Service; & it is in this consideration of it that it has been [p.219] thought necessary that the Agent for these Transports should be ordered to follow your directions with regard to the continuance or discharge of them; & as there is but little room to hope that The King's Affairs will, by the time the Troops arrive, have taken so favourable a turn as to admit of any part of the Army being sent back, you will do well to lose no time in discharging such of the Transports as it shall not be absolutely necessary to detain for removing Troops from one place to another; a service for which, if it occurs at all, a very small part of the Transports, in proportion to the whole number, can be wanted.

[p.220] Governor Wentworth has sent me Mr Sewall's Opinion upon the case of the attack & plunder of The King's fort at Portsmouth, but he says nothing of the arrest of any of the persons concerned in that act of rebellion, nor desires any Instruction about them. He does indeed make mention of an act passed in the 13th of Queen Anne for the trial of treasons, which I find has been Disallowed here, &

therefore I thought fit to direct the Attorney & Solicitor General to give their opinion, in what manner it might be proper to proceed against any person who should be arrested for high Treason committed within the jurisdiction of that Province and inclosed I send you a copy of their Report, by which you will see that persons guilty of treason in America may either be Prosecuted there, or in this Kingdom under the Statute of King Henry the Eighth, as occasion may require. —

Rec.d 14 April 1775 (no date) Vide [p.22]

I am &c.a

Dartmouth

[Addressed] Endorsed. Dra.t to the Hon.ble / Lieu.t General Gage / 19.th April 1775. / (N.o 17.) / By Major Gen.l Howe. / Ent.d

[p.225]

Copy

Proposed to raise a Batt.n of Light Infantry or Royall ferrible Americans

To consist of Five companys

1 Lieut. Col. Commd.r and Capt.n
4 Capt.ns
1 Capt.n Lieut
4 Lieut.s
5. 2.d Lieut.s or Ensigns
1 Adjut.t
1 Surgeon
1 Surgeons Mate
15. Serg.ts
15 Corp.ls
5 Drum.rs
300. private.

That they be clothed & armed as Light Troops and put on the same establishment of pay as the late 80.th — Gages Lt. Infantry and Gorhams corps to be employed on the like services

That the Subsistance of said Battalion com.-mence the 25.th March and continue as a growing Fund for bounty Money.

That proper Officers be Appointed from the half pay list some Vacancys excepted to be kept for Officers One of each Company to be given to such Gentelmen in America who may have Influence in raising Men

[p.226]

/That the whole of the corps if posible or as many as can be got be Immediatly Levyed in the

Province of Nova Scotia and Compleated in the New England Governments in Case of a defficiency, as Circumstances may Offer,

Explanation & remarks.

Lt Colt Gorham proposed to raise a Corps under the denomination of - fensible (sic) Americans Imagining in the present Scituation of Affairs in America, that to be the most easey and practicable method of Obtaining men, - To engage first on the Idea of defence, and on the principal of Supporting Government - property & Good Order &c,

That altho in the course of service Such a Corps 'tis understood is to perform Simular dutys to the Rangers as they were employed (sic) the late War, yet under the Appe:=lation of Rangers he presumes it would Retard rather than facilitate the Raising of men,

[p.23] That should this prosposed Corps be Called to Act on the Offensive, or on real service it would be necessary that One Third be Officers of some experience, taken from the half pay list or otherways, The Other Officers which may be newly appointed, being Intitled to pay Only for the time they may serve, tis Apprehended none but Such as are of Indifferent Ablitys & perhaps Raw & unexperienced could be Obtained

Endorsed. Copy / Lt Col. Gorhams, / proposals to raise
a / Batt.n of Lt Infantry, / or Royall ferrible / Americans
with / explanations and / Remarks -/
Copy sent to Genl Gage in / Lord Dartmouth's Letter / No. 17.-

[p.224]

Whitehall 15th April 1775.

Hon.ble Lieut General Gage.

Sir,

By His Majesty's Ship Senegal you will receive Six Packages addressed to you and numbered 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. each containing a large Cargo of pamphlets, entitled an Address &c. which it is wished may be published in North America, and therefore I am to request the favor of you to give directions that such part of them as you shall judge proper may for that purpose be put into the hands of some Book-seller at Boston whose conduct in receiving publications in favor of Government, may entitle him to such a favor and that the rest may be distributed for the like end amongst Booksellers of the like Character in other of the colonies.

[p.225]

/I am also to desire you will take the trouble of giving the same directions with regard to the Contents of another package of the same sort sent to you by the Cerberus, containing printed Copies of the Speech of a General Officer in Parliament, on the Subject of the Resolution of the Commons of the 27th February, which is thought highly deserving the Attention of the Americans, & which it is hoped in the present moment may have a good effect.

I am &c.a / J Pownall.

P. S.

I was not aware, 'till I saw what came from the Printer, that the packages of the Officers Speech were so bulky; they are too much so to be sent by the Cerberus, and therefore I will forward the remain-der to you by the next Conveyance

[p. 232] Endorsed. Draft to the Honble Lieut. General Gage. / 15th April 1775. J. P. - / Entd

[p.23]

(N°. 25.) Boston March 4th 1770.

My Lord,

I have the honour to transmit your Lordship a Paper of Intelligence of the Machinations and Pro-jects of these People, which I have obtained since my last Letter to your Lordship N°. 24:. The Authority should be good, but I must wait some favourable Opportunity to inform your Lordship from whence and by what Means the Intelligence has been obtained. The Circumstance of the Eight Field Pieces at Salem led us into a Mistake, for supposing them to be brass Guns brought in from Holland or some of the foreign Islands, which Report had also given Reason to suspect; a Detachment of two hundred Men under Lieut. Colonel Leslie was sent privately off by Water to seize them; the Places they were said to be concealed in were strictly searched, but no Artillery could be found. And we have since discovered that there had been only some old Ship Guns which had been carried away from Salem some time ago. The People assembled in great Numbers with Threats and abuse, but the Colonel pursued his Orders, and returned to Marblehead where he had first disembarked his Detachment.

I find by Letters from Mr. Guy Johnson [p.23½] that Indian Affairs in the Northern District, are

in the uncertain Situation they are in generaly tho' no Danger of a Rupture unless the Virginians are too avaricious of Lands. The last Letters from the Illinois were dated in August, and contained Nothing of Moment, but I have not yet got Answers to the Letters sent to that Country since my Arrival, tho' I have sent them by three different Routes.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's,

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Thos? Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth
one of His Majtys principal Secrys of State

[p. 236] Endorsed. Boston, March 4. 1776. / Genl Gage. / (No 25) /
Rx April 19. 1775. / (1 Inclosure) / Entd

[p.237]

Intelligence

Committee of Safety apointed by the Congress, consisting of Handcock, Warren, Church, Heath, and Gearey, these are to observe the Motions of the Army, and if they Attempt to penetrate into the Country; Immediately to communicate the Intelligence to Coll: Ward, Coll: Bigelow, and Coll: Henshaw, who live in or near the Towns of Worcester, and Leicester, Coll: Warren of Plymouth, and Coll. Lee of Marblehead; they are to send expresses round the Country to Collect the Minute Men, who are to oppose the Troops; The Minute Men amount to about 1,0000. and are the picked Men of the whole body of Militia and all properly Armed; There are in the Country Thirty Eight Field peices, and Nineteen Companys of Artillery, most of which are at Worcester, a few at Concord, and a few at Watertown. Their whole Magazine of Powder, consisting of between Ninety and a Hundred Barrels, is at Concord.

There are Eight Field Pieces in an Old Store, or Barn, near the landing place at Salem, they are to be removed in a few days, the Seizure of them would greatly disconcert their Schemes-

Coll. Lee, Coll. Orne, Mr Devons, Mr Thever, Mr Watson, and Moses Gill, are Appointed a Committee of Supply, who are to purchase all Military Stores, to be deposited at Concord and Worcester-

It having been reported that a quantity of Straw, Oats, &c; is now buying up for the use of the Army, a Committee consisting of persons from all the towns round, met last night, to consult Measures
[p. 235] to prevent this Supply from being/brought down, and Effectually hinder the People from selling any hereafter, and also to hinder any large quantity of any kind of provisions beyond what may be daily expended from being sent into Town.

The last Provincial Congress appointed a Committee to meet from time, to time, and empowered them to Call the Members together on any Emergency, and particularly to hold a Congress Immediately on the Arrival of the Troops expected from Ireland, when the Congress are to Order an Encampment to be formed, to consist of about Fifteen Thousand Men with a train of Artillery.

The dissolution of Government which of Necessity took place upon the late Acts unless prevented by an Acquiescance to the proposed Innovations of Parliament, and the consequent irresolution of the People, plunged by Choice into a state of Anarchy, as a refuge from their dreadful Apprehentions of Ruin through a Submission, must of Necessity preclude the possibility of a determined plan of Operation.

A disposition to Oppose the late Parliamentary

Measures is become general, the Parent of that dispo-
-sition is a Natural fondness for old Customs, and a
Jealousy of Sinister designs on the part of Adminis-
-tration - Stripped of the means of exerting their popu-
-lar influence in the usual Channel, the people have
had recourse to Provincial Congress, to which they
would Willingly annex the full powers of a Regular
Representation. their Delegates have met - Numberless
Obstacles have Occured in the Matters discussed to
render that Opposition irregular, in its process,
futile and uncertain, in its Operation; These arose
partly from the discordant Sentiments [p. 239] of their Ora-
-cular Leaders, partly from the weakness of the exe-
-cutive power of that body, and partly from an
Inadequate knowledge in conducting their novel
enterprize; various have been the plans proposed -

An Assumption of the Old Charter has been
recomended, reducing the Province to a Military
Government to be directed by a Committee of War
has been proposed, each of these modes has been
urged and rejected. 1st because it would amount
to a declaration of Independency and revolt, and
thereby preclude the possibility of a peaceable
Accomodation; 2dly Because not Warrented by the
Resolves of the Continental Congress, and if Adopted
without their express consent might produce a

Schism, or rather give encouragement to some luke-warm Brethren in the Provinces to detach themselves from the present combination - As the only resource until hos-tilitys shall have commenced on the part of Govern-ment, which in the general Apprehention would Warrent any of the Measures above proposed, they Appointed the Committees of Safety and Supplys, Re-comended Arming disiplining and Officering the People, advised to the Appointment of one fourth of every Corps to be prepared as Minute Men, at a Minutes Warning, to repair wherever Occasion should call for them Immediately on receiving a Summons from the Committee of safety - The most Natural and most eligible mode of attack on the part of the people is that of detached parties of Bush men, who from their Adroitness in the habitual use of the Firelock, suppose themselves sure of their mark at the distance of 200 Rods. The Congress have Constituted certain Generals Viz. Preeble, Pomeroy, Ward, and Heath, the Several Re-giments have Appointed their Other Officers - but should hostilitys unhappyly commence, the first [p.245] Opposition would be irregular / Impetuous, and inces-sant, from the Numerous bodys that would swarm to the place of Action, and all actuated by an Enthusiasm wild and ungovernable -

The Appointment of a receiver General in the room

of the Provincial Treasurer, has not been wholely un-
successfull. there was a backwardness at first in the
Constables and Collectors to pay in their Money untill
he had procured bondsmen for his fidelity, which
being effected produced some - Nevertheless several Towns
acted cautiously, some directing their Collectors not to
pay the Towns money, either to Gray or Gardner, but
to reserve it in their own hands. Others pleading the
Impossibility of Collecting their Taxes from the inter-
ruption of the Courts of Justice - The Congress in
Order to remedy so far as in their power these In-
conveniencys urged the Necessity of a publick Stock
at this time of hazard, pledged the Faith of the
Province as the Security of particular Towns, and
Recomended to delinquent Towns to hire the money
due on their Tax Bills, for which their Select men
should become Sureties to the lender - This operated
well, being sure of a Majority of Votes on the popular
side in almost every town - A considerable sum has
been Collected, tho' much Inferiour to the publick
exigences, the total according to my estimation, not
exceeding Three Thousand Pounds lawful Money;
this Sum has been well husbanded, and every
Article except provisions now in stock have been
supplyed on the Credit of the Province - those who
were possessed of Powder, Ordnance, Fire Arms, or

[p.241]

any other Article deemed Necessary by the Committee of Supply, were Solicited to favour the Committee with them for the Defence of the Province. If those Articles should be employed for the purpose mentioned, they should be paid for by said Committee within a given time, if not applyed to use to be returned in a limited time, by this means they have been enabled to do considerable, without any capital reduction of the Treasury, but such a precarious dependence has not failed to give some uneasiness, which has been lulled to Sleep by impressing a Confidence in the Support of the Sister Colonies to the Southward, and recommending the lodging Money and plate in the Country, remote from the Town of Boston, under pretence that the Town will be soon exposed to the rapine of the Soldiary —

Raising and equipping an Army has been agitated in Congress, their Slender finances has been a main Objection, and a Confidence of an early repeal of the Obnoxious Acts, has influenced the debates of many. Should any Coup de main on the part of Government excite an Alarm, a Com-mittee is appointed and Empowered to Summon the Congress upon receiving advice from the Com-mittee of safety of the Necessity of their convening for the purpose of defence; Artillery Companys are

dispersed thro' the Country each furnished with two
field pieces, each Man is Supplyed even to a Knap-
-sack, Cartine, and Blanket and directed to bring a [p. 214]
weeks provisions with him when called into the field.
A Number of Bell tents are directed to be made, Shovels,
Pick Axes, Hand barrows, Bill hooks, Axes, Hoes, &c; are
already provided, but I am firmly perswaded there
is not a Man among us capable of taking the Com-
-mand or directing the Motions of an Army. A Regu-
-lar Encampment seems Abhorrent to the Genius and
Inclination of the People much more is to be Appre-
-hended from their patience and cunning, in forming
Ambushments, whereby the light Infantry must
suffer extreemly in penetrating the Country; in
short such is the state of the Country that a
Regular Army could not be easily collected in any
part of the Province, and if Collected would easily
be dispersed by rapid Marches against them -

There are no Tents making, a small quan-
-tity of Duck is Collected, probably 30 or 40 pieces,
but in this matter there is such evident irresolution
in the decision of the Congress, as to determine me
in my Opinion that Nothing but pressing Necessity
will urge them to take the field, of which they
are far from being yet determined. There are
15,00 Kettles already provided from the forges at

Stoughton, Bridgwater &c.—

A Committee of the Connecticot House of Assembly were directed to confer with the Congress respecting the State of defence of this Government, giving them

[p.243] Assurances / of their hearty and vigorous concurrence in all Measures for the common safety, and Inform-ed them they had in readiness 12,000 good troops prepared to march to their Assistance whenever Occasion shall call for them—

[p.244] Endorsed. In Genl Gage's of the / 4. March. 1775. (N.° 25)

[p.248]

(N°. 18.)

Whitehall 3d May 1775

Hon.ble Gov.r Gage

Sir

Ext. from Gov.r Martin's Letter of 10th March, & inclos'd Addresses of the Inhabitants of Rowan, Dobbs & Surry.

The Spirit in Support of Government which you will see by the inclosed Papers has shewn itself in the back Settlements of North Carolina is considered by the King as a circumstance that We ought in the present Moment to improve to every possible Advantage.

The inclosed Extract of my Letter of this day's date to Gov.r Martin will inform you of the Instructions I have given to him on this Occasion; and it is the King's Pleasure that you do, upon [p.246] Application from Gov.r Martin, take such Steps as shall correspond with His Majesty's Intentions signified in the directions contained in my Letter to that Gentleman.

I am &c.a

Dartmouth.

[p.247]

Endorsed. Drat to Hon.ble / Governor Gage / 3d May 1775. / (N°. 18.) / Entd / Dup

[p. 249]

(№ 26) Boston March 28th 1775.

My Lord,

The Winter has passed over without any great Bickerings between the Inhabitants of this Town and His Majesty's Troops; Some Quarrels now and then happened tho' of no very great Consequence. But an Affair happened since my last № 26 that has made a great deal of Noise. A Man from the Country who says he was seduced into the Quarters of the 47th Regiment to purchase some of their old Cloaths and Arms, but accused by the Regiment to have artfully mingled with the Soldiers to buy their Arms and Ammunition and tempt them to desert, was seized by Order of the Commanding Officer, tarred feathered and carried thro' some of the Streets. The Moment it was known I sent to stop them and release the Man, for I could not look upon the Proceeding, so below the Character of Soldiers, without expressing the highest Indigna-tion at it. The Town of Belerica, of which the Man is an Inhabitant, has sent me a very insolent and threatning Remonstrance upon the Subject, /and it will create a good deal of Work for [p. 250] the Courts as soon as they are Open. I have been at Pains to prevent any thing of Consequence taking its Rise from Trifles and idle Quarrells, and when the

Cause of Boston became the general Concern of America, endeavoured so to Manage that Administration might have an opening to Negotiate if any thing Conciliatory should present itself, or be in a Condition to prosecute their Plans with greater Advantage.

The Provincial Congress is met again, and I transmit your Lordship a Resolve they have published, together with a Paper of Intelligence obtained since my last, of the Designs of the Faction; and the News they have lately received from their Correspondents in England. Reports are various of the Temper and Dispositions of the People in the different Townships, but Government is so totally unhinged, and the People so possessed with the Notions instilled into them, that all Authority is derived from them, that it may be doubted whether Government can ever revert again into its old Channel without some Convulsion.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem, / My Lord,

Your Lordship's,

most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Thos: Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth

One of His Majtys principal Secrys of State

[p.252] Endorsed. Boston, March 28th 1775. / Honble Lieut. Genl Gage. / (No: 26.) / Rx 4th May. / 2 Indosures. / Entd

[Pp. 253-4]

Newspaper Cutting - Containing Proceedings of
Provincial Congress, held at Concord
24 March 1775. ¼ col.

Enclosed in No. 3 in Lt. Genl. Gage's (No. 26.) of 28 March 1775.

[p. 258]

Intelligence March 8th 1775

Yesterday the Committee appointed to act dur-
-ing the recess of the Congress, the Committee of Safety,
and the Committee of Supply, met altogether at Charles-
-town: the principle thing debated among them was,
whether the Committee should alarm the Country,
and call together the Minute Men, on the Arrival of
the Troops expected from Ireland; which after a long
debate was carried in the Negative –

By the Books of the Committee of Supply, it
appears, that the greatest Magazine of provisions and
Ammunition, is at Worcester, and that their whole Stock
of Provisions, part of which is at Concord, amounts to
about 600 Barrels of Flower, 300 Barrels of Beef, 300 Barrels
of Pork, 150 Bushels of Peas, and 150 Bushels of Beans –

The last day the Congress met, they appointed
a Committee of Corispondence, to Communicate Intelli-
-gence to, and propose plans for a union of the four
New England Governments –

The Committee of Supply have Ordered 1000 Tents
to be made, but as their whole quantity of Duck, is
not more than 30 or 40 pieces, they must have recourse
to a kind of Tow Cloth of their own Manufacture, which
will not keep out rain. They will be made in diffe-
-rent parts of the Country, wherever the Materials
can most easily be got –

/21st March

Mr Adams has received by the Packet a letter from Doctor Franklin, another from Josiah Quincy, late of this Town, and two others from Arthur Lee. Informing that the Clamour of the People is great in favour of America; that a petition to Parliament is signed at Bristol by 5 or 600 respectable Merchants, for a repeal of the Oppressive Acts Complained of by the Americans; and that petitions of a Similar Nature were preparing in all the Manufacturing and Trading Towns in Great Britain. Yet Notwithstanding these many petitions from such respectable Men, backed as they will be by the Clamour of the People; Ministry were determined to enforce the Acts of Parliament, and compel the Americans to Submit; and in Order to forward this Scheme, they were throwing out hints of redress to lull to Sleep their friends on their side the Water, and their leaders in this Country; and con: :cluded with urging a Strict Compliance with, and con: :tinuance of their several Associations, and the most rapid preparations to enable them to resist, should the Ministry carry their point—

In consequence of these advices, it is determined by Mr Adams, Docr Warren, and Docr Church, who were appointed as a Council to prepare matters for the meeting of the Congress, to urge in the strongest manner,

the most rapid preparations for defence, even to the forming an Encampment Imediately: but it is Imagined these Measures, will not be come into by the Country Members, who thinking favourably of the late advices, will be only for continuing the present preparations, till they hear further [p.257]

26th March

Wednesday the 22d March the Congress met at Concord, and read a Number of letters from England, Encouraging them to hope matters would be settled in their favour; among others a Copy of a Circular letter from Lord Dartmouth, to the several Governors, requesting them to use every method in their power to prevent the Choosing of Delegates, for another Continental Congress— This Copy came from Rhode Island, and is supposed to be taken from the Original sent to the Governor there. One letter read this day from Arthur Lee says, that the Ministry Intend to bribe some persons in New York, and Massachussets, to Import Goods, and not to pay any attention to the Association— After this they Resolved to recomend a Continuance of their preparations for defence, and not by any means to relax—

Thursday a Committee of Nineteen were appointed to Consider of the state of the Province, and to report; which they have not yet done—

Same day they Ordered the Committee of safety to remove all the Cannon, Stores &c, from Concord to the Town of Leicester. these consist of 8 field Peices, 2 Mortars, 70 half Barrels Gun powder, 100 hogsheads Salt, 350 Barrels Flower. 200 Quintals fish, 300 Stands of Arms, with some Bread, Peas, Beans &c; at present they lay scattered in diffe-
[p. 256]
-rent places ups and down the Town, and could not easily be come at by a party, to be either taken, or destroyed—

It is Imagined the Committee Appointed to con-sider the State of the Province, will propose to the Congress, the Calling together an Army, as the People seem at present very warm, and much exasperated, on Account of the Tarring &c. of Dibon—

Endorsed. Intelligence from the 8th. to the 26 March 1775/ In Lieut. Genl. Gage's (N°26) / of 28th. March 1775. / (2)

[p.259]

(N°:19.) Whitehall 27th May 1775

Hon^ble Gov^r Gage

Sir,

Since my Dispatches to you by Major General Howe, nothing very material has occurred; But I must not omit the Opportunity which offers of sending to you, by the Raven sloop, the King's Speech to both Houses of Parliament Yesterday, when His Majesty was pleased to put an end to the session.

I have already sent you the material Acts that have been passed, and the only one that remains, and which I now inclose, is the Act for the Encouragement of the Fisheries carried on from Great Britain, Ireland & the British Dominions in Europe, and for securing the Return of the Fishermen, sailors & others employed in the said Fisheries to the Ports thereof at the end of the Fishing Season.

[p.260]

Gov^r Hutchinson having urged /the Expediency of securing to the Crown the Possession of Fort Hill in the Town of Boston, and it appearing, from his Representation of the state of it, that His Maty has an undoubted Right to the Ground; It is His Majesty's Pleasure that you do take such Steps, as you shall think necessary for securing the Possession of Fort Hill, and for removing any Encroachments which may have been made upon it.

Inclosed I send you, for your Information, a Copy of Gov^r Hutchinson's Letter to me on that Subject; and also a Copy of my Letter of the 23^d Instant to Governor Tryon, on the subject of the Petition to the King, the Memorial to the House of Lords and the Representation to the House of Commons from the Assembly of New York, lately transmitted to their Agent M^r Burke.

[p.261]

/You will see, Sir, by this Letter the very favorable Opinion we entertain of the Prudence & Moderation of the late Representatives of that Province, and how great satisfaction it would give the King to receive, through the Channel of the legal Representatives of the People, any Propositions which may tend to the Restoration of the public Tranquillity; an Event which can never be attained, so long as the People in America persist in Claims, inconsistent with the Conditional Authority of Parliament.

I am &c^a

Dartmouth.

[p.262]

Endorsed. Dra^t to/ Honble Gov^r Gage/ Whitehall 27th May 1775./ (N^o 19.)/ Ent^d

[p 26]

(N°. 20.) Whitehall 1st June 1775.

Lieut. General Gage.

Sir,

Since my letter to you of 27th ult: an account has been printed here, accompanied with Depositions to verify it, of Skirmishes between a Detachment of the Troops under your Command, and different Bodies of the provincial Militia.

It appears, upon the fullest Inquiry, that this Account, which is chiefly taken from a Salem Newspaper, has been published by a Captain Darby, who arrived on Friday or Saturday at Southampton, in a small Vessel in Ballast, directly from Salem; and from every Circumstance relating to this Person & the Vessel, it is evident he was employed by the provincial Congress to bring this account, which is plainly made up for the purpose of conveying every possible Prejudice and [p. 26v] Misrepresentation of the Truth.

From the Answers he has given to such questions as have been asked, there is the greatest Probability that the whole amounts to no more than that a Detachment sent by you to destroy Cannon and Stores, collected at Concord for the purpose of aiding Rebellion, were fired upon at different times by the People of the Country in small Bodies from behind Trees and Houses, but that the Party effected the Service they went upon, &

returned to Boston, and I have the Satisfaction to tell you that the Affair being considered in that light by all discerning Men, it has had no other effect here than to raise that just Indignation which every honest Man must feel at the rebellious Conduct of the New-England Colonies.

[p.265]

At the same time it is very much to be lamented that We have not some Account from you of this Transac:tion, which I do not mention from any Supposition that you did not send the earliest Intelligence of it, for we know from Darby that a Vessel with Dispatches from you sailed four days before him. We expect the Arri:val of that Vessel with great Impatience, but till she arrives I can form no decisive Judgment of what has happened, and therefore can have nothing more to add but that I am &c.ª

Dartmouth.

[p.266] Endorsed. Draft to Lieut. Genl. Gage. / 1st. July 1775. / (N.º 20) / Entd

[p. 267]

(N°27) Boston 19th April 1775

My Lord

I am to acknowledge your Lordships Separate letter of the 28th January, Inclosing extract of a letter from Governor Legge, respecting the Supplying the Troops with Coal from Cape Breton; which will be taken into consideration, and may be hereafter of great use—

I have had likewise the honor to receive your Lordships letter N°. 14; and have sent to the care of Sr. James Wright, an Order to the Commanding Officer at St. Augustine, to send as soon as may be, not less then 100 Men, with Officers in proportion, of his Majesty's 14th Regiment, to Savannah in Georgia; the Commanding Officer of which detachment is Ordered to Consult with Sr James Wright, upon the means by which he may be useful to Government—

I have the honor to be with great Regard, Respect, and Esteem—

My Lord

Your Lordships.

Most Obedient and

Most humble Servant

Thos Gage

The Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth

One of His Majesty's Principal Secrs

of State

[p 274] Endorsed. Boston 19th April 1775. / Hon.ble Lieut. Gen.l Gage / (N.o 24) / Rx 10 June - By Lt Munn / Express., Ent.d

[p.27]

(N°. 28) Boston April (xii) 1775.

My Lord,

Two Vessels arrived from Falmouth at Marble-head on the 2d Inst., and brought Papers which con-tained the Address of both Houses to His Majesty with other Articles of News relating to this Country to the 11th of February. I cant learn whether she brought Letters to any of the Faction here, but the News threw them into a consternation, and the most active left the Town before Night.

The Nautilus arrived on the 14th and the Falcon on the 16th by which Opportunitys I received your Lord-ship's Letters to the 22d of February.

I am to acquaint your Lordship that having received Intelligence of a large Quantity of Military Stores being collected at Concord, for the avowed Pur-pose of Supplying a Body of Troops to act in oppo--sition to His Majesty's Government. I got the Grenadiers and Light Infantry out of Town under the Command of Lieut. Colo. Smith of the 10th Regt. and Major Pit-cairne of the Marines with as much Secrecy as possible, on the 18th at Night and with Orders to destroy the said Military Stores; and supported them the next Morning by Eight Companys of the 4th, the same Number of the 23d, 47th and Marines, under the Com-mand of Lord Percy. It appears from the Firing of

[p.27a]

Alarm Guns and Ringing of Bells that the March of

Lieutenant Colonel Smith was discovered, and he was opposed by a Body of Men within Six Miles of Con=cord; some few of whom first began to fire upon his advanced Companys which brought on a Fire from the Troops that dispersed the Body opposed to them; and they proceeded to Concord where they destroyed all the Military Stores they could find, on the Return of the Troops they were attacked from all Quarters where any Cover was to be found, from whence it was prac=ticable to annoy them, and they were so fatigued with their March that it was with Difficulty they could keep out their Flanking Partys to remove the Enemy to a Distance, so that they were at length a good deal pressed. Lord Percy then Arrived opportunely to their Assisstance with his Brigade and two Pieces of Cannon, and Notwithstanding a continual Skirmish for the Space of Fifteen Miles, receiving Fire from every Hill, Fence, House, Barn, &c^a His Lordship kept the Enemy off, and brought the Troops to Charles=Town, from whence they were ferryed over to Boston. Too much Praise cannot be given Lord Percy for his remarkable Activity and Conduct during the whole Day, Lieutenant Colonel Smith and Major Pitcairn did every thing Men could do, as did all the Officers in general, and the Men behaved with their usual Intrepidity. I send your Lordship Lord Percy's and

// Lieutenant Colonel Smiths Letters to me on this Affair [pa 273]
to which I beg Leave to refer your Lordship for a
more Circumstantial Account of it. I have likewise the
honour to transmit your Lordship a Return of the
killed, wounded and Missing. The Loss sustained
by those who attacked is said to be great. /

The whole Country was assembled in Arms
with surprizing Expedition, and several Thousand
are now assembled about this Town threatning an
Attack, and getting up Artillery. And we are very
busy in making Preparations to oppose them.

I have the honour to be with the greatest
Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord

Your Lordship's

Most obedient,

and Most humble Servant,

Tho? Gage

Right Hon^ble Earl of Dartmouth
one of His Maj^tys principal Sec^rys of State

Endorsed. Boston (No date) (sic) April 1775. / Hon^ble Gov^r Gage / [p. 274]
(N°: 28) / Rx 10th June. / (3 Enclosures.) / Entd

[p.275]

Boston Apl. 20th 1775

Sir

In Obedience to your Excellency's Orders I march-
-ed yesterday morning at 9 o'clock with the first Bri-
-gade & two Field Pices in order to cover the Retreat of
the Grenadiers & Light Infantry in their Return from
their Expedition to Concord. As all the houses were
shut up, & there was not the appearance of a single
Inhabitant, I could get no Intelligence concerning them
till I had passed Menotomy, when I was informed,
that the Rebels had attacked His Majesty's Troops
who were retiring overpowered by Numbers greatly
exhausted & fatigued, & having expended almost
all their Ammunition; and about 2 o'clock I met
them retiring thro the Town of Lexington. I im-
-mediately ordered the two Field Pieces to fire at the
Rebels, & drew up the Brigade on a Height. The
Shot from the Cannon had the desired effect &
stopped the Rebels for a little time, who immediatly
dispersed & endeavoured to surround us, being very
numerous. As it began now to grow pretty late,
& we had 15 Miles to retire, & only our 36 Rounds,
[p.276] I ordered the Grenadiers & Light Infantry/to move
off first, & covered them with my Brigade, sending
out very strong Flanking Parties; which were ab-
-solutely necessary, as there was not a Stone Wall or

House, tho' before in Appearance evacuated, from whence the Rebels did not fire upon us.

As soon as they saw us begin to retire they pressed very much upon our Rear Guard, which for that reason I relieved every now & then. In this Manner we retired for 15 Miles under an incessant fire all round us till we arrived at Charles: Town between 7 & 8 in the Evening, very much fatigued with a March of above 30 Miles, & having expended almost all our Ammunition. We had the Misfortune of losing a good many Men in the Retreat, tho' nothing like the Number which, from many circumstances I have reason to believe were killed of the Rebels. His Majesty's Troops during the whole of the Affair behaved with their usual Intrepidity & Spirit. Nor were they a little exasperated at the Cruelty & Barbarity of the Rebels, who scalped & cut off the Ears of some of the wounded Men that fell into their hands. I am

Sir

Your Excellency's

Most obedient Servt.

Percy. Acting Brigadier Genl.

[p.276] Endorsed. In the Honble Govr Gage's / (No 28) of April 1775 / (1.)

[p. 279]

Boston April 22d 1775–

Sr

In obedience to your Excellencys Commands, I March'd on the Evening of the 18th Inst with the Corps of Grenadiers and Light Infantry for Concord, to Execute your Excy Or=ders with respect to destroying all Ammunition, Artillery, Tents, &c: Collected there, which was effected; having knock'd off the Trunnions of Three Pieces of Iron Ordnance; some new Gun Carriages, a great number of Carriage Wheels Burnt; a considerable Quantity of Flour, some Gun powder, and Musquet Ball, with other small Articles thrown into the River, Notwithstanding we March'd with the utmost expedition and Secrecy, we found the Country had intelligence, or strong suspicion of our coming, had Fired many signal Guns, and rung the Alarm Bells repeatedly, and were inform'd when at Concord, that some Cannon had been taken out of the Town that day, that others with some Stores, had been Carry'd (sic) three days before, which prevented our having an Op=portunity of destroying so much as might have been expected at our first seting off–

I think it proper to observe that when I had got some Miles on the March from Boston, I Detatch'd Six Light Infantry Companys, to March will all ex=pedition to Sieze the two Bridges, on different Roads beyond Concord, on these Companys arrival at Lexington,

I understand from the report of Majr Pitcairn who was with them, and from many Officers, that they found on a Green close to the Road, a Body of Country people drawn up in Military Order, with Arms and Accoutrems, and as appear'd after Loaded, and that they had posted some Men in a Dwelling and Meet-ing House, as our Troops advanced towards them, with-out any intention of injuring them, further then to inquire the reason of their being thus assembled, and if not satisfactory, to have secured their Arms, but they in confusion went off, principally to the left, only one of them Fired before he went off, and three or four more
[p 285]
Jump'd over a Wall, and Fired from behind it among the Soldiers, on which the Troops return'd it and Kill'd several of them, they likewise Fired on the Soldiers from the Meeting and Dwelling House, we had one Man Wounded and Major Pitcairns Horse Shot in two Places, rather earlier then this on the Road, a Countryman from behind a Wall had snap't his Piece at Lieut Adair and Sutherland, but it Flash'd, and did not go off, after this we saw some in the Woods, but March'd on to Concord without any thing further happening, while at Concord we saw vast Numbers assembling in many parts, at one of the Bridges they March'd down with a very considerable Body, on the Light Infantry posted there, on their coming pretty near,

one of our Men Fired on them, which they return'd, on which an Action ensued and some few were kill'd and wounded; in this Affair it appears that after the Bridge was quited, they Scalp'd, and otherwise ill treated one or two of the Men who were either kill'd, or severely wound-ded, being seen by a Party that March'd by soon after; At Concord we found very few Inhabitants in the Town, those we met with, both Major Pitcairn and myself took all possible pains to convince that we meant them no injury, and that if they open'd their doors when re-quired to Search for Military Stores, not the slightest mischief would be done, we had opportunitys of con-vincing them of our good Intentions, but they were Sulky, and one of them even Struck Major Pitcairn, on our leaving Concord to return to Boston, they began to Fire on us from behind the Walls, Ditches, Trees, &c, which as we March'd increas'd to a very great degree, and continued without the intermission of Five Minutes altogether, for I believe upwards of Eighteen Miles, so that I can't think but it must have been a preconcerted Scheme in them, to Attack the Kings Troops the first favourable opportunity that offer'd, otherwise I think they could not in so short a time as from our Marching out, have rais'd such a numerous Body, and for so great a space of Ground, notwithstanding the Enemys Numbers, they did not make one gallant attempt

during so long an Action, tho' our Men were so very
[p. 291] much Fatigued, but kept under Cover on all occasions
where much danger –

I must beg leave to mention to your Excel:
:lency the Active and Gallant behaviour of Major Pitcairn,
and the Officers in general, as likewise the Spirit of the
Soldiers during the whole Conflict –

I hope your Excellency will impute to the Hurt
I receiv'd any want of Correctness of Stile, and have the
Honor to be –

With great Respect
Your Excellencys
Most Obedient
and Most Humble Servant
F. Smith Lt Colo
to the 10th Foot.

[p. 292] Endorsed. In the Honble Govr Gages / (No 28) of (xxx) April 1775. / (2)

[Encl 5]

Return of the Commission, Non Commission Officers, Drummers and Rank & File Kill'd, Wounded, Prisoners & Missing on the 19th of April 1775.

Regiments	Officers Names.		Sergeants			Drummers.			Rank & File		
			Kill'd	Wounded	Missing	Kill'd	Wounded	Missing	Kill'd	Wounded	Missing
4th or Kings own	Lieut. Knight, Kill'd ...										
	Lieut. Gould, Wounded & Prisoner		"	3	"	"	1	"	7	21	8
5th	Lieut. Thomas Baker Lieut. William Cox Lieut. Tho. Hawkshaw	Wounded	"	"	"	"	"	"	5	15	1
10th	Lt. Col. Franc. Smith Capt. Laurence Parsons Lieut. Wald. Kelly Ensign Jere. Lester	Wounded	"	"	"	"	"	"	1	13	1
18th			"	"	"	"	"	"	1	4	1
23d	Lt. Col. Benj. Bernard	Wounded	"	"	"	"	"	"	4	26	6
38th	Lieut. Will. Sutherland	Wounded	"	1	"	"	"	"	4	11	"
43d	Lieut. Hull,	Wounded & Prisoner	"	"	"	"	"	"	4	5	2
47th	Lieut. Donald Mc. Loud Ens. Henry Baldwin	Wounded	"	1	"	"	"	"	5	21	"
52d			"	"	1	"	"	"	3	2	"
59th			"	"	"	"	"	"	3	3	"
Marines	Captain Souter	Wounded	1	2	1	1	"	"	25	36	5
	2d Lieut. Mc. Donald	Wounded									
	2d Lieut. Isaac Potter	Missing									
	Total -		1	7	2	1	1	"	62	157	24

N.B. 2d Lieut. Isaac Potter. Reported to be Wounded & taken Prisoner.

Thos Gage

[p. 286]

Endorsed. Return of the Commission, Non / Commission Officers, Drum^rs & Rank / & File, Kill'd, Wounded, Prisoners and / Missing on the 19^th of April 1775 - /
In the Hon^ble Gov^r Gage's (N° 28) / of (sic) April 1775. / (3) / d^r

[p. 297]

Earl of Dartmouth's Office

Saturday 10th June 1775.

Lieutenant Munn of the Halifax Schooner who brings the Dispatches from General Gage, left the Sukey at Sea 12 Leagues from Portland, at which place he landed Yesterday from on board a Vessel he hired at Sea for that purpose. - He says he left Boston on the 24 of April, at which time a large Body of pro: -vincials supposed 15, 000 had taken Post at Roxbury and were said to be throwing up Entrenchments; that other parties appeared on the Hills about Charles Town, and the Town was intirely invested; being asked by Mr. Pownall if the Enhabitants of Boston were dis: :armed he said they were not. - That General Gage had told the select Men that if the People would give up their Arms they should be at Liberty to go out of the Town, but that they had not given them up when Lieutenant Munn left it -

[p. 298]

Endorsed. Mem: from Lieut: Munn

[p.291]

(№ 29.) Boston May 13th 1775.

My Lord,

I had the honour to receive your Lordship's two Circular Letters of the 3d of March together with № 16 of same date on the 23d Ult.mo by Lieutenant Colonel Abercrombie who agreeably to His Majesty's Pleasure is appointed Adjutant General.

Captain De Lancey went to New-York two Days after landing in order to purchase Dragoon-Horses; but the Revolution that has happened in that Town obliged him to return here again.

Previous to the Alarm throughout the Country on Account of the Skirmish in this Province, I had or-dered the 47th Regiment to Crown-Point to co'operate with some Provincials of New-York, which the Lieu-tenant Governor proposed to raise to quell some Dis-turbances in Cumberland County on the Frontiers of that Province. That Service being over, the Regiment may be usefully employed on Lake Champlain: if General Carleton, to whom I have wrote, could raise a few Companys to join them. They might Secure that part of the Country or make a Diversion on the Fron-tiers as the Service shall require. I have wrote to the 16th Regiment at Pensacola to send three Com-panys to St Augustine, and will consider what can be done most for the Service with the Remains of

[p. 292]

/the 14th Regiment Stationed at St Augustine and the Island of Providence.

Ever since the Skirmish of the 19th Ult.mo the Avenues to this Town have been possessed by large Bodys of Men from all Places in this Province, Connecticut, New Hampshire &c.a and they have collected Artillery and Military Stores that had been deposited in various parts of the Country. All Supplys from the Country have been stopped, and the Inhabitants of the Town desired to remove out with their Effects, which was consented to, but it was demanded that they should immediately deliver up their Arms, This was approved at first by all, for there would be fewer Mouths left to be fed, and the Danger from Enemies within removed. It has since occasioned great Clamour amongst some People who say that none but the ill inclined will go out, and when they are safe with their Effects, the Town will be set on Fire, and there is a Demurr about the Meaning of the Word Effects, Whether Merchandize is therein included.

The Assembly of Connecticut deputed Doctor Johnson and Colonel Wolcott to deliver me a Letter from Governor Trumbull in their behalf, on the subject of the Skirmish, a Copy of which I transmit with a Copy of my Answer and a Circumstantial Account of the Transactions of that Day. And I have

also the honour to transmit your Lordship a Copy of a Minute of Council of the Province of New-York, which I have lately received from Lieutenant Governour Colden.

Whether the Assembly of Connecticut wishes for Conciliatory Measures time alone must evince, I have [p. 293] laid the Means of a Reconciliation before them, I have shewn them that the People of this Province were the first Aggressors, and that the Conduct of the Leaders here is the Cause of all the Misfortunes that have happened, or shall arise.

I apprehend that the Resolves of the Continental Congress which was to meet on the 10th Inst. will regulate the future Operations of the whole, and I have sent a Gentleman to Philadelphia with Dispatches to Lieutenant Governor Penn, in which I give him a true Account of all that has passed, and desire him to make it known; that the Congress whatever they do, may proceed upon Facts, and not be biassed by the false and inflamatory Accounts that have been spread with great Industry through the Continent. In the mean time tho' Reconciliation is pointed out, we are preparing for all Events, and are threatened with Attacks in various ways by great Multitudes. I have got a Reinforcement of four Companys from Halifax of the 65th Regiment, and we hope daily for the Arrival of the Troops from Europe.

The Transports have been of singular Use to us, for as aid in all shapes has been denyed us everywhere, we could scarcely have supported ourselves without them, and I must do Justice to Mr Bowmaster, one of the Agents, by telling your Lordship of his great Readiness to afford Assistance to every part of the Service. Governour Legge has promised all the Supplys that can be furnished by Nova Scotia, and we expect to have all that Governor Carleton can send us from Canada.

[p. 294.]

Five Officers have been taken Prisoners. Lieu-tenants Gould of the 4th Hull of the 43d and Potter of the Marines, all taken in the Skirmish wounded, Lieut. Hull since dead. The other two, Ensign Hamilton of the 64th and Town Major Dunbar, of Quebec. The first taken riding out of Town as usual to Castle William, the last on his Journey from Canada to this Place. We have taken six or seven Prisoners, who are on Ship Board.

I had issued Precepts for the Calling of the General Court, but dont find that any Regard has been paid to them. A late Resolve of the Pro-vincial Congress, which I transmit your Lordship will shew you that they have set all my Autho-rity aside

The Asia Man of War is sailed to New-York and I have proposed her taking the four

Companys of the 18th Regiment on Board.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient,

And Most humble Servant,

Thos Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth

One of His Majtys principal Secrys of State

Endorsed. Boston. 13. May. 1775. / Lt Genl Gage. / (No 29.) / Rx June. 24th 1775. / (4. Inclosures) / Entd

Copy/

At a Council held at the Council Chamber in the City of New York, on Monday the first Day of May 1775.

Present,

The Honorable Cadwallader Colden Esquire his Majesty's Lieutenant Governor &c &c.

Mr Watts.	Mr Wallace
Mr De Lancey	Mr White,
Mr Apthorp,	Mr Axtell,
Mr Morris,	Mr Kruger
Mr Smith.	Mr Jauncey,

The General Assembly of this Province standing Adjourned to the Third Day of May instant, his Honor the Lieutenant Governor was pleased by and with the Advice of the Council, to Prorogue the said General Assembly to the Seventh day of June next.- And that the Advice of the Council for the Prorogation of the Assembly, may not be interpreted into a Neglect of the last intimations of his Majesty's Pleasure for restoring the Tranquility of the Empire, signified in the Earl of Dartmouth's Letter of the 3d of March, the Council observed to his Honor.

That there was in the Course of the last [p. 296] Winter, a general Expectation in this Province, of some significations to the Colonies upon the Contested Subject of Taxation and other Grievances, and an earnest

Desire in the People, to maintain their ancient Union with, and Dependance upon Great Britain.

That if the Secretary of State's Letter, had found the Colony in this Temper, there was Room to hope from the explicit declarations contained in it, of his Majesty's most Gracious intentions, of promoting a Reconciliation between the several Branches of the Empire, that the Colonies would have declared themselves upon its important Contents, in some Way favorable to the Union, which every good Subject to his Majesty so Ardently desires, and which the Council conceive the People of this Colony, were disposed most strenuously to promote.

That Lord Dartmouth's Letter arrived on the 24th. of April, the very Day after the News reached us, of the Melancholy Event in the Massachusetts Bay, of the 19th. of April, which has thrown the Province into Confusion, and kindled a Flame that renders it impossible for [p. 297] the Representatives of the People, to give that Attention to his Lordship's Letter, that is expected by his Majesty, until the present Ferments subside.

Astonished by Accounts of Acts of Hostility in the moment of the Expectation of Terms of Recon-ciliation, and now filled with distrust, the Inhabi-tants of this City, burst thro' all Restraints on the arri-val of the Intelligence from Boston, and instantly

emptied the Vessels laden with Provisions for that Place, and then seized the City Arms; and in the course of a few days distributed them among the Multitude, formed themselves into Companies and trained openly in the Streets; increased the Numbers and Power of the Committee, before appointed to execute the Association of the Continental Congress; - Convened themselves by beat of Drum for Popular Resolutions - have taken the Keys of the Custom House by Military Force - shut up the Port - drawn a Number of small Cannon into the Country - Called all parts of the Colony to a Provincial Convention - Chosen Twenty Delegates for this City. - formed an Association now signing by all Ranks, ingaging submission to Committees [p.196] and Congresses, in firm Union with / the rest of the Continent, and openly avow a Resolution, not only to resist the Acts of Parliament complained of as Grievances, but to withhold Succours of all kinds from the Troops, and to repel every Species of Force, wherever it may be exerted, for inforcing the Taxing Claims of Parliament, at the Risque of their Lives and Fortunes.

In such a change of Temper and Conduct, (which has intirely prostrated his Majesty's Government in this Province) there cannot be the least prospect of bringing the Assembly, to a deliberate Consideration of the Earl of Dartmouth's Letter; nor is there any Foundation, for

the most distant hope, of accomplishing his Majesty's Intentions, if there is any further Irritation by the move=ments of the Army and fresh Effusions of Blood. - And as it appears to the Council, to be of the last importance to the British Empire, that the true state of the Colonies be immediately made known to his Majesty, and also to the Commander in Chief of his Forces on this Continent, the Council, Moved by their Zeal for the Interest of the Crown, and the Felicity of his
[p.299] Majesty's Subjects, recommend / it to his Honor to transmit as soon as possible, the fullest information of the late Events in this Province, with Assurances to General Gage, that the great End of Reconciliation so explicitly urged in the Secretary of State's Letter, cannot be accomplished, agreable to his Majesty's Ex=pectations, unless he can find means to remove the Suspicion, of his Meditating further Operations on the part of the Army, that the People may with due Com=posure of Mind, Attend to the Terms recommended by his Majesty, for Re establishing the Tranquility of the Empire. --

[p.302] Endorsed. In Gen.l Gages's. 73. / May. 1775. (N.o 29) / 1.

[p. 305-6]

[Printed Papers]

The first is a sheet of 4 pp. containing: — [2½ pp. Solon printed]

1st p. Copy of a Letter to his Excy. Genl. Gage from Honble.
Jonth. Trumbull. Dated Hartford, April 28, 1775.

2d p. General Gage's Answer.
Dated. Boston. May 3. 1775.

[p. 306]

Endorsed, in ms, In Genl. Gages's 13. May / 1775. N°. 29. / 2.

[p. 307]

Broadside headed = A Circumstantial Account / Of
an Attack that happened on the 19th of April
1775, on his/Majesty's Troops, / By a Number
of the People of the Province of Massachusetts-/Bay.

[illegible]

Endorsed, in ms, In Genl. Gages's 13/ May 1775. (N°. 29) / 3.

[p. 309]

Broadside containing Two Resolutions of the Provincial
Congress at Watertown 5. May 1775. The first beginning
"Whereas the Town" and the second "Whereas [illegible]

[p. 310]

Endorsed, in ms, In Genl. Gages's 13 / May. 1775. N°. [illegible]

[p. 311]

(N: 30) Boston May 16th 1775.

My Lord,

I received yesterday a Letter from Lord Dunmore / of which I transmit your Lordship a Copy; His Situation appears so very alarming that I fear the Assistance in my Power to give him will avail but little I have however sent him an Order for the Company of the 14th Regiment at Providence, and most part of the Remain-der of said Regiment at St. Augustine, as he thinks any Assistance tho' small, might be of some use to him; and we hear by a private Letter that a Declaration his Lordship had made, of Proclaiming all the Negroes free who should join him, has startled the Insurgents. From what can be learned it is not found that one Province is in a better Situation than another, the People called Friends of Government are few in all, and those Moderate Men, who abhor violent Pro-ceedings and wish for Peace and quiet; the oppo-site Party numerous, active, and violent,

Two hundred and twenty six Marines with their Officers under the Command of Major Tupper landed this Morning from two Transports; so that we may expect the remainder of that Corps daily, the sooner the other / Reinforcements intended for this Place [p. 312] arrive, the better it will be.

They are sending from this Province to the

Continental Congress for Leave to take the Govern:
:ment into their hands; and determined upon the
Emission of Province Notes to the Amount of One hundred
Thousand Pounds; and taking Measures to establish their
Currency in the other Colonies, and to render the Bills of
Credit of other Provinces a Lawfull tender in this:

They have also been enlisting as many of the
Country People who have been collected as would engage
with them at forty Shillings P: Month, and we are told they
are enlisting Men in most of the Provinces. If they pro-
:ceed in their Mouvements, it seems impossible to be long
before we come again to Blows, and from the Beginning
I have perceived that it was the wish and Design of the Leaders
here to bring Affairs to that Crisis; but so to manage it, as
to bring the rest of the Colonies to support them. It is
astonishing how they have duped the whole Continent.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard
Respect, and Esteem, / My Lord,

Your Lordship's,

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant

Tho? Gage

Right Hon^ble Earl of Dartmouth

One of His Maj.^ty's principal Sec.^ys of State

[p.314] Endorsed. Boston. 15. May. 1775. / Gen.^l Gage. / (N^o. 30) /
Rec.^d June. 24. 1775. / (1. Inclosure.) / Ent.^d

Copy/ Williamsburg 1st May 1775.–

Sir,/

The Inhabitants of most of the Counties of this Colony are in Commotion, and a Body of Two Thousand Men are now Actualy preparing to March to the Assault of my House, defended only by Myself and the Persons belonging to my Family; the Occasion of which Insurrection is no greater than my having conveyed from the Magazine in this Town, the Powder which was therein, (and which I thought too much exposed there to the Attempts of the People) on board a Man of War Stationed here, the only place of safety where it could be lodged.

The Corporation of this place have presented an Address to me under the Muskets of their Independant Company, which they left only at a little distance from my House, when they came to me to demand a restitution of the Powder, which however I have not complied with; And their Armed Men thought proper unexpectedly to disperse; but I have daily received fresh insults, from other Bodies of Armed Men appearing in Town from the Country, and am now in expectation of the/Arrival of the above mentioned People [2316] whose Numbers encourage them to persist in the Undertaking.

I have been obliged to send Lady Dunmore, and my Children on Board the Fowey Man of War, and with the little though Cheerfull assistance given me by Captain Montague and his Officers, and Lieutenant Collins of the Magdalen Armed Schooner, Joined to the People of my own Family; I have put mysely in the best posture of defence, of which our Numbers are capable, but cannot expect to make any effectual resistance, if as is threatened, the People make very resolute efforts against us, and we shall therefore probably be obliged to retire towards the Ships, which I shall delay as long as is prudent: but their proceedings already make the Rebellious Spirit of those People sufficiently Manifest, and therefore I think it Necissary to apply to you for such immediate Assis-tance, as the Circumstances of the Affairs in which you are yourself engaged, and your Orders and Im-structions may permit you to afford me. Two or Three Hundred Men, or even One Hundred would probably

[p 317]

prevent my being/driven out of the Government, and enable me to Maintain an entrenched Post on the bank of One of the Rivers under the Protection of the Guns of a Man of War, till I recieve Orders from Home, and by displaying the King's Standard, perhaps our Numbers might be increased, by the well affected of the Country, so as to be able to make Head against

the Insurgents, but without some appearance of Force to protect the first who venture to me, I despair of recieving any assistance from the Country.

I write to the Admiral at the same Time to request one of the large Ships to be sent here, which would have a very good effect, if the Service in which the Men of War are engaged will permit him to give me that Support.

I am,

Sir,

Yrs &c.

(Signed) Dunmore.

His Excellency General Gage.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from / Governor Dunmore, / to / General Gage. — / Dated, Williamsburg 1st May 1775. / In Genl Gages's 15 May, / N.o 30. [p. 315]

[12 1/2 pg]

Private

Boston May 15th 1775.

My Lord,

I have the honour to transmit your Lordship a Piece of Intelligence that I have lately received from a Person I have some time employed to pro-cure Intelligence for me.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's,

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Tho? Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth
One of His Majtys principal Secrys of State,

[p. 323]

Endorsed. Boston. 15. May. 1775. / Genl Gage. / (private) /
Recd June. 24. 1775. 1. Enclosure. / Entd

[p.325]

Intelligence received at Boston May 14th 1775

We have an Anonymous Corrispondent in England. who sends us early Notice of the designs of Govern: :ment from the Ministerial Divan, who meet Nightly at a Mrs Keens, and send the result of their Delibera: :tions to the King early in the Morning, who con: :siders them, and returns them with directions how to proceed; This Corrispondent betrays the friends of Government in all the Colonies, therefore conceal my name -

[p.326]

Endorsed. In Genl Gages private, 15. May. 1775:

[p.327]

Separate Boston May 17th 1775.

My Lord,

I have just seen a Letter from Doctor Warren President of this Provincial Congress, giving an Account of the Suprisal of the Fort of Ticonderoga, and trans: -mit your Lordship an Extract of said Letter relative to that Affair. The Relation is particular and believed to be a Fact, The Fort was not to be taken, unless by Surprize, without Batterys being raised against it, and the Commanding Officer Captain De la place of the 26th Regiment had Warning two Months ago to be on his Guard, from a Number of disorderly People in Arms comeing to the Fort, and makeing Enquirys of its Situation, and strength of the Garrison. Your Lordship will see by the Extract, that Major Skene's Settlement was also Attacked and broke up, and it is conjectured that the Settlers in that part of the Country must have been concerned. They doubtless must [p.328] have had Know: -ledge of the Affair.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect and Esteem, / My Lord,

Your Lordship's Most obedient

and most humble Servant,

Thos Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth

One of His Majtys principal Secrys of State

[p.330]

Endorsed. Boston. 17. May. 1775. / Gen.l Gage, Seperate. /
Rx. June. 24. 1775. / 1. inclosure. / Ent.d

Extract of a letter from Joseph Warren, to John Scholly Esq^r, dated Watertown May 17^th 1775.

Coll: Easton is now giving his Account in the Congress of the Reduction of the Fort Ticonderoga by a Body of Troops from Connecticot, and the Western parts of this Province; Commanded by himsely and Coll: Allen – The Garison were surprized, and therefore made very little resistance, The Prisoners, One Cap: :tain, one Lieu^t and about Forty private, are brought down to Hartford: Also Major Skeen, his Mother, Wife and Sister, with a Number of Soldiars and Others, to the Amount of about 60 or 70 Persons, taken at a place called Skeensborough, are upon their way thether. Thus a War has begun, which I have frequently said to you, and others, would if not timely prevented overturn the British Empire: but I hope after a full conviction, both of our Ability and resolution to maintain our rights, Britain will act with that Wisdom which is so absolutely Necessary for her preservation; this I most heartily wish, as I feel a Warm Affection still for the Parent State –

P.S

No lives were lost in the taking Ticonderoga –

Endorsed. In General Gages's (Separak) / of the 17. May. 1775:

[p.333]

(N°. 31) Boston May 25th. 1770.

My Lord,

I write in a hurry in hopes of getting my Letter to Marblehead in time for Captain Callahans Ship (who has been ready some Days to sail for England,) in Order to acquaint your Lordship with the Arrival of the Cerberus with Major Generals Howe Clinton and Burgoyne, and to acknowledge the Receipt of your Lordship's Dispatch of the 15th of April N°. 17. The Contents of which shall be taken into immediate Consideration.

This Province, Connecticut, and Rhode Island are in open Rebellion and I expect the same Accounts of New: Hampshire. They are arming at New-York and as we are told, in Philadelphia, and all the Southern Provinces; and suppose their Operations will be directed by the Resolves of the Continental Congress. We wait with Impatience for the Rein-forcements sent out, and fear as there is so much to guard, and such Numbers to oppose, that it will require all the Force that can be collected here, to make any Impression of Consequence against the Numbers assembled near this Town, and occupying the whole Country from Cambridge to Dorchester, and have fortifyed themselves.

[p.336]

I transmit your Lordship a Copy of a Letter that I have lately received from some of the

Members of the New-York Assembly, on which I need make no Remarks, but to tell your Lordship, that the Refusal of all the Colonies to supply the Kings Troops with the Articles Necessary for their Support, has obliged me to have Recourse to every Means and Artifice to procure Provisions, Money, Forrage and Fuel, I have wrote to Governor Legge concerning his offer to furnish Coals from Louisbourg but have not yet received his Answer.

I wish Lieutenant Colonel Mc Lean may succeed in his Project, it must be effected by caution and Secrecy, for the Friends of Government appear every where to be so Subdued, as not to admit of its being done openly. Mr Ruggles has no Chance at present of raising any Men, perhaps Colonel Goreham may have some Success that Way in Nova Scotia

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient,

and Most humble Servant,

Tho? Gage

Right Hon^ble Earl of Dartmouth

One of His Maj^tys principal Sec^rys of State

[p. 335]

Endorsed. Boston. 26. May. 1775. / Gen^l Gage. / (N^o 31.) /

Rx June. 24. 1775. / 1. Inclosure. / Ent^d

[p.339]

New York May 5th 1775.

Sir.

In the Recess of the General Assembly, We who are Members of it, cannot avoid Addressing your Ex-cellency on a Subject of the utmost Importance.

We have long seen with the greatest Anxiety the Progress of the unhappy Contest between Great Britain and her Colonies; and as we have Ardently wished for a cordial Reconciliation, so we have to the Utmost of our Power endeavored to pursue the Means for attaining so desirable an End. While we were looking up to this Object, encouraged to hope for the Attain-ment of it, by the Assurances we had that a Spirit of Reconciliation was prevailing in the Mother Country, We were extreemly Alarmed at the late Melancholly Transactions in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, ending in Actual Bloodshed. The immediate Effect occasioned by the Intelligence of such important Events, was a general Agitation in the Minds of People here, which has since subsided into a fixed confirmed Resolution, to withhold all Supplies, and Succours from the Troops, under your Excellencys Command, while at the same Time they are Associating and Arming to put themselves in a State of Defence.

[p.340]

Alarmed as we are by the ruinous Consequences which must inevitably follow the prosecution of hostile

Measures, and Anxiously affected with the Calamities of an unnatural civil War, we are induced most earnestly to entreat your Excellency in behalf of Colonies. (which however tenacious of their Rights and Liberties, and Jealous of every Infringement of them, can be exceeded in Loyalty and Affection for our most gracious Sovereign, by none of his Subjects) that your Excellency will as far as may be consistant with your Duty, immediately order a Cessation of further Hostilities, until his Majesty can be apprized of the Situation of his American Colonies: From such a Request we entertain the most favorable Expectations, when he reflect on that Humanity and Clemency, which distinguish your Excellency's Character, and which must render a Conflict between Britions, and Americans, a Subject of the most disagreeable Nature to you. While we consider the State of Mind which prevails among the People here, we cannot but Mention their Apprehensions at the Report of the Destination of some Troops for this place; should this really be the case, we must express our wish, that it might also be consistent with your Excellency's Duty, that no Military Force might land or be stationed in this Province.—

It behoves us to acquaint your Excellency, that two of the Members of his Majesty's Council

of this / Province have this Day sailed in the Packet for [p.347]
England and we flatter ourselves, that the Indulgent
Father of his People, will be moved by the distressed
Situation of his American Subjects, and that he will
permit a Negotiation to take place, which may pre-
:vent the further Effusion of Blood, and open a Door
for a lasting Accommodation of the present Disputes.—

We are, / Your Excellency's

Most Obedient

Humble Servants,

(Signed) John Krueger,
Fred Philips
Jacob Walton
Daniel Kissam
Pierre Van Cortland
S: Boerum —
John Coe
Jas. Jauncey.
Yeb.r Williams
Benj.a Seaman
John Rapalje —
Sam.l Gale.
Christopher Billopp
Sam Wells —

To His Excellency
General Gage —

[p.348]

Endorsed. In Gen.l Gage's 25.th May. 1775. (N.o 31)

[p.343]

(N°. 21.) Whitehall 1st July 1775.

Honble Lieut General Gage.

Sir,

On the 10th of last Month in the Morning, Lieut. Munn arrived at my Office with your dispatch containing an Account of the Transactions on the 19th of April, of which the Public had before received Intelligence by a Schooner, to all Appearance, sent by the Enemies of Govt on purpose to make an Impression here, by representing the Affair between the Kings Troops & the Rebel Provincials in a light the most favorable to their own Views

Their Industry on this Occasion had its Effect, in leaving for some days a false Impression upon Peoples Minds; and I mention it to you with a Hope that, in any future Event of Importance, it will be thought proper, both by yourself and the Admiral, to send your Dispatches by one of the light Vessels of the Fleet.

[p. 344]

/I am to presume that the Measure of sending out a Detachment of your Troops to destroy the Magazine at Concord, was taken upon the fullest Consideration of the Advantage on one hand, and Hazard on the other of such an Enterprize, and of all the probable Consequences that were to result from it.

The Resolution with which the Service was

effected, after so long a March through such a Coun-
-try, does great Honour to the Officers; and I hope that
the Conduct of the Men, in point of Discipline & good
Order, was such as not to lessen the Merit due to them
from the Intrepidity with which they sustained the
Attacks made upon them in their Return.

It is impossible for me to reflect upon this Tran-
-saction, and upon all its Consequences, without Feelings,
which, altho' I do not wish to conceal, it is not neces-
-sary for me to express: but I think every Man of
Candour will agree with me in Opinion, that, let the
[p 345]
Event be what it may, the rash & rebellious / Conduct
of the Provincials upon this Occasion, evinces the Necessity,
and will manifest to all the World the Justice of the
Measures which the King has adopted, for supporting
the Constitution, and in which His Majesty will firmly
persevere.

From the Moment this Blow was struck and
the Town of Boston invested by the Rebels, there was
no longer any room to doubt of the Intention of the
People of Massachusets Bay, to commit themselves
in open Rebellion; - the other three New England
Governments have taken the same part, and in fact
all North America (Quebec, Nova Scotia and the
Floridas excepted) is in Arms against Great Bri-
-tain, and the People involved in the Guilt of

levying War against the King. in every sense of that Expression.

[p.346]
/In this Situation, every Effort must be made, both by Sea & Land, to subdue Rebellion, should the People persist in the rash Measures they have adopted: But I still entertain a Hope, from some favorable Circumstances that may be collected from the last Advices, that when the middle Colonies have recovered from the Prejudices & Consternation, which were created by the artful Misrepresentations of the Affair of the 19th of April, they will be induced to take up the Consideration of the Resolution of the House of Commons of the 20th of Febry, and of my Letter of the 3d of March, upon some Ground that may lead to Reconciliation:

At the same time we must not trust to Ap:-pearances, or give Credit to Declarations, and the Conduct of the People of Connecticut who, in the [p 347]
Moment of/their meditating & preparing for an expedition against Ticonderoga had the Affectation to propose to you a Suspension of Hostilities, is an instance of such consummate duplicity as ought to put us very much on our guard against such Proposals.

There is reason to hope that the Reinforce-ment of seven Battalions of Infantry, and one

of Cavalry would have arrived at their places of destination very soon after the date of your last Dis-patches; The King therefore trusts that We shall soon hear that you are no longer within the Town of Boston, that the Rebels who surrounded it have been dispersed, their Works destroyed, & a Communication opened with the Country.

[p.3 w.8] /Whether you have found it expedient or not to advance further into the Country will have depended upon your own Judgement of the utility and propriety of such a plan of Operation, & upon the Advice & Opinions of the able Generals by whom you are assisted; but if from the probability of small Advantage on the one hand, and great Risk on the other hand, you should have desisted from such an Enterprize, or should have been of opinion that your Force is inadequate, in that Case it is hoped that the de-[p.24 w.6] -fence of Boston, and the possession of the /circum-jacent Posts necessary to that Defence may be secured by a part of the Army, and another part detached under the Command of one of the Major Generals to recover possession of New York, which is in every light a Post of the greatest Importance.

It is not wished to encourage Ideas of a Separation of our Force into small Detachments that may hazard the loss of the whole, & therefore I shall

only observe that the Insular part of the Colony of Rhode Island appears to me to be a post of very great Advantage, not only from its situation in general, but as it would keep open a Communication between Boston and New York, and from which either might in case of Exigency receive Succour and Support.

[p350]

/Of Propositions of this Nature however, yourself and the Generals with you will be better Judges than I can be, & the whole must be left to your discretion. All We can do here is to give you by every Means in our power that Strength & support which may enable you to carry into Effect whatever plan you shall adopt. At present however it is impossible to send you further Succour in time to be of any Utility this Year; but if the Troubles in America continue in a Situation to make it necessary to commence further Operations in the next, there are certainly various Means by which your Army may be augmented; At the same time it will be impossible for the King to judge of the Nature & Extent of that Augmentation without the fullest Information from you of every

[p.351]

Circumstance relative/to your situation and the most precise explanation of your own ideas, and of those of the other Generals, of the Plan of Operation it may be proper to adopt, and the Force you think necessary for its execution, on which head I must

observe to you, that your letters hitherto have not been so full & explicit as I wished them to be.

When I say that no succour we can send you will arrive in time to be of any utility this year, I do not mean you should be left to suppose, that we have taken no step towards an augmentation of our Force in America, for you will see by the inclosed copy of my Dispatch of this day's date to General Carleton, the Orders sent to him for raising immediately, if he sees no objection, a Body of Canadians, the Arms & Cloathing for which will be sent out in a few days. Orders are also given for augmenting the Royal Highlanders to 100 Men a Company, that they may be [p 352] in readiness to embark for America whenever the Service requires; and that we may not be behind hand in a proper exertion of our Naval Strength Four Frigates are now preparing to be added to Admiral Graves's Squadron; and the inclosed Copy of my Letter of this days date to the Lords of the Admiralty, will inform you of the Instructions he will receive, for making such an use of his Force as may correspond with His Majesty's Wishes to see Rebellion suppressed by every proper effort of coercive Vigour.

The King approves your attention to Lord Dunmore's application. His Lordship's firmness & fortitude merit protection, & his situation requires

every assistance it is in your power to give him - And that nothing may be wanting on our parts, we have sent him by a Ship taken up on purpose 2000 stand of arms, to be put into the hands of such faithful adherents as shall stand forth in his defence against the lawless Rabble who have dared to menace his Destruction.

The ideas I had of the Importance of Ticon: [p353]
:deroga & Crown Point, when early in the commence:
:ment of the present troubles I submitted to The King
the sending orders for those Posts being re-established,
lead me to consider the surprisal of them by the Rebels,
as a very unfortunate event; but it is now useless to
say more upon it than merely to observe, that it
is a circumstance which, combined with many other,
considerations, encourage the idea of having as respectable
a Force as possible in the Province of Quebec; because
it seems impracticable to recover possession of those
Posts by any other means than that of a force sent
from Quebec for that purpose.

As we have no account of the taking of Ticon:
:deroga but what comes from the Rebels themselves, it
is difficult to form a judgement upon so extraor:
:dinary an Event; the circumstances however are
related so much to the discredit and disadvantage
of the Officer who commanded in the Fort as to

make it necessary that the strictest Enquiry should be made into his conduct on this Occasion.

I am &c.ª

Dartmouth.

[p 354] Endorsed. Draft to Lieut. General Gage. / Whitehall 1st July 1775. / (N.º 21) / Entd

[p.358]

Boston June 3d 1775.

Sir,

I am to Acknowledge the Receipt of your several Letters of the 3d February, of the 5th April, Circular of the 15th April, Inclosing the Motion in the House of Commons on the 2d of February, and several Acts of Parliament; I have also received, the Address &c, and the General Officer's Speech on the Subject of the Resolution of the Commons; The latter will be re-printed here, and distributed with the Addresses, wherever Opportunity's Offer; but from the present Temper of the People, there is little probability of getting them printed any where but in this Town.

I am

Sir,

Your most Obedient

humble Servant.

Thos Gage

P. S:

10th June.

I have just come to Hand your Circular Letter of the 5th April, Inclosing the Gazette containing the Proclamation issued by Order of the States General, prohibiting the exportation of Arms and Ammunition to British America, which I shall cause to be made as Public as possible. TG —

John Pownall Esq.

[p. 358]

Endorsed. Boston. 3d June. 1775. / Genl Gage. J P. /

Rx. 16. July. 1775. / Entd

[p.359]

Boston June 10th 1775.

My Lord,

I have the honor to Acknowledge your Lord.
-ship's Circular Letter of the 10th April, and shall
Observe his Majestys Commands in regard to the
supreme Command of his Troops.—

I have the honor to be with the greatest Re.
-gard, Respect and Esteem.

My Lord,

Your Lordships

most Obedient and

most humble Servant

Tho? Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth,
One of his Majesty's Principal Secretary's of State.

[p.362]

Endorsed. Boston. 10. June. 1775. / Genl Gage. / Rx. 16.
July. 1775 / Entd

[p. 206]

Separate

Boston June 12th 1775.

My Lord,

The Skirmish that happened on the 19th of April, has shewn the general Disposition of the Provinces in a Manner not to be mistaken. All have armed, and tho' there are People no doubt in all, who disapprove of Violent Measures, and some who would join Government had they Opportunitys, they are now borne down by Force and Numbers.

The Congress is sitting at Philadelphia and tho' Nothing of great Moment has yet transpired respecting their Resolutions, People here despair of their Disposition towards Works of Peace. As War therefore is likely to become general, and as it is your Lordship's Commands that I should write fully upon the Affairs of this Country, I venture to give Opinions I should not in any other Situation take the Liberty of doing. I apprehend My Lord, that it will be Necessary in order to carry on a War with effect against this Country, that not less than Fifteen Thousand Men should be employed on this Side, a large part of which, should be good Irregulars, such as Hunters, Canadians, Indians &c^a That another Body of ten Thousand Men should act on the Side of New York, and a third Corps of Seven Thousand composed of some

Regular Troops with a large Corps of Canadians and Indians on the Side of Lake Champlain. It will be Necessary also to augment the Squadron with a Number of Frigates, for we hear they are fitting out Vessels of Force, in Various Places, much Superior to the Armed Sloops and Schooners; and I will add the great Service that may be made of the flat-bottomed Boats, used last War in landing Troops, big enough to hold Sixty Men including the Rowers; of which we are at this Moment in very great Need.

Major General Haldimand goes from this to New-York, to settle some Affairs; and proposes to em-bark from thence for England, and on his Arrival will be able to give your Lordship a particular Account of the Situation of this Country.

The Rebels have been burning Houses and driving Sheep off an Island that has an easy com-munication with the Main, which drew on a Skir-mish with some Marines who drove them away, but an armed Schooner that had been sent between the Island and the Main Land, became exposed to a heavy Fire of small Arms and two Pieces of Can-non, and unfortunately got on Shore at high Water. She was protected for a time by two small Guns from the Ships and two Field Pieces, but there was no Possi-bility of saving her; for as the Tide fell she was left

quite dry, and burned. Two Men were killed, and a few Wounded.

I see no Prospect of any Offers of Accomodation [p. 365] /and have therefore issued a Proclamation for the Exercis: ing of the Law Martial. The Marines are arrived, as also a Detachment of the Royal Regiment of Artillery and about one hundred Draughts and Recruits; and I just hear of two Transports with part of the Light Dragoons, so the rest of the first Embarkation from Ireland may be soon expected. I do not however design to wait long for them before I make an Attempt upon some of the Rebels Posts, which becomes every Day more Necessary.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Re: gard Respect and Esteem.

My Lord.

Your Lordship's

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant

Thos Gage

Right Honble Earl of
Dartmouth one of H: Majtys principal Secrys of State

[p. 366]
Endorsed. Boston. 12. June. 1775. / Genl Gage. / (Seperate) /
Rx. 16. July. 1775. / (1. Inclosure) / Entd

[To 367]

[printed broadside]

By His Excellency,
The Hon. Thomas Gage, Esq.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

a Proclamation

- - - - - - - - - -

Dated Boston, 12th June 1775.

Begins:- "Whereas the infatuated Multitudes, who have
"long suffered themselves to be conducted."

[To 366]

Endorsed in ms on the back:- Ins Genl Gage's separate/
Letter. 12. June. 1775.

[p.369]

(N°: 32) Boston June 12th 1775

My Lord,

I had only time in my last N°: 31 to mention the Receipt of your Lordship's of 15th of April by the Cerberus Frigate.

Your Lordship was informed that the Forts in Rhode-Island and New-Hampshire had been Seized by the People and the Cannon removed up the Country, and the Pieces Separated and concealed in such Manner that no clear Account was to be obtained of them. Those Forts and Castle William excepted, there is None of Consequence from Casco-Bay to New-York. Fort Pownall on Penobscot had a few indifferent Guns, which were removed some Weeks ago by a Detach:-ment of the 64th Regiment assisted by an armed Schooner; and I can't learn that there is any thing at New-London, unless an unserviceable old Gun or perhaps two.

It has been noticed to your Lordship, that the disaffected have generaly received very quick Intelli-gence of what is doing at home; and that those who have committed themselves most Notoriously in Acts of Treason and Rebellion, fled upon the Arrival of a ship from England, some Days/before the Nautilus [p.370] or Falcon Sloops reached this Port with your Lordship's Dispatches. From what has happened your Lordship will judge that a Plan of Rebellion has been long

concerted and the Peoples Minds ripened for it, and its Now too open and Manifest to Need the Opinion of the Law: Officers.

Lieutenant Colonel Maclean is here but returns immediately to the southward to try if the Objects of his Mission can be accomplished. I am in hopes that General Carleton will be able to fix a Force upon Lake Champlain, in which Case it will be a Place of Rendés vous for such People as Colonel Maclean might raise in New York Province, but I am ignorant of General Carleton's Situation, and know only that he must depend upon Canadians and Indians. Lieu: tenant Colonel Gorcham is not yet arrived, but I have sent some People into Nova Scotia and St. John's Island, to try what can be done in the Way of Inlistments.

Admiral Graves has sent a Ship to cruize for the four Regiments destined to New York where it's Judged they could be of little use in the present Situation of that Province, and to order them to join the Troops here, where the Rebels have collected their Main Force.

Such of the Transports as can be spared will be discharged, We are obliged now to depend upon them totaly for our Subsistence; and have used them for Magazines as well as transporting Troops. The

Sudden Refusal of all the Colonies to Supply the [illegible]
Troops with Necessaries of any Kind, has put us to
Shifts to increase our Stock of Provisions. The Ad-
miral has detained Ships with Flour and sent them
in here, and we have sent Transports to Quebec for
Flour, and as much Flesh-Meat as can be procured
but as little Pork or Beef is to be had in that Province,
and as it is a Chance if the King's Ships meet with
much at Sea; we have fallen upon various Means to
procure Pork; and I hope in some we may succeed,
so as to Supply the Troops, till sufficient Quantitys
can be sent from Europe. I wrote lately to Mr
Cooper to acquaint the Lords Commissioners of the
Treasury, of our want of Pork and doubt not that
the Contractors will have Orders to send out large
Quantitys directly. Their Agents here told me of
Cargoes expected from Ireland, but by late Letters
from their Principals I perceive they have trusted
to Virginia. The Money Remitters told their Agent
in this Town of a Considerable Sum being issued in
order to be sent here in His Majesty's Ships; Ten
Thousand Pounds came in the Falcon, and the
rest was expected in the Cerberus Frigate; but she
is arrived as also the Senegal without any Cash;
and there is little more in the Deputy Pay: Master
Generals hands, than what is sufficient to pay the

Subsistence of the Troops here to 24th of August. I have also mentioned the want of Cash to Mr Cooper, and till it can be sent out will make use of every expedient to carry on the Service. Little or no Money is now to be had for Bills, and what can be collected is at an excorbitant discount.

[2 1/2]

/I am obliged to use extraordinary Means also to procure Fuel; Contracts are made with Traders in this Place to bring Coals from Newcastle, and I have applyed to Governor Legge concerning his Proposal of Supplying the Troops with Coals from Louisbourg, and have at the same time tryed all Methods to get Wood from the Eastern parts of this Province, from whence the Town and all this part of the Country, have usualy got their Fire-Wood. If Transports and others Ships sent from England took in Coals for Ballast it would help considerably. Forrage is another Article we are now deprived of, we send our Transports to the Bay of Fundy and other parts of Nova-Scotia for Hay, and to the Province of Quebec for Oats, but hope in a little Time to supply ourselves with Hay with more ease.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Respect, Regard, and Esteem, / My Lord,

Your Lordships / Most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth — Thos Gage

one of His Majtys principal Secrys of State

Endorsed. Boston. 12th June. 1775 / Genl Gage. / (No 32) / Rx. 16. July. 1775. / Entd

[215]

Private

Boston June 12th 1775.

My Lord,

[I have only to acknowledge your Lordship's private Letter of 7th of April by Colonel Prescot as it requires no particular Answer. The Colonel goes immediately to Canada to assist General Carleton, for I hear the Rebels after surprizing Ticonderoga, made Incursions and committed Hostilities upon the Frontiers of the Province of Quebec; which will justify General Carleton to raise both Canadians and Indians to attack them in his turn, and we need not be tender of calling upon the Savages, as the Rebels have shewn us the Example by bringing as many Indians down against us here as they could collect.]

I trust these Dispatches to the Care of the Revd Mr Nichols a Clergyman of the Church of England whose Loyalty obliges him to quit the Country and who I recommend to your Lordship's Notice; as I also do the Revd [216] Messrs Cooper and Chandler who have distinguished themselves greatly in the Cause of Government and on that Account obliged to fly from New-York. Mr Cooper escaped narrowly with his Life.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect and Esteem, / My Lord / Your Lordships

Most obedient / and most humble Servant.

Thos Gage

Right Honble the Earl of Dartmouth

[p. 374] Endorsed. Boston. 12. June 1775. / Gen.l Gage. / (private) /
Rx. 16. July. 1775. / Ent.d

[p 377]

Private

Boston June 25th 1775.

My Lord,

The Success of which I send your Lordship an Account by this Opportunity was very Necessary in our Situation, and I wish most sincerely that it had not cost us so dear. The Number of the killed and wounded is greater than our Force can afford to lose, the Officers who were obliged to exert themselves have suffered very much, and we have lost some extraordinary good Officers. The Trials we have had shew that the Rebels are not the despicable Rabble too many have supposed them to be, and I find it owing to a Military Spirit encouraged amongst them for a few years past, joined with an uncommon Degree of Zeal and Enthousiasm that they are otherwise. Wherever they find Cover they make a good Stand, and the Country, Naturaly Strong, affords it them, and they are taught to assist it's natural Strength by Art, for they entrench and raise Batterys. They have Engineers to instruct them, one by the Name of Gridley who served at the two sieges of Louisbourg and is a Captain on the half Pay of Shirleys first Regiment reduced after the Peace of Aix la Chapelle, and another who was Storekeeper at Castle William and deserted after the Skirmish on the 19th of April; reported to be an ingenious Man, they have fortifyed all the Passes

[p 378]

and Heights round this Town from Dorchester to Medford or Mystick, and it's not impossible for them to annoy the Town.

Your Lordship will perceive that the Conquest of this Country is not easy and can be effected only by Time and Perseverance, and strong Armys attacking it in various Quarters; and dividing their Forces. Confining your Operations on this Side only is attacking in the strongest part, and you have to cope with vast Numbers.

It might naturaly be supposed that Troops of the Nature of the Rebel Army would return home after such a Check as they have got, and I hear many wanted to go off; but Care has been taken to prevent it; for any Man who returns home without a Pass is immediately seized and sent back to his Regiment. In all their Wars against the French they never shewed so much Conduct Attention and Perseverance as they do now.

I think it my Duty to let your Lordship know the true Situation of Affairs, that Administration may take Measures accordingly.

I have the Honour to be with the greatest Regard Respect, and Esteem, / My Lord,

Your Lordship's, / Most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Tho.s Gage

Right Hon.ble Earl of Dartmouth

One of His Maj.ty principal Sec.ry.s of State

[10.390] Endorsed. Boston. June. 25. 1775 / General Gage. / (Private) / Rx. July. 25. 1775 / at 20.m p.s 11. AM. / By the Cerberus, Capt. Bhads. / Enc.d

[p.381]

(N°33) Boston June 25th 1775.

My Lord.

I am to acquaint your Lordship of an Action that happened on the 17th Instant, between his Majesty's Troops, and a large Body of the Rebel Forces.

An Alarm was given at break of Day on the 17th Instant, by a Firing from the Lively Ship of War, and Advice was soon afterwards received that the Rebels had broke Ground, and were raising a Battery on the Heights of the Peninsula of Charles Town, against the Town of Boston, They were plainly seen at Work, and in a few hours a Battery of Six Guns played upon their Works. Preparations were instantly made, for landing of a Body of Men to drive them off, and Ten Companies of the Grenadiers, Ten of Light Infantry, with the 5th 38th 43d and 52d Battalions, with a Proportion of Field Artillery [p.382] under the Command of Major General Howe, and Brigadier General Pigot, were Embarked with great Expedition, and landed on the Peninsula without Opposition, under the Protection of some Ships of War, Armed Vessels, and boats, by whose fire the Rebels were kept within their Works.

The Troops formed as soon as landed, the Light Infantry posted on the Right, and the Grenadiers upon their left. The 5th and 38th Battalions drew up in the Rear of those Corps, and the 43d and 52d Battalions, made

a Third line. The Rebels upon the heights were perciaved to be in great Force, and strongly posted; a Redoubt thrown up on the 16th at Night, with other Works full of Men, defended with Cannon, and a large Body posted in the Houses of Charlestown covered their Right Flank, and their Center and left was covered by a breast work, part of it Cannon proof, which reached from the left of the Redoubt to the Mystick or Medford River.

This Appearance of the Rebels strength, and the [p 385] large Columns seen pouring in to their Assistance Occasioned an Application for the Troops to be reinforced with some Companies of Light Infantry, and Grenadiers, the 47th Battalion, and the first Battalion of Marines, the whole when in Conjunction making a Body of something above 2000 Men. These Troops advanced formed in Two Lines, and the attack began by a Sharp Cannonade from Our Field Peices and Howitzers, the Lines advancing slowly, and frequently halting to give Time for the Artillery to fire. The Light Infantry was directed to force the left point of the Breast-work to take the Rebel Line in Flank, and the Grenadiers to attack in Front, supported by the 5th and 52d Battalions. These Orders were executed with perseverance, under a heavy fire from the vast Numbers of the Rebels, and Notwithstanding various impediments before the Troops could reach the Works, and

tho' the left under Brigadier General Pigot was engaged also with the Rebels at Charles Town, which/at a Critical Moment was set on fire, the Brigadier pursued his point, and carried the Redoubt. [p. 384]

The Rebels were then forced from other strong holds, and pursued till they were drove clear off the Peninsula, leaving five Pieces of Cannon behind them.

The loss the Rebels sustained must have been considerable, from the great Numbers they carried off during the Time of the Action, and buried in Holes Since discovered; Exclusive of what they suffered from the Shipping and Boats, near One Hundred was buried the Day after, and Thirty found Wounded in the Field, three of which are since dead. I indose your Lordship a Return of the killed and Wounded of his Majesty's Troops.

This Action has shewn the Superiority of the King's Troops, who under every disadvantage Attack-ed and defeated above three times their own Number, strongly posted, and covered by Breast works.

[p. 385]
/The Conduct of Major General Howe was con-spicuous on this Occasion, and his Example Spirited the Troops, in which Major General Clinton Assisted, who followed the reinforcement. and in Justice to Brigadier General Pigot, I am to add, that the Suc-cess of the Day, must in great Measure be attributed

to his firmness and Galiantry. Lieutenant Colonels, Nesbit Abercrombie, and Clarke, Majors Butler, Wil-liams, Bruce, Spendlove, Smelt, Mitchel, Pitcairn and Short, exerted themselves remarkably, and the Valour of the British Officers and Soldiers in general, was at no Time more conspicuous than in this Action.

I have the Honor to be with the greatest Regard, Respect and Esteem.—

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most Obedient and

most humble Servant.

Tho? Gage

Right Hon^ble Earl of Dartmouth,
One of his Majesty's Principal Secretary's of State.

[p 105] Endorsed. Boston. June. 25. 1775. / General Gage. / (N^o 33) / Rec^d July 25. 1775. at / 20^m. p^t 11. AM. / By the Berberuss, / Cap^t Chads / (1. Inclosure) / Ent^d

Return of the Officers Non commission Officers & Privates Killed & W
. Intrenchments on the Heights

Regiments—	Officers Rank & Names		Killed & Since Dead of their Wounds								Wounded.								
			Commission Offs.					Sergeants	Drum.rs & fifers	Rank & file	Commission Offs					Sergeants			
			Lt Colonels	Majors	Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns				Lt Colonels	Majors	Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns				
R. Reg.t Artillery	Capt. Huddleston Capt. Lemoin Lt Struthlewath	Wounded	..	..	..	..	..	.	.	.	..	..	2	1	..	1			
4th Foot	Capt. Balfour Capt. West Lieut. Barron Lieut. Brown	Wounded	.	..	.	..	..	1	-	13	..	..	2	2	..	1			
5th	Capt. Harris Capt. Jackson Capt Downes Capt. Marsden Lt. Mc Clintock Lieut Croker Ens. Charleton Ens. Ballaguire	Wounded	.	..	..	..	..	-	.	22	.	..	4	2	2	10			
10th	Capt. Parsons Capt. Fitzgerald Lieut Pettegrew Lieut Verner Lieut Hamilton Lieut Kelly	Wounded	.	..	..	..	..	2	-	5	..	..	2	4	..	..			
18th	Lieut Richardson	Wounded	..	..	..	..	..	..	.	3	..	..	.	1	..	..			
22d	Lt Col. Abercromby	Wounded since Dead	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	.	..	..	.	..	..	..			
23d	Capt. Blakeney Lieut Beckwith Lieut Cochrance Lieut Lenthall	Wounded	..	..	..	..	.	2	1	11	..	.	1	3	..	2			
35th	Lieut Baird	Killed																	
	Capt. Drew Capt Lyon Lieut Massay Lieut Campbell	Wounded	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	18	..	..	2	2	..	3			
	Lieut Dutton	Killed																	

Return of the Officers Non Commission Officers & Privates Killed & W
Intrenchments on the Heights

Regiments—	Officers Rank & Names		Killed & Since Dead of their Wounds								Wounded							
			Commission Offs.					Serjeants	Drum.rs & fifers	Rank & file	Commission Offs.					Serjeants		
			Lt Colonels	Majors	Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns				Lt Colonels	Majors	Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns			
	Lieut Massay Lieut Campbell	Wounded																
38th	Lieut Dutton Capt. Coker Capt. Boyd Lieut Christie Lieut House Lieut Myres Ens. Sergeant Ens. Sweney 2r Mr Mitchell	Killed Wounded	"	"	"	1	"	2	"	23	"	"	2	3	3	4		
43d	Major Spendlove Capt. Mc Kenzie Lieut Robinson Lieut Dalrymple	Wounded	"	"	"	"	"	2	"	20	"	1	1	2	"	3		
47th	Major Smelt Capt. Craig Capt. England Capt. Alcock Lieut England Lieut Hilliard Lieut Gould	Wounded Wounded Since Dead	"	"	"	2	"	1	"	15	"	1	3	1	"	3		
	Total Carried forward..		1	"	"	4	"	10	1	130	"	2	19	21	5	27		

NB: 2r Mr Mitchell 38th Regt Returned in the Column of Ensigns, Wounded
Capt. Downes of the 5th Regt & Lieut Higgins of the 52d Died of their Wou

l & Wounded of His Majesty's Troops at the Attack of the Redoubts & Heights of Charles Town 17th June 1775—

Wounded. Ensigns	Sergeants	Drums & fifers	Rank & file	Regiments—	Officers Rank & Names		Killed & Since Dead of their Wounds							Wounded							
							Commission Offrs							Commission Offrs							
							Lt Colonels	Majors	Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns	Sergeants	Drums & fifers	Rank & File	Lt Colonels	Majors	Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns	Sergeants	Drums & fifers
					Brought forward		1	"	"	4	.	10	1	130	"	2	19	21	5	27	10
"	1	.	8		Majors Williams (mis)	Wounded since Dead															
					Capt. Addison																
					Capt. Smith	Killed															
					Capt. Davidson																
"	1	1	29		Capt. Pelson																
				52d	Lieut Higgins		"	1	3	.	.	1	"	20	"	"	1	3	2	7	.
					Lieut Thompson																
					Lieut Crawford	Wounded															
					Ens. Craturyrd																
					Ens. Graeme																
2	10	2	116	59th	Lieut Haynes	Wounded	.	.	.	.	.	"	"	6	"	.	.	1	.	"	.
					Lieut Dalrymple	Killed															
				63d	Capt. Tolliott	Wounded	.	.	"	1	.	1	.	7	"	.	2	"	.	2	1
					Capt. Stopford																
					Capt. Hudson	Killed															
					Major Butler																
					Capt. Sinclair																
.	.	1	39	65th	Lieut Paxton	Wounded	"	"	1	"	.	1	"	8	.	1	1	3	.	1	1
					Lieut Hales																
					Lieut Smith																
.	"	.	7		Major Pitcairn	Wounded since Dead															
"	"	"	"		Capt Ellis																
					Capt Shea	Killed															
				1st Battn	Lieut Finnie																
3	"	2	1	35	Marines	Capt. Averne	-	1	1	2	"	2	-	15	.	"	3	1	-	2	"
					Capt. Chudleigh																
					Capt. Johnston	Wounded															
					Lieut Pagg																
2	"	3	2	41	Capt. Campbell	Killed															
					Lieut Gardiner																
				2d Battn	Capt. Logan		"	-	1	1	"	"	"	5	-	-	1	2	"	1	

| | | |

Endorsed. Return of Officers Non commission Officers & Privates Killed & Wounded at the Attack of the Redoubts & Intrenchments on the Heights of Charles Town 17th June 1775 —

In Genl Gages. (No. 33.) of the 25. June 1775.

[p.392]

N°. 34) Boston June 25th 1775.

My Lord,

I write by the Opportunity of the Cerberus to acquaint your Lordship, that the last Transport of the first Embarkation from Ireland landed her Troops here on the 19th Inst., and that 422. Draughts and Recruits are arrived under the Command of Major Bruce. Two Companys of the 44th Regiment, part of the Second Embarkation, came in the 22d Inst., but can give no Account of the rest having parted with them a fortnight after they left Cork, and being on Board a Prime Sailer it is supposed that the other Troops of that Embarkation will not appear these several Days.

It is some time since we received any Accounts from the Southward, the last Advices were dated on the 10th Inst., which inform us that a Motion was made in the Congress at Philadelphia for Conciliatory Measures with Great-Britain, which was carried after long Debate and strong Opposition from the Eastern Delegates. I have doubts however concerning the truth of this News, because I judge, upon such Measures being adopted, that I should have received some Proposals from them. I fear the [p. 393]
News received at the same time of Lord Dunmore and Family being obliged to take Refuge on Board the

Fowey Ship of War is more Authentick.

Your Lordship will have better Accounts from those parts than I can pretend to send you, but from all we are able to procure, there is scarcely a Province that has not overthrown it's Constitution, a Shew only of their antient Governments appears to be kept up, but all Powers both Legislative and executive are lodged in the Hands of Congresses and Committees, and the Peoples Minds kept so heated and inflamed that they are always ripe for every thing that is extravagant. Truth is kept from them, and they are too full of Prejudice to believe it if it's laid before them, and so blind and bigotted that they can't see they have exchanged Liberty for Tyranny. No People were ever governed more absolutely than those of the American Provinces now are, and no Reason can be given for the Peoples Submission, but that it is a Tyranny they have erected themselves, as they believe, to avoid greater Evils.

There has been no Advices received from Canada these three Months past. I have sent Ships thither for Supplys of all kinds but none of them is yet returned to us; and I am impatient to know General Carleton's Situation. Brigadier General Prescot is gone to assist him, by whom I sent some Field Equipage and a few small Field Pieces. We had a

[p 395]

Report which came from the Rebels, that he was pre-
paring to retake Ticonderoga but that is quite uncertain.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard,
Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's,

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Tho^{s} Gage

Right Hon^{ble} Earl of Dartmouth

One of His Maj$^{ty's}$ Principal Sec^{rys} of State

[p 396]

Endorsed. Boston. June. 25. 1775. / Gen^{l} Gage. / (N^{o}. 34.) /
Rec^{d} July. 25. 1775. at / 20^{m}. p^{t} 11. am. / By the Cerberus,
Cap^{t} Chads. / Ent^{d}

[p. 397.]

(Separate.) Whitehall 2d August 1775.

Hon.ble Lieut Gen.l Gage.

Sir,

It being His Majesty's Intention that We should have if possible in North America, early in the next Spring, an Army of at least Twenty Thousand Men, exclusive of Canadians & Indians, the proper steps are now taking for such arrangements as may be necessary to this object; & I have this day signified His Majesty's Commands that the 4th 5th 7th 8th 10th 11th 16th 22d 23d 26th 35th 38th 40th 43d 44th 45th 47th 49th 52d 63d 64th & 65th Regiments be augmented, so as that each Company shall consist of Three Sergeants Three Corporals, Two Drummers, /and Fifty Six Private Men - Besides Com- [p. 398] missioned Officers, & that each of the abovementioned 22 Battalions be augmented with two Companies, each to consist of one Captain, one Lieutenant, one Ensign, three Sergeants, three Corporals, two Drummers, and Fifty Six Private Men.

With regard to the 18th & 39th Regiments, His Majesty thinks fit upon a consideration of their weak state, that what remains of the Private Men fit for Service, should be incorporated into other Regiments, & the Officers & non-Commissioned Officers sent home to recruit, and that it should be left to your Discretion to follow the same rule in the case of any other

Regiments under the like Circumstances.

[p 399]

Besides 4 Companies of Artillery, which are ordered to embark immediately, in order to enable you to return to the Line the men taken from thence for that Service; it is resolved to send you directly a further Reinforcement of 2000 Men, and orders are given for the 17th and 55th Regiments in Ireland, to prepare for Embarkation, the remainder of the Re-inforcement to be made up by Recruits which We hope to raise in time; but if, when the Transports are ready the Number of Recruits should fall short, in that base, the 27th, 28th & 46th Regiments will be ordered to Embark, or such part of them as shall be necessary to make up the full complement of 2000 Men.

[p 400]

The Steps which you say the Rebels have taken for calling in the assistance of the Indians, leave no room to hesitate upon the propriety of our pursuing the same Measure; for that purpose I inclose to you a Letter to Colonel Johnson, containing His Majesty's Commands for engaging a Body of Indians, & shall by the first Ship of War that sails after the Berbeuse, send you a large Assortment of Goods for Presents, which you will contrive the means of safely con-veying to the Colonel.

I wish Sir to state to you, with as much

precision as I am able, the Ideas that have been formed with respect to the future Plan of Operations of [p.40?] Our Forces in North America; for altho' your own know-ledge and experience, aided by the advice & opinion of the able Generals who assist you, will be far better Guides to your judgement than any thing I can suggest, yet it may not be altogether useless to mark out (however incorrectly) some of the Ideas of Military Men of know-ledge and ability here, & which indeed very much correspond with what seems to be your opinion, and that of the other Officers with you.

I have already said in my Letter No 22, of this days date, that in the general view we have of the [p.40?] State of the Army at Boston, and of the Force of the Rebels, it does not seem likely that any further Opera-tions, at least of any extent, will be undertaken this Campaign - The State of the Service therefore, as it stands at present, seems to involve, in the considera-tion of it, these Questions - Viz^{t} -

1st. . . . Whether We should push the War with our whole Force in the next Campaign on the side of New England ?

2^{d}. . . . Whether, viewing the whole State of America, it would not be more advisable to make Hudson's [p.40?] River the Seat of the War, & for that purpose imme-diately take possession of the City of New York with

a part of Our Force, leaving at Boston what is necessary to secure that Post, and keep up a Diversion on that Side.

3d . . . . Whether - if it should be judged unsafe or unadvisable to take Post at New York, it may not be expedient to endeavour, with a part of the Force under your command, embarked on board the Transports, to make an Impression in other places, which, if it answered no other purpose, would at least enable you to collect a large supply of live Stock & Provision, which is
[12.604]
no trifling/object in your present Circumstances.

And lastly . . . Whether .. if neither of the Measures suggested in the two last propositions can be effected; and if even Boston should not be tenable in the Winter without hazard (as many here think) it might not be advisable, that your whole Army should be posted in proper Divisions at Halifax and Quebec, until the Events of the Winter shall point out the best Plan of Operation in the Spring.

On the Consideration of these Propositions, a variety of cogent reasons occur in favour of what is suggested in regard to the Possession of New York.
[p.405]
For if by such an Operation We could/recover the attachment & fidelity of that Province, as many judicious & well-informed Persons think We may, it would, independent of many other circumstances which give preference to this proposition, not only be of great weight

in the general scale of advantage, but might also increase our strength by the junction of numbers which would shew themselves upon the least appearance of Protection: But I beg I may not be understood in stating these, or any other Ideas that have occurred, to intimate that The King does not leave it entirely to His Generals to act according to their own judgement & discretion; And therefore I have only to add, that if We are driven to [p.106b] the difficulty of relinquishing Boston, care must be taken that the Officers & Friends of Government be not left exposed to the rage and insults of Rebels and set no bounds to their barbarity: And when I mention this circumstance, I must not omit to inform you that His Majesty is graciously pleased, upon a represen:=tation made to him of the distress to which many of the Members of your present Council are exposed, to direct that you do, from time to time, give them such relief, & make them such allowance as you shall judge necessary, and include the Expence in your Contingent Accounts

If the Proposition of taking Post at New-York [p.107] is adopted, then General Howe, assisted by General Burgoyne will, it is presumed, Command on that Side, in which case it is His Majesty's Intention that General Clinton should command on the side of New England; and I have only to add that

whatever Disposition is made of the Army under your Command; in consequence of what has been suggested, it will be absolutely necessary that effectual care be taken for the protection of Halifax, which being the great Repository of all our Naval Stores, is an object of the last Importance.

I am &c.ª

Dartmouth.

[p 410] Endorsed. Draught / to the Hon.ble Gov.r / Gage. /
Whitehall 2 Aug.t 1775. / (Separate.) / Ent.d Dup:

(№ 22) Whitehall 2d Augt 1775.

Hble Lieut General Gage.

Sir,

In the Moment that I was preparing to inform you of what had occurred, upon receiving your Letters of the 12th of June, Captain Chadds arrived with your Dispatch of the 25th of June, containing an Account of the Action on the 17th

That Action is not only of great Importance in itself, by having defeated an Attempt which menaced Insult if not Destruction to the Town of Boston, but also, from the Evidence it has afforded of the consummate Loyalty and Bravery of His Majesty's Troops.

The King has, in the most gracious manner, commanded me to signify to you His Majesty's Pleasure that you do, in publick Orders, express His Majesty's Thanks both to the Officers and Men, for the Resolution and Gallantry with which they attacked and defeated the Rebels, who had every Advantage of Numbers & Situation, and His Majesty is pleased to direct that you do more especially express to Generals Howe & Clinton and to Colonel Pigot the Sense His Majesty entertains of the Spirit, Resolution and Conduct, by which they distinguished themselves so much to their Honour upon that Day.

It is impossible, however, amidst all the

Advantage & Credit of that Event, to reflect without
[p.414] very painful Feelings upon the Loss of those Brave
Officers & Men, who have sealed this honorable Testi-
-mony of their Duty and Affection to their King and
Country with their Blood; but I trust that every faith-
-ful Subject will be animated by their Example,
to stand forth in the present Hour of Danger, in
which every Effort of Vigor and Activity becomes
more and more necessary.

From the Tenor of your Letters and from
[p.416] the /State of Affairs after the Action of the 17th the King
is led to conclude that you have little Expectation
of effecting any thing further this Campaign, and
has therefore commanded me to signify to you His
Majesty's pleasure that you do, as soon as conve-
-niently may be after you receive this Letter,
return to England, in order to give His Majesty
exact Information of every thing that it may be
necessary to prepare as early as possible for the
Operations of the next year, and to suggest to His
Majesty for His consideration such matters in
relation thereto as your knowledge and Experience
of the Service enable you to furnish. –

You will see by my separate Letter of this
[p.416] days /date that it is His Majesty's Resolution to
have a very large Force in North America early

in the Spring, you will therefore before you leave Amer-
-rica fully consider every Article that will be necessary
to be supplyed and bring with you such Returns and
Reports as may enable Us to judge with accuracy
and precision what will be wanted from hence: In
the mean time I have the satisfaction to acquaint
you, that every possible Attention has been given here
to the Dificiencies you have stated in the Supply of
Cash and Provisions, and the proper Directions have
been issued not only for sending out large Supplies
of Provisions and Provender, but also of Cash, as well
for the Subsistance of the Troops, as for defraying
Contingent Expences.

It being His Majesty's Intention that during
your absence, General Howe should command the
Forces to be employed in the Colonies on the side of the
Atlantic, with the full powers of Commander in Chief,
and that General Carleton should have the like
Command in Canada and upon the Lakes. - It
has been judged proper to give you a new Commis-
-sion under the Great Seal as Commander in Chief,
Omitting the Clause of Revolution, and I have the
honor to inclose it to you together with a Sign
Manual containing leave of Absence, and also
Copies of the Commissions under the Sign Manual
to Generals Carleton and Howe and of my Letters

[p. 418]

to those Generals inclosing their Commissions / and containing the directions His Majesty hath been Pleased to give therewith, and therefore I have only to add to this dispatch that it will be very necessary when you come away that a Copy of my Separate Letter of this Days date should be left with General Howe.-

I am &c.ª

Dartmouth

[p. 422] Endorsed. Draft to the Hon.ble Lieut. General Gage / Whitehall 2d Augt 1775. / (N.º 22.) / Entd Dup.

(N°. 23.) [p. 425]

Whitehall 2d. Augt. 1775.

Hon.ble Lieut. Gen.l Gage

Sir,

In consequence of a Letter from the Secretary at War, of which I inclose to you a copy, I am commanded by the King to signify to you His Majesty's pleasure, that upon the Arrival at Boston of the Regiments therein mentioned, you do give Orders for their being disembarked and disposed of in such manner as you shall think best for His Majesty's Service. –

I am &c.a

Dartmouth

Endorsed. Draft to Hon.ble / Lieut. General Gage. / [p. N 26]

2d. August 1775. / (N°. 23.) / Entd. Dup.

[17427]

Whitehall 2d August 1775.

Major General Howe.

Sir,

The King having signified His Commands that General Gage should return to England to lay before His Majesty a state of his Command, and to assist in the consideration of what may be necessary to the future plan of operations, I have the honour to send you His Majesty's Commission appointing you to be, (during General Gage's absence) Commander in chief of all His Majesty's Forces employed, or to be employed within the Colonies lying upon the Atlantic Ocean; and have also transmitted the like Commission to General Carleton [p.425] /to command the Forces employed, or to be employed in Canada, and upon its Frontiers.

It is His Majesty's Intention that you should both receive the full Appointments of Commander in Chief, but it is necessary that I should mention to you, that if, in the course of the service, the two Armies that are supposed to act separately, should be brought together, the Command of the whole will, in that case devolve upon General Carleton as the Senior Officer.

I have, in a Separate Letter to Genl Gage of this days date, stated to him very fully, The King's [p.429] /Intention with regard to the force to be employed next year in North America, and suggested many things

respecting the Ideas of a Plan of Operation. —

That Letter he is directed to leave with you when he comes away, and therefore I have only to add that I am &c

Dartmouth.

[Pub:] Endorsed. Dra[t] to / Major General Howe. / 2[d] August 1775. / Ent[d] Dup.

[p.431]

Whitehall, 1st Sept.r 1775

~~Honble~~ Lieut. Gen.l Gage
or,
Comm.d.r in Chief for the
time Being—

Sir,

Mr Henry Bird who will have the Honor to present this to you goes out Supra. Cargo of a Vessel bound to Boston & loaded on private Account with live Stock and other provisions for the Army and Navy.—

The Honorable and Humane Motives which have induced Mr Bird & his Partner to engage in this Business are of themselves a sufficient Recom.: :mendation of them to you, but approving as I most heartily do, their Zeal & Loyalty; on this occasion, I must not refuse their Request [p.432] / that I would give Mr Bird this Letter of Introduction, assuring my:-self that you will afford them every Countenance, Protection and Indulgence, which the Merit of their undertaking so well entitles them to.—

I am &c.a

Dartmouth

[p.434]

Endorsed. Drat to Lieut Gen.l Gage, / or the Commander in Chief / for the Time being. / 1st September 1775. / Ent.d

[12.435]

(№ 35) Boston July 24th 1775.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's Letter of the 3d of May has been transmitted me from New. York, where the Mail was taken on board of a Ship of War to prevent it's falling into the hands of the Rebels. Your Lordship was pleas:ed to inclose in it Copys of two Addresses from the Inhabitants of some Counties in North Carolina to Governor Martin, and Extracts of two Letters between your Lordship and said Governour. I had a Requi:sition of a Number of Arms and a Quantity of Ammunition from Governor Martin some Months ago, much more than I was able to supply, but I ordered some Ammunition to be sent him, which I find by a Letter from him of the 26th May, a Copy of which I inclose your Lordship, had not been recieved nor the Letters I wrote him.

I have the honour to transmit your Lord:ship an Address to the King, from the Council of this Province who notwithstanding every Insult and Oppression have stood firm in their Principles of Loyalty and Affection to His Majesty's Person and Government. I also inclose a List of the Coun:cil, to which I add the Names of other Gentlemen who as well as many of the Council are suffering for their Attachment to the King and Constitution.

[12.436]

as your Lordship will perceive by the inclosed Resolve of the Provincial Congress. There is no kind of Tyranny and Cruelty that these Pretenders to Freedom and Liberty don't exercise over those in their Power who oppose their Schemes tho' only by Words. No Man dares speak his Sentiments, and Many are forced into the Rebel Troops, having no Alternative but to take Arms or go to Jail. And from what we hear from other Places, this Despotick Conduct is general

I am to acquaint your Lordship of the Death of Mr. Eliakim Hutchinson one of His Majesty's Council and a Judge of the Inferior Court, and that I have appointed Mr. Justice Gridley who has been forward since my Arrival to assist Government, to succeed him as Judge. I am to report also the Death of Mr. Cotton Deputy Marshal of the Admiralty, Register of Probates, and Deputy Secretary, and that I have appointed Mr. Phips of Cambridge to be Deputy Marshal, Mr. Edward Winslow Junr. of Plymouth to be Register of Probates, and Mr. Francis Skinner to be Deputy Secretary

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard Respect, and Esteem, / My Lord,

Your Lordship's / most obedient

and most humble Servant,

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth — Thos. Gage

One of His Majtys principal Secrys of State

[p. 438] Endorsed. Boston 26th July 1775. / Hon.ble Lieut Genl Gage / (1.35) / Rx 4th Sept. By Col. James. / (3 Inclosures) / Entd

[p. 239]

Copy of a Letter from His Excellency Governor Martin of North Carolina to His Excellency General Gage,

Dated New Bern May 26th 1775.

Sir

I have the honor to acquaint your Excellency, that in consequence of intelligence which I received from Serjeant Mc Donald, who arrived here the other Day from New York, of Arms, and Ammunition being Lodged on Board the Kings Fisher there, to be sent to me at this place, I have written to Captain Montagu, desiring that they may be sent only in a Kings Ship, to be deliver-ed at Fort Johnston, or to the Man of War stationed at Cape Fear: the ferment that prevails in this place of my residence, since the inflamotary and false Ac-counts of the Attack made on the Kings Troops near Boston, have been circulated here, being such, that it is Utterly impossible for me to receive, or deposite them scarsly in my house, the People of this Town and County, having formed themselves into Companies, and taken up Arms, watching most narrowly, every move-ment about my house, both night, and Day, while I am not Supported by a Single Man. An helpless, and disgraceful Situation, that almost breaks my heart.

[p. 240]

/Serjeant Mc Donald told me that he got his intelligence of the Arms and Ammunition being on Board the Kings Fisher for me, from the Captains

Steward, and I think it is much to be feared it may Transpire further, through the same Channel before my information about it can reach Captain Montagu; in which case the purpose of them may be frustrated, that will be greatly to be lamented. This also may happen through the impudence of Lieut. Governor Golden, who according to Serjeant Mc Donald's report, has forwarded your Excellency's Dispatches to me by Post, which I presume may relate to the Arms and Ammunition you have sent, and which in the present Times of Sedition, and Treachery, cannot well escape the prying curiosity of Comittees, in the several Provinces, and Post Offices through which they must pass. Apprehensive of this event, and having reason to believe, that the Seditious here might make it a pretence to seize my Person, as they have already infamously reported that I designed to Arm the Negroes against the White People, and that I might be held in durance at best by them to be bartered hereafter for some Traitor; I shall think it Advisable to remove myself into the Neighbourhood of the Kings Ship, and Fort Johnston, untill the fate of your Dispatches is ascertained.

[page]

I am not yet assured of the effect that the late inflamotary intelligence has wrought upon the People of the interior Country, who were heretofore so forward in their professions of Loyalty, and Attachment to the King, and His Majesty's Government. The Scotch I believe

may be depended on for their firmness; but I much fear the defection of the rest of the Country People, from the great influence they hold with Virginia, whence, and from Pennsylvania, the have been for the most part translated hither. however I expect soon to know their minds fully, and the Success of Mc Donalds Visit to the Highlanders, which I am sure might have been better some time ago. And according to circumstances, your Excellency may depend, that I will make the utmost advantage for His Majesty's Service, of the Aids you shall afford me, whatever they are. I have the honor to be with the greatest respect

Sir

Your Excellencys &ca.

(Sign'd) Jo: Martin

P.S. It is much to be wished that means were found to circulate the Truth of all the great events in the Warfare you are engaged, for it is impossible for me to describe to your Excellency the ill influence the Gasconadings of the New England People in relation to the affair of Lexington have had here.

His Excellency
General Gage &ca &ca &ca

Endorsed. In Lieut. Gen.l Gage's (No. 35)/ of 24. July 1775./(1) [PAGE]

At a Council held in the Council Chamber in Boston Monday July 17th 1775

Present

His Excellency the Governor

His Honor the Lieut Governor

Chief Justice Oliver

Mr Gray	Mr Lechmere
Mr Flucker	Col: Erving
Brigr Ruggles	Col: Willard
Judge Hutchinson	Mr Thomas
Judge Brown	Col. Leonard
Col: Edson	Mr Loring
Col: Murry	Sr Wm Pepperrill (sic)
Mr Beautineau (sic)	Col. Hatch
	Mr G. Erving

The Council signified to His Excellency their desire that he would give them an Opportunity to testify their Loyalty to their Gracious Sovereign and Attachment to His Government in Humble Address, which his Excellency was pleased to Consent to, and thereupon appointed His Honor the Lieut Governor, Chief Justice Oliver, Treasurer Gray, Brigr Ruggles and Judge Browne to prepare an Address and report it to the Board - and then Directed that the Council be Ad- -journed to Thursday next -

In Council July 20th

The Council being met According to Adjournment

and every Member of the Board being present -

The Committee reported that they had prepared an Address to His most Excellent Majesty which was read and Unanimously accepted - and Ordered that His Excellency the Governor be Desired to transmit said Address to the Right Honorable the Earl of Dartmouth to be laid before His Majesty -

a True Copy from the Minnets of Council
Attest Thos Flucker Secretary

[P. MHi]

The Humble Address of the Council of the Province of Massachusetts Bay

To the King's most Excellent Majesty

Most Gracious Sovereign!

At a Time when a most unnatural Rebellion is raging in this Province; We your Majesty's Council of the Massachusetts Bay, animated with the warmest Affection for your sacred Person, the most entire Confidence in the Wisdom and Benignity of your Government, and the strongest Attachment to the British Constitution, beg leave in humble Address to approach the Throne.

While we lament the Disorders and Confusions of your Majesty's Colonies in America, we are constrained to express our Abhorrence and Detestation of those flagitious Machinations, of a number of evil Men, who uninfluenced by the Lenity and Clemency of your Government, and unawed by the Dread of your Displeasure, have seduced the unwary and undiscerning Multitude to adopt their Principles and promote their destructive purposes....

With that humble satisfaction, which arises from conscious Integrity, We beg Permission to assure your Majesty, that notwithstanding the Resolves of Congresses and the Obloquy we have been loaded with, the Dangers we have encountered and the Evils we

have suffered; yet, supported by a Sense of our Duty, and the hopes of your most gracious Approbation, we have steadily adhered to that Cause, which, from Principle we engaged in.

Regardless of those Efforts to degrade us, we have ever been ready to discharge the Trust reposed in us, chearfully acquiesing in the Wisdom and Goodness of Parliament, and acknowledging it's Authority to bind us in all Cases whatsoever.

It is with Concern and Indignation, we see the Honor of our King, and the Authority of the supreme Legislature injured and affronted; tho' with Tenderness we contemplate that punitive Justice, which the Dignity of our Sovereign, the Authority of a British Parliament, and the Security and Welfare of an August Empire, require to be exercised upon a refractory People.

[p. 1116] /We consider our Connection with, and Dependance upon Great Britain, as the surest Basis of lasting Peace, and prosperity to this Province; We think it our indispensable Duty to contribute our utmost Exertions to perpetuate, as well as our highest Felicity to enjoy it's Blessings; And most ardently wish it may be established under the happy Auspices of Your Majesty and your illustrious Family to the latest Posterity—

In the Name and on the Behalf of the Council

Thomas Oliver, President

[p. 1150] Endorsed. In Lieu.t Gen.l Gage's (No. 35) of/ 21.th July 1775:/(2).

[p 48]

List of Counsellors for the Province of Massachusetts Bay.

July 21st 1775.

Thomas Oliver Esq.r Lieutenant Governor
Peter Oliver Esq.r Chief Justice.
Harrison Gray Esq.r
Thomas Flucker Esq.r
Timothy Ruggles Esq.r
Josiah Edson Esq.r
John Murray Esq.r
James Boutineau Esq.r
Richard Lechmere Esq.r
Abijah Willard Esq.r
John Erving Junr Esq.r
Daniel Leonard Esq.r
Nathaniel R. Thomas Esq.r
Sir William Pepperrell Bart
Joshua Loring Esq.r
William Brown Esq.r
Foster Hutchinson Esq.r
Nathaniel Hatch Esq.r } Sworn in since last return.
George Erving Esq.r }

[p 52]

List of other Persons who are Suffering for their Attachment to Government.

James Putnam Esq.r
John Chandler Esq.r
Richard Saltonstall Esq.r Sherriff of Essex

William Tyng Esq^r Sherriff of Cumberland
David Phipps Esq^r Sherriff of Middlesex
Joshua Loring Jun^r Esq^r Sherriff of Suffolk
Elisha Jones Esq^r of Weston
Charles Russell Esq^r
Peter Johonnet —
Thomas Amory
Thomas Brindley
Revd Mr Wiswall
Richard Clark
Benjamin Faneuil } Consignees
Thomas Hutchinson }

Henry Barns Esq^r of Marlborough.
John Worthington Esq^r
Israel Williams Esq^r } Fled or kept Prisoners
William Payne Esq^r }
James Russel — Esq^r and others at Charlestown
Isaac Rand — ditto
Thomas Gilbert Esq^r
Jonathan Sewall Esq^r
Daniel Bliss — of Concord

[p. 473] N. B. The foregoing Persons, both Counsellors and others have suffered exceedingly in their property, for their Attachment to Government, by a Resolve of the Provincial Congress, and a Total Stop to all kind of business.

[p. 474] Endorsed. In Lieut Gen^l Gage's (N^o 36) / of 24th July 1775. / (3) / d^o

[p. 435]

Separate

Boston July 24th 1775.

My Lord,

I have the honour to transmit your Lordships a List of the Rebel Staff appointed by the Continental Congress, which appears to have taken the Direction of the War upon themselves. Washington and Lee have joined the Rebels near this Town. Very great Pains have been taken to starve the Troops and the Friends of Government in Boston, for no Article Neces-sary for the Support of Life is Suffered to be sent there from any of the Provinces from New: Hampshire to South Carolina and in most of the Sea: Ports Persons are appointed to examine everything that is embarked and where it is going. They endeavor to prevent also the Fishermen from Supplying the Town with Fish, by means of Whale. Boats they have seized at Nantucket, and have lately in those Boats destroyed the Light Houses off Cape. Ann and at the Entrance of this Har-bour, to deceive Ships bound in here.

The King's Ships have sent in a few Vessels laden with Flour and other Articles which affords some Relief to the Troops, tho' we hoped for more ample Sup-plys thro' their Means, as the Inhabitants begin to feel some Distress.

It was found upon a further Enquiry about [p. 436] the State of Fort William and Mary in New. Hampshire

that the light Pieces and Ammunition was what the People had chiefly carried away from the Fort, and that most part of the heavy Artillery had been left. Upon this Advice a large Transport under the Protec-tion of a Ship of War was sent to secure the Ordnance remaining in said Fort, and I inclose your Lordship a List thereof; which was brought away, and part of it is sent home in an Artillery Transport.

The last of the Troops from Ireland landed on the 18th and 19th Inst, and the inclosed Return will shew your Lordship the State of all our Force now assembled. The Rebels have long possessed all the Heights and Passes about the Town and fortified them; and there is but one way out of the Town by Land, and that a Narrow pass commanded on all Sides. But the Difficulty of getting out is not so great as the finding Means with our small Force to leave the Troops that is required to secure the Town and other Posts, and move out with the Remainder in Force Sufficient to Subdue the Country, There is no Rivers for the Transportation of Supplys, and Land Carriages are not to be procured. Our Situation is not advantageous but I will endeavour to make the best of it, and am fortunate in the Assistance of Major Generals Howe, Clinton and Burgoyne in concerting Measures to annoy and Attack the Rebels

by every Means in our Power.

A Pamphlet published by the Continental [p.457]
Congress called a Declaration of the united Colonies has been sent in from the Rebel Camps, Copys of which will no doubt be sent to England from Philadelphia. They pay little Regard to Facts, for the Contents of it is as replete with Deceit and Falsehood as most of their Publications.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordships

Most obedient

and Most humble Servant.

Thos Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth
One of His Majtys principal Secrys of State

[p.458]
Endorsed. Boston 24th July 1775. / Honble Lieut. Gen.l Gage / (Separate) / Rx 4th Sept.r By Col.o James. / (3 Inclosures) / Entd

130

[A.A.S.C.]

A List of the Rebel Staff, Appointed by the Continental Congress at Philadelphia July [illegible] 1775. –

George Washington Lieutenant General and Commander in Chief of the American Rebel Army.

Major Generals. 1st Artimas Ward.

2d Charles Lee, a person well known

3d Phillip Schuyler

4th Israel Putnam

Brigadier Generals 1st Seth Pomroy.

2d Richard Mongomery .. late a Captain in the 17th Regiment

3d David Worster .. an Officer on half pay from Pepperals first Regiment.

4th William Heath.

5th James Spencer

6th John Thomas.

7th John Sulivan.

Adjutant General, – Horatio Gates, with the Rank of Brigadier General, formerly Major to the 45th Regiment.–

[illegible]

Endorsed. In the Honble Lieut Gent Gages / (Separate) of 24 July 1775. (1)

[p. 463]

Return of Iron Ordnance and Stores Seized at Fort William and Mary in the Province of New Hampshire.—

Boston 21st July 1775.

Ordnance	Iron	32 Pounders	18
		24	23
		18	4
		9	8
		6	4
		Caliber Unknown	1
Shot		Round different Sizes	296
		Grape . . . 1 Boxes	30
Ladles without Staves different Natures			20
Wadhooks	Do:		12
Iron Crows			10
Iron Old for Carriages. About a Ton			1
Carriages Garrison			18 Quintl
Trucks Iron for Garrison Carriages			164
Blocks	Wood		4.

(Signed) Samuel Cleaveland, Lt Colonel
Royal Regiment of Artillery.—

Endorsed. In Lieut. Gen.l Gage's (Separate) / of 24 July 1775. / (2.) [p. 466]

[To Lord]

Private Boston July 24th 1775

My Lord,

Lieutenant Colonel Mc Lean has sent Officers to N: Carolina, the Provinces of Quebec and Nova Scotia and into several parts of New: York to collect a Numb: ber of Highlanders to form his Corps; but it is yet impossible to judge of the Success that may be exp: pected, tho' there is a prospect of getting Men: and Methods are taken to assemble them in Bodys by different Routes. I hear Nothing yet of Lieutenant Colonel Gorham, if the Officers employed in raising Men for his Corps meet with any Success, the Men can always be disposed of. Governor Legge thinks if he had Power to grant Commissions to People in his Province that a great Many Men might be raised. As for the Corps proposed to be raised by Brigadier Ruggles, it is impossible to effect it in the present Situation of Affairs. Nobody is more ready to appear in Arms in the Cause of his King and the British Constitution than himself.

I am sorry to acquaint your Lordship that many of the Friends of Government and even several of the Council who have sought Protection in this Town, begin to feel Distress, the Money they brought with them being expended, and the Rebels preventing their receiving any Profits from their Estates. Some

[To Lord]

of the most reputable of the Council have applyed to me for Assisstance; we have no Publick Money nor could I dispose of it in that Channel if we had, And I have been obliged to divide with them the little Cash remain-ing of my own. We shall all soon be in the same Si-tuation till Cash is sent to us by our Agents, for by a Decree of the Congress no Officer's Bill is to be taken, and there is not a Merchant even in New. York who now dares to send us Money for our Draughts.

We are obliged to use all Means to procure fresh Provisions, and to fit out our Transports and put Troops on Board to bring live Stock to us from wherever it is to be had. The Rebels have fitted out some Privateers to intercept our Supplys, and we are informed of one or two cruizing in the Bay of Fundy to take any thing coming here from that part of Nova-Scotia.

The Rebellion being general I know of no better Plan to quell it than what I mentioned to your Lord-ships in a former Letter. This Province began it, I might say this Town, for here the Arch-Rebels formed their Scheme long ago. This Circumstance brought the Troops first here which is the most disadvantageous Place for all Operations particularly where there is no Diversion of the Rebels Forces, but all is collected into one Point. Was this Army in New-York that Province might to all Appearance be more easily

[G. 469]

reduced and the Friends of Government enabled to raise Forces to join the Troops.

Lieutenant Colonel James of the Artillery who has been a Volunteer here some Months, is entrusted with this Dispatch, by whom I send your Lordship a Drawing of this Town, and the Position of the King's Troops and Rebel Forces. I also transmit your Lordship Copies of some Letters that have passed between General Burgoyne and the well known Mr Lee, who is lately entered into the Rebel Service. They have been printed and dispersed, as it's hoped Genl Burgoyne's Letter will open People's Eyes, who are blinded to an Astonishing Degree by the Leaders of the Rebellion; who I am convinced mean absolute Independence notwithstanding their Publications, which are meant to delude and deceive the Multitude.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard Respect and Esteem, / My Lord

Your Lordship's,

Most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Thos Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth
One of H: Majty's Secretarys of State

[p. 470]

Endorsed. Boston 24th July 1775. / Honble Lieut Genl Gage / (Private) / Rx 4th Sept. By Colo James. / (1 Inclosure) / The drawing of the Town of Boston &c. was sent to His Maty, who has not retd it. / Entd

[p. 479]

[printed broadside]

containing

Letter from General Lee to General Burgoyne —

dated June 7. 1775.

Copy of General Burgoyne's Answer to General Lee —

dated July 8th 1775.

Copy of General Lee's Letter to General Burgoyne.

Cambridge Head Quarters, July 11.

[3 col. ...]

[p. 479]

Indorsed in ms. In the Honble Lieut Genl Gage's / (Private)

of 24th July 1775.

[Papers]

(Separate) Whitehall, 5th Sept.r 1775

Major General Howe

Sir,

I have already in my Letter to General Gage of the 2d of August, which will have been left with you upon his return to England pointed out the different Ideas which had been Suggested of the plan of Operations in North America next Year if the present unnatural Rebellion shou'd continue to be supported, but I did not think myself at Liberty to go further in that Letter than nakedly to state the propositions themselves and I carefully avoided appearing to have any opinion of my own upon Questions of which both from the nature of them & the difficulty of forming any precise Judgement at such a distance and without fuller Information it was not fit for me to decide; but I ventured to describe in General terms not only [Papers] some of the obvious Advantages which wou'd arise from taking post at New York, but also the hazard of the Armys continuing at Boston in the Winter

The Intelligence and Information of every day since have shewn more clearly both the one & the other, and the situation of the Troops cooped up in a Town exposed to Insult & annoyance, if not to surprize from more places than one, deprived of the Comforts & necessaries of Life, wasting away by

Disease & Desertion faster than we can recruit and no longer either the objects of Terror or the cause of Distress to the Rebels, is truely Alarming, and demands the most serious Consideration; And I am Commanded by the King to say that if no alteration for the better should have
[P. 475] happened before this Letter reaches you, or/any unexpec:-ted advantages of carrying on the War on the side of new England should have opened themselves, it seems not only advisable but necessary to abandon Boston before the Winter, to dismantle Castle William, and having embarked all the Stores & Artillery and afforded every means to the well disposed Inhabitants of getting safely away with their Families & Effects, to remove with the Troops either to New York or some other place to the
[P. 476] Southward,/which, considerations of superior advan:-tage, safety and convenience shall point out as the most proper, & where a squadron of the King's Ships may not only lye but carry on operations with security during the Winter -

[P. 477] /The taking post in such a Situation as I have described holds out a Prospect of many Advantages, which you will better conceive than I can suggest; but I cannot avoid mentioning one, tho' I am persuaded it will not escape your Attention, and that is, the Opportunity it may afford of employing a part of your Forces during the open part of the Winter in some sudden

& unexpected Enterprize to the Southward, which, if it has not the Effect to subdue, will at least strike Terror to the Rebellious Colonies, and be the probable means of securing a Supply of Provisions & other Necessaries for the Army.

Another Matter which I have touched upon in my Letter to General Gage as an [p. 478] essential part of his Consideration, is the Transmission of the most exact & particular State of every thing that will be wanted from hence, for carrying on the Service; and it being the King's Intention that you should continue in the Command next Year, it is His Majesty's express Direction that I repeat this to you, as a necessary & indispensable Object of timely Attention; and I am further commanded to add, that as it has been represented, that the present Deputy Adjutant General & Deputy Quarter Master General are not in all respects the fittest Persons for those important Employments, it is His Majesty's pleasure, that [p. 479] you do appoint, if you think fit, an Adjutant General & a Quarter Master General, His Majesty being sensible of how much Consequence it is to you, to have such Persons in those Situations, as, from your own knowledge & experience of their Ability, you may safely rely on in all Cases.

I am &c.ª

Dartmouth.

[Obrd]

Endorsed. Drat to / Major General Howe / 5th Septr 1775 x / (Separate.) / dispatchd by the Phoenix / Man of War which / sailed the 9th Sepr / Entd Dup:

[p.481]

Secret

Whitehall 6th Sept.r 1775

Major General Howe

Sir,

After having, in my separate Letter of this days date, said so much upon the Ideas which have been adopted of the great Risque & little Advantage that are to be expected from the Army's continuing at Boston during the Winter Season, unless a more favorable Prospect opens, , and having also repeatedly suggested the Advantages of recovering Possession of New York, I have nothing to add upon those material Objects of your Consideration; but as it is of very great Importance that you should know, upon what ground we entertain a confident Hope of having a large Army in North America in the Spring, I should be unpardonable if I did not acquaint you that His Majesty's Minister at [p.482] Petersburgh having been / instructed to sound the Empress ~~Queen~~ (sic), how far she would be disposed, in case of necessity, to assist His Majesty with such Force as the State & Security of the Empire would admit, Her Imperial Majesty has, in the Fullness of her Affection for the British Nation, and of Gratitude for the Benefits she received under her late Difficulties, made the most explicit Declara-tion, and given the most ample Assurances of letting us have any Number of Infantry that

may be wanted.

In consequence of this generous & magnanimous Offer, a Requisition has been made for Twenty Thousand Men, and it is proposed to send the greatest [p.483] part of these Auxiliaries as early as possible in the Spring to Quebec, and I trust we shall have at least an equal Number of British Troops in N° America to act with them, if Occasion requires.

I am &c.ª

Dartmouth.

[p.484] Endorsed. Draft to / Major Genl Howe. / Whitehall 5th Septr 1775. / Secret / dispatch'd by the Phoenix / Man of War which / sailed the 9th Sept. / Entd Dups.

[p. 105]

Whitehall September 8th 1775.

Major General Howe.

Sir,

The inclosed Draft of a Letter addressed to you and containing very important Intelligence has been approved by The King, and sent to Lord Dartmouth who is in Staffordshire for his Signing; but having learnt from Mr Stephens that the Phenix is ready to sail and that it may be inconvenient to delay her 'till the Letter can be returned from Sandwell, it has been judged fit that I should transmit it to you as it is; more especially as an early Intelligence of the great probability of our having as large a Corps of Auxiliaries in the Spring may have a considerable Influence in the Arrangements you may think fit to make.

5 Sept.r

In considering the State of Boston as it stood on the 30th of July the disposal at all Events of the Merchandize & Effects there, as well those belonging to the Friends of Government as to those who have declined to support it, has become an object of some Attention, and it has occurred to the Kings Servants that whether we Consider the Propriety of giving protection in the one Case, or the advantage of having some pledge in our Hands in the other Case, the most advisable step would be to remove

[p. 106]

them from the Town and either to secure them on board Transports or to deposit them in Warehouses at Halifax or in some other Colony not in Arms against Governs-ment;- At the same time, Sir, I am directed to say that you must in this and every case of the like kind [p 487] be the best Judge &/therefore must use your own Discretion.-

Another object which I am directed to point out to your Attention is the security of Halifax where Our great supply of naval Stores is deposited, and for the safety of which Vice Admiral Graves in his last Letter seems to be under considerable apprehensions - You will see by the inclosed extract of a Letter from Lord Dartmouth to General Gage that it has been already mentioned to him as a Subject of considera-tion, and therefore I am to presume that it will not escape your attention & that every measure of proper precaution will be pursued. 2d Aug 1775

It having been thought fit that a consider-[p 488] -able/supply of Goods proper for presents to the Indians should be deposited with the Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces at Boston, and at Quebec, Inclosed I have the Honor to transmit to you an Invoice of those shipped for Boston onboard the Transports Duke of Russia, John Holman Master; Harcourt, John Green Master, and Grosvenour Thomas Brown Master.-

I am &c.ª / J. Pownall.

[p 489] Endorsed. Dra.t to Major Gen.l Howe / 8.th Sept.r 1775. / (JP) / Ent.d

Whitehall 16th Sept.r 1775.–

Hon.ble Major Gen.l Howe.

Sir,

By Dispatches which We have received from Go-vernor Martin dated in the Month of July it appears that notwithstanding he has been reduced to the hu-miliating Necessity of taking refuge on board His Majesty's Ship Cruizer in Cape Fear River, and of submitting to see His Majesty's Fort Johnston burnt before his face within Gun Shot of the Cruizer, He continues to be of Opinion that if he was supported with a small force and a large supply of Arms and some [p.492] Field pieces he could raise a Body of Men in that Colony sufficient to reduce the Rebellious Subjects both there and in South Carolina to Obedience and to awe the Colony of Virginia. and prevent any Auxi-liaries being sent from thence to the Northward.

The inclosed Extracts from Governor Martin's Letter will more fully explain to you what he says, but I must confess I think he is much too sanguine and that from the late Advices of the State of North Caro-lina there is not much ground to hope any thing considerable can be effected there.–

As he speaks however of the probability of Success with so much Confidence, It has been thought [p.493] fit to order a Supply of Ten Thousand stand of Arms

and Six light Field pieces to be sent to you without loss of time, in order to enable you to afford him such Assist.-ance in that particular as may be requisite; and it is His Majesty's pleasure that if you find when this Letter reaches you that there is any good ground to suppose that the sending to North Carolina a Detach.-ment of your Army under an Able and intelligent Officer would have the good Effect Mr. Martin seems to expect and His Majesty's Service will in other respects admit of it, you do in that Case send such Detachment consisting of one Battalion at least, together with the [340] Arms and Field Pieces herewith sent to you; for there is no doubt that if what Mr. Martin suggests can be effected, it would be an Advantage of the greatest Impor.-tance next to the regaining our Ground in New York.—

I am &c.ª

Dartmouth

[Endorsed] Endorsed. Draft to / Hon.ble Major Gen.l Howe / 15th Sept.r 1775. / Ent.d

[P.497]

(N°: 36) Boston August 20th 1775.

My Lord,

Two Gentlemen crossing a Ferry at Rhode Island in their way from Philadelphia to these parts of the Country were stopped by Captain Ascough (sic) of His Majesty's Ship Swan, who found several Letters in their Possession. and some of them of Consequence. They were all transmitted to Admiral Graves who has kept the Originals, and has only given me Copys of three of them which I inclose your Lordship. Two of them appear to have been written by Mr John Adams a Lawyer and a Delegate from this Province to the Continental Congress; One directed to his Wife signed with the Initials of his Name J: A: The other in the same hand writing but Anonimous, directed to Mr James Warren lately chosen Speaker of the Newfangled Assembly they have chosen to rule this Province, in place of a Provincial Congress. The third Letter to Mr Washington is from a Mr Harrison, who I understand is a Delegate from Virginia.

The Designs of the Leaders of the Rebellion are plain, and every Day confirms the truth of what was asserted years ago by many intelligent People, that a Plan was laid in this Province and adjusted with some of the same Stamp in others for a total Inde-
-pendence; whilst they amused People in England called [P.498]

the Friends of America, as well as many in this Country with feigned Professions of Affection and Attachment to the Parent State, and pretended to be aggrieved and discontented only on Account of Taxa-tion; That they have designedly irritated Government by every Insult, whilst they artfully poisoned the Minds of the People, and ripened them for Insurrections They would still deceive and lull the Mother Country into the Belief, that nothing is meant against the Nation, and that their Quarrel is only with the Ministers; but it is hoped the Nation will see thro' the Fallacy and Deceit. It matters not who holds the Helm of the State, the Stroke is levelled at the British Nation, on whose Ruins they hope to build their so much Vaun-ted American Empire, and to rise like a Phœnix out of the Ashes of the Mother Country.

Mr Washington who commands the Rebel Army, has written to me on the Subject of the Treatment of the Rebel Prisoners in our Custody, a Copy of whose Letter I transmit your Lordship, together with a Copy of my Answer. Major Skene made Prisoner at Philadelphia is sent into Connecticut where he is to be confined with some others, and I understand they make War like Savages, captivating Women and Children.

The Rebels are very Numerous and continue to throw up Works, in some Points nearer to the Town

than/before. Their advanced Parties have been drove back both at Boston and Charles Town, and their Posts destroyed They landed a large Body a second time at the Light House, where they made Prisoners of a few Marines post-ed there by the Admiral, and ten or twelve Carpenters who were repairing the House.

A Fleet of Transports who had been out in Search of live Stock is just returned with about Eighteen hundred Sheep and above one hundred head of Oxen, which will be some Relief to the Troops in general, and of great Benefit to the Hospitals.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Thos Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth
one of His Majtys principal Secrys of State

Endorsed. Boston 20th August 1775, Honble Lieut. Genl Gage/ (No. 36.), Rx 17th Septr/ (5 Enclosures.)/ Entd

[p.501]

Copy

Philadelphia July 24th 1775

My Dear

It is now almost Three Months since I left you, in every part of which my Anxiety about you and the Children as well as our Country has been Extreme.

The Business, I have had upon my Mind has been as great and important as can be intrusted to one Man, and the difficulty and intricacy of it is Prodigious, when 50 or 60 Men have a Constitution to form for a great Empire, at the same Time that they have a Country of Fifteen hundred Miles extent to Fortify, Millions to Arm and Train, a Naval Power to begin, an extensive Commerce to regulate, Numerous Tribes of Indians to Negotiate with, a Standing Army of Twenty Seven Thousand Men to raise, Pay, Victual and Officer, I really shall pity those 50 or 60 Men.

I must see you ere Long – Rice has wrote me a very good Letter and so has Thaiter, for which I thank them both – Love to the Children –

J: A.

I wish I had given you a Compleat History from the Beginning to the end of the Journey of the behaviour of my Compatriots – No Mortal Tale / could equal it – I will tell you in future, but you shall keep it secret – The Fidgetts, the

[p.502]

Whims, the caprice, the vanity, the Superstition, the Irritability of some of us is (sic) wrought to -

Addressed

To Mrs Abigail Adams
Braintree

To the care of
Col: Warren
favd by Mr Hitchborne

[p. 504] Endorsed. (Copy) J: A: / To / Mrs Abigail Adams / Braintree / Philadelphia July 24th 1775. / In Lieut Gent Gages (No 36) / of 28th August 1775. / (1).

[p. 606]

(Copy). Philadelphia July 24th. 1775.

Sir,

In Confidence, I am determined to write freely to you this Time – A Certain great Fortune and Piddling Genius whose Fame has been Trumpeted so loudly, has given a silly Cast to our whole doings – We are between Hawk and Buzzard – We ought to have had in our hands a Month ago, the whole Legislative, Executive and Judicial of the whole Continent, and have Com-pleatly Modelled a Constitution, to have raised a Naval Power and opened all our Ports wide, to have arrested every Friend to Government on the Continent, and held them as Hostages for the Poor Victims in Boston – And then Opened the Door as wide as possible for Peace and Reconciliation, after this they might have Petitioned and Negotiated and Ad-dressed &ca if the would – Is all this Extravagant? – Is it wild? – Is it not the soundest Policy?

One Piece of News – seven Thousand Weight of Powder arrived here last night – We shall send along some as soon as we can – But you must be patient and Frugal.

We are lost in the extensiveness of our Field of Business – We have a Continental Treasury to Establish, a Paymaster to choose, and a Committee of Correspondence, or Safety, or Accounts or something

I know not what that has confounded us all Day.

Shall I hail you Speaker of the House, or Coun-
[p 506]
-sellor / or what ? What kind of an Election had you? what sort of Magistrates do you intend to make.

Will your new Legislative and Executive feel bold or irresolute ? Will your Judicial Hang and Whip, and Fine and Imprison without Scruples ? I want to see our distressful Country once more – yet I dread the sight of Devastation.

You observe in your Letter the Oddity of a great Man. He is a queer Creature – But you must Love his Dogs if you Love him, and forgive a Thousand Whims for the sake of the Solider and the Scholar.

Yours

Addressed

To the Honble James Warren Esqr
Watertown

favd by Mr Hitchborne

N. B:

This Letter was Anonymous, but wrote in the same hand with that Addressed to Abigail Adams. –

[p 508] Endorsed. (Copy) / Addressed To, The Honble James Warren Esqr / Watertown. / Philadelphia July 24th 1775. / In Lieut Genl Gages (N° 36) / of 20th August 1775. / (2.)

[p.509]

(Copy) Philadelphia July 21st 1775.

Dr General.

I received your very acceptable favor of the 10th Instant by express, your Fatigue and Various kinds of trouble I dare say are great, but they are not more than I expected, - knowing the People you have to deal with by the sample we have here, the Congress have taken the two Regiments now raising in Conecticut (sic) into Service, which with Rifle Men and Recruits to your Regiments will I hope make up the number voted by your Council of War, I wish with all my heart your Troops were better and your Stores more compleat, every thing that we can do here to put you in the best posture possible I think you may depend will be done, I trust you will have a Supply soon of Ammunition, without an Accident, you may depend on it - The want of Engineers I fear is not to be supplied in America, some Folks here seemed much displeased at your Report on that head, they affirm there are two very good ones with you, a Colo Gridley I think is one, I took the liberty to say that they must be mistaken, they were certainly either not in Camp or could not have the Skill they were pleased to say they had, this in my soft way put a Stop to any thing more on the Subject, indeed my Friend I do not know what to think of some of these Men, they seem to be exceeding/ hearty in

[p.510]

the Cause, but still wish to keep every thing amongst themselves, Our President is quite of a different Cast, Noble disinterested and Generous to a very great Degree - The Congress have given you the appointment of three Brigade Majors, Mr. Trumbull has the Office you proposed for him, the appointment of the Commissary of Artillery, Dr of Musters and Quartermaster General are also left to your disposal, nothing is yet done as to the Hospital, but I will bring it on very soon - Your Brothers in the Delegation have recommended it to our Convention to send some Virginians to the Camp at the Expence of our Colony to learn the Military Art, and I hope you will see them soon - We have given the Commission of first Brigadier to Mr Thomas, as Putnams Commission was delivered, it would perhaps have Offended the Old Gentleman to have superceded him, the other I hope will still act, the Congress have from your Account a high Opinion of him, and I dare say will grant anything in their Power that he may hereafter require - your hint for a remove of the Congress to some place nearer to you will come on to Morrow, I think it will not answer your Expectations, if we should remove, you shall have the result in the close of this; The Military Chest I hope will be supply'd soon, they begin to strike the Bills this Day, so that I hope some may be forwarded to you next Week, what

[p.511]

has occasioned the delay in this Article I know not with-
-out an imitation of the Congress in its slowness is become
fashionable — I have had no further account from Our
Country about the Governor except that he is still at York
Town with three Men of War, Hr. Montague, and Foye,
went the other Day by Water to his Farm, and were
within three or four Minutes of being all taken by
Captain Meridith with 70 Men from Hanover, who
are with about 150 from other Counties guarding
Williamsburg, from any Attempts that he may make
with his Boil'd crabs, Meridith says his Intentions were
to carry his Lordship to Williamsburg to put him into
the Pal? and promise him Protection to convince him
and the World that no Injury was intended him,
however as he miss'd his Stroke I dare say he will be
charged with intend?. to Murder him — We think the
Season too far Advanced to send you any more Men
from the Southward, but it seems to be the General
Opinion to send some Thousands early in the Spring,
should this be the case, if I have the Honor of being
here you may depend on my care of Mr. Johnston,
we have an imperfect account of an Attack on New
York, by some of the over Lake Indians, I hope it is
not true, Indeed (betwixt you and I) I give very
little Credit to any thing from that Quarter, and
wish I could say I had no reason to be Suspicious

of those People — We yesterday received dispatches from
[p 312] Georgia, they have come into the Union and have Appointed Delegates to the Congress, they have even done more, they with the South Carolinians Armed a Vessel and have taken a Ship with 140 Barrels of Kings Powder which they have divided betwixt them.

23d

The Debate about our remove was taken up Yesterday, and determined in the Negative, I proposed a Committee, but could not carry it, I think the last Method would have Answered your purpose best, but the Gentlemen could not think of parting with the least Particle of their Power; Pendleton left us Yesterday, all Maryland are gone off this day, and we intend to follow them next Sunday, if nothing material happens betwixt this and then, our going I expect will break up the Congress, indeed I think it high time there was an end of it, we have been too long together.

Edmund Randolph is here and has the greatest desire to be with you, he has beg'd of me to say something in his favor, and that if you can with propriety, you will keep one of the Places now in your Gift for him, he is not able to support himself or he would not ask this of you, you know him as well as I do, he is one of the cleverest Young Men in America, and if Mr Read should leave you, his place

of Secretary can't be better Supply'd. he will set off for New York in a few days and I beg it as a favor of you to write a line to him, / to be left at the Post Office there, till call'd for, this deserving young Man was in high repute in Virginia, and he fears his Fathers Conduct may tend to lessen him in the Esteem of his Countrymen, he has taken this Method without the advice of his Friends to raise him into Favor, as he is determined on the Thing; I am sure our good old Speaker will be much Obliged for any favor you shew him. — Applications of this sort I fear will be too frequent, I shall avoid them as much as possible, but I could not refuse it on this Occasion, well knowing that a most valuable young Man, and One that I love, without some Step of this sort may from the Misconduct of his Parent, be lost to his Country, which now stands much in need of Men of his Abilities — We have a Report that Robert Mckenzie was killed at Bunkers Hill, is it true. I had a great Friendship for him formerly, but can't help saying I shall be glad to hear the News confirmed. [p. 515]

24th

Nothing New in Congress or from Virginia to Day, I should therefore have closed this without saying more had not an Application been made to me to introduce to you Captain Thomas Price of a Company of Rifle Men from Maryland, he comes

with a high Character from thence and is looked on as most firmly Attached to the cause of America, he has a large Family which he has left merely to for:
[p.514]
:ward the Service, the Deputies/from that Country are gone home. I have seen a Letter in his favor to Mr Flightman highly Commending him, and as he could not thro' that Channel get a Recommendation I have been prevailed on to Introduce him which Liberty I hope you will excuse. I am

My Dr Sir

Your most affect Servant,

(Sign'd) Benj: Harrison -

P: S:

We expect to leave this Place next Sunday, I shall yet beg the favor of a line now and then, and shall leave Orders with Bradford to forward them, in return you shall be most Minutely informed of every thing going forward in Virginia. -

[p.515]
Endorsed. (Copy) / of a Letter from Benja Harrison / to George Washington Esqr / at / Cambridge - / Philadelphia 21st July 1775 /
In Lieut Genl Gages (No 36) / of 20th August 1775. / (3.)

[p.517]

(Copy)

Sir,

I understand that the Officers engaged in the Cause of Liberty, and their Country, who by the Fortune of War, have fallen into your Hands, have been thrown indis-criminately, into a common Goal appropriated for Felons- That no Consideration has been had for those of the most respectable Rank; when languishing with Wounds and Sickness - That some have been even Amputated, in this unworthy Situation.

Let your Opinion Sir, of the Principal which Actuates them be what it may, they suppose they Act from the Noblest of all Principles, a Love of Freedom and their Country. But political Opinions I conceive are foreign to this Point, the Obligations Arising from the Rights of Humanity and Claims of Rank, are Universally binding and extensive, except in Case of Retaliation. These I should have hoped, would [p.518] have dictated a more Tender Treatment of those Individuals, whom Chance or War had put in your Power - Nor can I forbear suggesting, its fatal Ten-dency to widen that unhappy Breach, which you, and those Ministers under whom you Act, have re-peatedly declared you wish'd to see forever closed.

My Duty now makes it necessary to Appize (sic) you, that for the future I shall regulate my Conduct-

towards those Gentlemen who are or may be in our Possession, exactly by the Rule which you shall Ob-serve, towards those of ours, who may be in your Custody.- If Severity and Hardship mark the Line of your Con-duct, (painful as it may be to me) your Prisoners will feel its Effects: But if Kindness and Humanity are shewn to Ours, I shall with Pleasure consider those in our Hands, only as Unfortunate; and they shall receive the Treatment to which the Unfortunate are ever intitled.

I beg to be favored with an Answer as soon as possible. And am,

Sir

&c.

(Sign'd) G? Washington

Cambridge August

11th 1775.

His Excell.y Gen.l Gage.

[p. 520] Endorsed. (Copy)/To/ His Excell.y The Hon.ble Thos Gage/ General and Commander/in Chief of all His Majesty's/Forces in North America &c &c/at/Boston/Cambridge August 11th 1775/ In Lieu.t Gen.l Gages (N°36) of 20th August 1775. /(2.)/

Geo: Washington —

[p. 521]

(Copy) Boston 13th August 1775.

Sir,

To the Glory of Civilized Nations, humanity and War have been compatible; and Compassion to the Subdued, is become almost a General System.

Britons, ever preéminent in Mercy, have out-gone common examples, and overlooked the Criminal in the Captive. Upon these Principles your Prisoners, whose lives by the Law of the Land are destined to the Cord, have hitherto been treated with care and kindness; and more comfortably Lodged than the Kings Troops in the Hospitals; indiscriminately it is true, for I acknowledge no Rank that is not derived from the King.

My intelligence from your Army would justify severe recrimination. I understand there are of the Kings Faithful Subjects, taken some Time since by the Rebels, labouring like Negro Slaves, to Gain their daily Subsis-
[p. 522]
-tence, or Reduced / to the Wretched Alternative, to Perish by Famine, or take Arms against their King and Country. Those who have made the treatment of the Prisoners in my hands, or of your other Friends in Boston, a pretence for such measures, found Barbarity upon falshood.

I would willingly hope Sir, that the sentiments of liberality, which I have always believed you to possess, will be exerted to correct these misdoings - Be Temperate in Political disquisition: give free Operation to truth, and

punish those who deceive and misrepresent; and not only the Effects, but the Causes of this unhappy Conflict will be removed.

Should those under whose Usurped Authority you act, control such a disposition, and dare to call Severity Retaliation; to God who knows all hearts be the Appeal for the dreadful consequences I trust that British Soldiers Asserting the Rights of the State, the Laws of the Land, the being of the Constitution, will meet all Events with becom=ing Fortitude. They will court Victory with the Spirit their cause inspires, and from the same motive will find the patience of Martyrs under Misfortune.

[p. 523]

Till I read your insinuations in/regard to Mini=sters, I conceived that I had acted under the King; whose wishes, it is true, as well as those of his Ministers, and of every honest Man have been to see this unhappy Breach forever closed; but unfortunately for both Countrys, those who long since projected the present Crises, and Influence the Councils of America have views very distant from Accomodation.

I am

Sir, &ca-

(Sign'd) Thos Gage

George Washington Esq.r

[p. 524]

Endorsed. (Copy)/ To/ George Washington Esq.r/ at/Cambridge/

Boston 13th August 1775./

In Lieut. Gen.l Gage's (N.o 36)/ of 20th August 1775./(5)/ d.o

Thos Gage -

[p.528]

Secret

Boston August 20th 1775

My Lord.

I have made your Lordship acquainted with the disadvantageous Situation of His Majesty's Forces in this Place, and the more it is considered the worse it is found to be. Nothing could Justify the venturing an Attack upon the Rebels, considering the Strength of their Posts, and their great Numbers, but the being reduced to the Necessity of Attacking, or the Hopes of obtaining very signal Advantages. On the Supposition of a Certainty in forceing the Enemy, in which considerable Loss must be expected, little would be gained by it, as neither Horses, Carriages, or other Articles for Moving forward could be procured, Our Force being too small to divide, or allow of large Detachments to open the Country for Supplys, or keep up Posts of Communication; nor could the legal Government be re'established thro' any extent of Country; so that Success would answer no end but forceing the Rebels out of one strong-hold into another.

[p.526]

We are here encountering every/Disadvantage; Nothing is to be had from the Province that the Troops require, and there is little Prospect of doing that beneficial Service, so necessary to the Affairs of Great Britain, which might in some Degree be effected by a Change of Situation.

The Rebellion is in almost every Province, and as the King's Forces are too weak to be divided and can act

only in one Point, New=York, independent of it's Situation, appears to be a Place preferable to all others. Many Friends of Government would be freed from the Oppression they are under from the Rebel Party, and if Credit can be given to Variety of Professions and Assurances, Numbers would join the King's Standard when they should see Support, and the Constitutional Government might be re'established. The Troops would be better supplyed, and great Aid would be afforded to their operations, by having the Con=venience of a large Navigable River to transport the Impediments of the Army; and the Possession of that River, would render the Communication difficult between the Northern and Southern Provinces. I am not Singu=lar in my Ideas on these heads, for they have occurred to most of us, but the Project of quitting Boston requires the greatest Secrecy, and is of great Detail, nor can I presume to put it in Execution without first knowing His Majesty's Pleasure I think however of making some Preparations for it, not knowing but I may receive Orders [p 527] in Consequence of/Intimations of this kind in former Letters.

I hear from General Carleton that the Canadians are not so ready for War as we hoped, and some of the Indian Tribes in that Country copy them, and appear backward in joining. The Canadians have enjoyed too much Quiet and good Living, since under our Govern=ment, and much Pains too has been taken both to

terrify them and poison their Minds. But a good Force alone is wanted in Canada to set them all in Motion, and if I may venture to take the Liberty to give an opinion, I think no time should be lost to reinforce General Carleton with four Thousand Men, a Numb-er of Arms and other Military Stores and large Quantitys of Indian Goods.

Your Lordship will have perceived that the Plan of this Rebellion has been laid long, that they have been better prepared to put it in Execution than most People conceived or would believe, and that they have taken Advantages accordingly. But tho' Govern-ment has been unprepared to oppose so general a Revolt, the Affairs of Britain are not desperate. And if the Nation will exert her Force with expedition, and Secrecy in her Operations, there seems to be little Danger of her not concluding a disagreeable War with Credit and Advantage

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem, / My Lord,

Your Lordship's

most obedient

and most humble Servant

Tho? Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth

One of His Majtys principal Secrys of State

[p. 528]

Endorsed. Boston 20th August 1770. / Hon.ble Lieu.t Gen.l Gage / (Secret) / Rx 17th Sept.r / Ent.d

[№ 529]

Whitehall 22d Sept.r 1775.

Hon.ble Major General Howe.

Sir,

It having been thought expedient with a view of providing more effectually for the Security of Canada and of Halifax, to change the Destination of the Five Regiments now ready to sail from Ireland; inclosed I send you Copy of Lord Rochford's Letter to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, containing the directions that have been given on this Occasion, which will point out to you the whole of that Arrangement; I also inclose to you Copy of the State of the Ships taking in Stores and Provisions for the Use of the Army, together with a Copy of my Letter to the Lords of the Admiralty thereupon: And I am to signify to you His Majesty's pleasure, that if, when these Ships arrive and are unloaded, you may have Occasion for them, in any Operations you may have in view, you do detain them in His Majesty's Service, such only excepted, as are Chartered for the West Indies, after delivery of their Loading at Boston.

[p. 530]

The last Advices from North America are the fullest Evidence of an open and declared War on the part of the 12 Associated Colonies, and

In Sr Stan. Porbes's of 21st Sept. 1775.

In Mr Robinson's of 22 Sept.

of 22d Sept.

there is no room left for any other Consideration but
[p.531]
that of proceeding against / them in all respects with the
utmost Vigour, as the open and avowed Enemies of
the State. —

I am &c.ª —

Dartmouth

[p.532] Endorsed. Draᵗ to The Honᵇˡᵉ / Major General Howe /
22ᵈ Septᵉ 1775. — / Entᵈ Dup

[p. 533]

Whitehall, 25th Sept 1775.

Major General Howe

Sir,

The inclosed Extract of a Letter to Lord Dart-
-mouth from Lord William Campbell, which was receiv-
-ed on Saturday by the Packet from Charles Town, contains
a more perfect Representation of the State of South Carolina
than you will probably receive through any other Channel,
and as it is evident from this Letter that a very consider-
-able part of the People in that Province severely feel
the Tyranny and Oppression of the Traitorous Acts and
proceedings of the Committees and Congresses, and have
[p. 534]
shewn a disposition to resist them and to support legal
Government: it may perhaps be a circumstance well
deserving Attention in any plan you may have in view
for employing a part of your Force during the open part
of the Winter in an expedition to the Southward. –

For these reasons I think it my Duty in Lord
Dartmouth's Absence to transmit this Paper to you, and
at the same time to avail mysely of the Opportunity
to acquaint you, in explanation of Lord Rochford's
[p. 535]
Letter to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland inclosed in
Lord Dartmouth's dispatch to you of the 22d instant,
that if the 17th, 28th, 46th & 55th Regiments should find
the passage to Quebec impracticable and put into
Halifax and the 28th, 46th & 55th Regiments should be

obliged to remain there, without being able to join the Army under your Command, it is intended that these Four Regiments together with the 27th ordered directly to that place should all go to Quebec as early as possible in the Spring; and I have received direc-tions to say, that in such Case it will be necessary [p. 536] to send to Halifax at that Season / such a detachment from the Main Army under your Command as you shall judge Sufficient for the Security of that great Magazine of Naval Stores, which becomes every Day more and more an object of Attention and must at all Events be provided for.

I am &c.ª

J Pownall.

[p. 536] Endorsed. Draft to the Honble / Major General Howe /
25th Septr 1775. / J P. - / Entd Dup:

[p.039]

Whitehall 22d October 1775.

Hon.ble Major General Howe.

Sir,

You will have seen by the Extract of a Letter from Governor Martin, which accompanied my dispatch of the 15th Sept.r, & also by an Extract of a Letter from Lord Will.m Campbell transmitted to you by Mr Pownall, that there were many Circumstances, in the State both of North and South Carolina, that indicated a Disposition in the People, more particularly in those settled in the Interior Country, to resist the Oppressive Acts of the Committees in the Towns upon the Sea Coasts; and you will have observed with how much Confidence Governor Martin speaks of the practicability of reducing, with a small Force, the Province of N.o Carolina to Obedience.

The same Appearances begin to shew themselves in Georgia and in Virginia, and Lord Dunmore even makes himself responsible for securing [p.040] the Obedience of the latter of those Provinces with the Assistance only of two or three Hundred Men.

I will confess that it appeared to me at the first View of the Propositions made by Lord Dunmore and Gov.r Martin, that they were too sanguine in their Expectations; but later Advices confirm what they represented of the Temper and Disposition of the People, and there is good ground to believe that the appearance of a respectable

Force to the Southward, under the Command of an able and discreet Officer, will have the Effect to restore Order and Government in those Four Provinces.

The King, whose solicitude for pursuing with Vigour every Measure that can tend to crush the present dangerous Rebellion in the Colonies excites in His Majesty the most exemplary Attention to every object of Advan:
[p.514]
:tage; has thought fit, in consequence of these favorable Appearances to the Southward, to signify His Majesty's Pleasure, that Five Regiments of Infantry viz^t. the 15^th. 34^th. 53^d. 54^th. and 57^th. should be ordered to hold them:
:selves in readiness to embark at Cork on or before the 1^st of December for N^o. America.

These Regiments will be joined by two Companies of Artillery from hence, who will take with them Ten 6 Battalion Guns, and as many Howitzers and Ammu:
:nitions as the number of Artillery Men can serve, and also 10,000 Stand of Spare Arms; and the whole will be ordered to proceed, under Convoy of a proper Naval Force, to Cape Fear River, at which place there is good ground to hope they will be immediately joined by the Highland Emigrants settled in that Neighbour:
:hood, whose Assistance Governor Martin says we may depend upon.

It is The King's Intention that this Body of
[p.515]
Troops should, upon their Arrival, be under the Command

of one of the General Officers who are now with you, and I am to signify to you His Majesty's Pleasure that one of them do immediately proceed in a Ship of War to Cape Fear River, and to remain on board either within the River, or in the Offing as shall be judged most proper, until the Arrival of the Forces from Corke, before which time he will probably have been able to collect such Information and Materials as may enable him the better to judge of the Plan of Operations to be pursued.

In the Consideration of a measure of so much Importance, every Circumstance that can give facility and Security to the landing of the Forces from Ireland will deserve Attention; and it will certainly be proper that Two or Three small Vessels furnished with able Pilots should be appointed to cruize off the Coast, and to conduct the Fleet into Cape Fear River, a caution [p. 033] which is the more necessary as the Navigation of that part of the Coast of America is difficult and dangerous.-

I have already mentioned to you the probability that the King's Troops will, upon their arrival, be join-ed by the Highland Emigrants, but Our Expectations on this head are not confined to that description of People only; the Inhabitants of four or five of the Back Counties have shewn the same Disposition, and it is these Circumstances which have induced the

Resolution of sending the Troops to North Carolina; and directing them to repair to Cape Fear River which, from its Vicinity to those Counties, as well as from it's superior Advantages as a Port, is judged by the King to be the most proper place.—

At the same time His Majesty does not intend that the General should in his plan of Operations be confined to any particular Province; his choice of situation must in that respect be governed [5.514] by his own judgment, after maturely weighing every circumstance of greater or less advantage and facility in the means of restoring the public Tranquility, and re-establishing the authority of the King's Government, which object being once effected, in any one of the Southern Colonies, the Troops may proceed to another, leaving the Support and protection of that which has been so reduced, to a Corps formed out of the well affected Provincials, who shall have taken up Arms in the King's cause; and His Majesty is not without hope, that by the time that the Navigation of the Northern Coasts of North America becomes practicable in the Spring, the whole of this Corps of regular Troops may upon that plan, proceed to join the Main Army.—

In the Consideration of the means of effecting these important Services a great variety of Objects present themselves.— A Landing once obtained, and

[p. 345]

the Troops in secure possession / either of the Capital of any of the Provinces, or, of any other Town in which the Civil Governor may exercise the Functions of his Office with safety, the next step will be to require that all committees of Towns, or Congresses of such Committees, and the unlawfull Associations which have been en-tered into, be dissolved; That the Courts of Justice throughout the Province be opened, that all Persons whatsoever do take the Oaths of Allegiance before the Judges of such Courts, and that those who have by the instigation of the Committees, taken up Arms against Lawfull Authority do surrender the same, and make such declaration of their future obedience as the Governor shall with the Advice of his Council direct and Require, in which Case, they may be told that they may expect to be recommended as objects of the Royal Mercy. –

[p. 346]

/If the Inhabitants of the Province, or any part of them, refuse to comply with these Requisitions, it will be the Duty of the King's General to employ the Troops under his Command to force them to Submission, by seizing the Persons and Effects of the Delinquents, and by attacking and doing their utmost to destroy any Towns in which the People shall Assemble in Arms, hold meetings of Committees, or, Congresses, or prevent the King's Courts of Justice from Assembling

It is possible that the People may be rash enough

to appear in the open Field against the King's Troops, and
[p.547] to hazard an / Action, but should that be the Case, I trust
the Matter will soon be decided to the Advantage of Go:
:vernment; I apprehend however that they will not
hazard such a conflict, nor is it with any such Expec:
:tation that the Measure of sending these Troops has
been adopted here, but principally upon the encourage:
:ment held out by the King's Governors, that if such
respectable Force was sent as might make it safe for
the Friends of Government to shew themselves they
should soon prevail over those who having found
Means of getting the Sword into their hands, have hithe:
:to been able to effect their rebellious Purposes without
[p.548] Compstrol: — At the same time therefore, that the Rebels are
encouraged to hope for Mercy upon Submission, every
Species of Reward must be offered to those who have not
yet involved themselves in that Guilt, and shall consent
to List under the Royal Banner, who besides an allowance
of the same pay as the King's troops receive so long as
they continue in Service, may be encouraged to expect
a Remission of all Arrears of Quit Rent due to the Crown,
and an exemption from Payment of any for a few
Years to come

In truth the whole Success of the Measure
[p.549] His Majesty has adopted depends so much upon / a
considerable Number of the Inhabitants taking up Arms

in support of Government, that nothing that can have a tendency to promote it ought to be omitted:— I hope we are not deceived in the Assurances that have been given, for if we are, and there should be no Appearance of a disposition in the Inhabitants of the Southern Colonies to join the King's Army, I fear little more will be effected than the gaining possession of some respectable post to the Southward, where the Officers and Servants of Government may find protection, and from which the Rebels may be annoyed by sud:den and unexpected Attacks of their Towns upon the Sea Coast during the open [p.550] part of the Winter, which Attacks however may be made very distressing to them and will be no inconsiderable Advantage.

There are indeed so many Objects of Advan:tage in this Expedition that His Majesty is unwilling to suppose we can fail in them all, or that we shall not be able at least to maintain a Post in one or other of the four Provinces in Rebellion;— but suppos:ing the worst to happen, St. Augustine in all Events offers a secure Retreat to the Troops until the Season of the Year will admit of their joining your Army.

Having fully explained to you the Objects of the intended Expedition, I have only [p.551] to add that it is not meant that it should prevent you in any measure of the like nature which you may have

had in Contemplation in consequence of my former Dis-
-patches; — On the contrary the sending a Detachment
from your Army to any of the four Southern Provinces,
where you see an opening for effecting any essential
Service, may have the consequence to give the greater
facility and Advantage to the present Enterprize, and
therefore it is the King's Wish that you should pursue
that Measure if it can be effected without prejudice
to your general Plan of Operation, of which however you
[p. 633] must be the best Judge, & therefore His Majesty Leaves
it entirely to your own discretion.

I am &c.ª

Dartmouth

[p. 634] Endorsed. Draft to The Hon^ble / Major General Howe /
22d October 1775. / Entd

[To Sir]

Whitehall October 27th. 1775.

Hon.ble Major General Howe.

Sir,

It being judged expedient that in order to forward the Recruiting for the Regiments serving in North America, the Commission & non Commission Officers appointed to one of the Additional Companies should be sent to Great Britain by the earliest Opportunity; and also that one or more Commissioned Officers, as you shall think proper, should be sent home from each Corps to assist in escorting the Recruits from hence as occasion shall require; I am commanded by The King to signify to you His Majesty's Pleasure, that you do consult with the Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships in North America upon the best means of finding a Passage for such of the said Commission and Non Commission Officers as are to come from Boston and its Neighbourhood, / either on board any of His Majesty's large [p. 316] Ships of War that may be under Orders to return to England, or on board such Transport Vessels as you may be able to spare at the time this Letter will reach you.

With regard to those which are to come from Florida, being only three Commission and three Non Commission Officers, such Allowance must be made to them as will enable them to defray the Expence of their Passage on board any Ships that may offer from

either of those Provinces, unless they shall find it more convenient to repair to Boston or New York, in which case they will take their Passage with the rest, the numbers of which according to the return made to me by the War Office will be as follows.

[p. 554]

	Viz.t	Officers	Non Com.d Officers
From Boston & the Neighbourhood.	18.th & 59.th Reg.ts	51.	124.
	Add.l Companies of 18 Battalions.	36	72.
	Officers to return home on Duty - at least	18	
		105.	196.
Floridas	1 Reg.t	3	4.

It is presumed that besides the abovementioned Commission and Non Commission Officers, there may be a considerable number of Invalids & discharged Men, which it will be expedient to send Home at the same time, and likewise some Commission Officers who may have leave to return; you will therefore include them in any Estimate you shall form for the Freight that will be wanted, & I hope that a sufficient quantity of Shipping may be spared without the Hazard of sending any from hence at this late Season of the Year.

[p. 555]

Inclosed I send you His Majesty's Speech to Both Houses of Parliament upon the Opening of the Session yesterday, together with their Addresses in return thereto, which I hope will have the Effect to convince the Leaders

of Rebellion in America, of the firm Resolution of every Branch of the Legislature to maintain the Dignity & Authority of Parliament, and open the Eyes of those who have been misled by their wicked Artifices.

You will see by His Majesty's Speech that mention is made of Negotiation with Foreign Powers for Auxiliary Troops; but it is with great Concern I acquaint you that our prospect of succeeding in Our Treaty with the Empress of Russia; of which we had [p. 559] so good an expectation is at best but doubtfull, and in the present Situation is a Circumstance of much embarrassment & disappointment.

I am &c.ª

Dartmouth.

Endorsed. Draft to the Honble Major General Howe [p. 560.]
24th October 1775. Entd

[p.561]

Whitehall 8th November 1775.

Major Genl Howe.

Sir,

Since my Letter to you of the 22d Octr. Triplic. cate of which I indose, the Plan, the Object & the prob. able Effect of the intended Expedition to the Southern Provinces, have been maturely considered, and the King has thought fit that the Force should be augmented by an addition of the 28th & 46th Regiments; so that the whole will consist of Seven Regiments.

It has been found upon Examination that Cape Fear River will not admit Ships of a large draft of water, on account of its Bar: so large a body of Troops therefore cannot receive from the Fleet that is [p.562] to accompany them, that protection and assistance which is necessary in their disembarkation, and con: sequently there is much doubt whether the object of sending a Force there can be accomplished.

As my Letter to you however directs that the General Officer who is to have the Command, should repair to Cape Fear, the Regiments from hence will be directed to proceed thither, & the Commander in Chief will be instructed to confer with Govr Martin, & consider whether it will be practicable to effect any essential Service in Nth Carolina with such a part of the Army as can be conveniently Landed.

Should that be the case, he will proceed with
[12.563]
the rest of the / Troops or otherwise with the whole of them to South Carolina, & after advising with the Governor upon the best means of executing the Service he is sent upon, according to the Instructions he will receive from me, he will either Land the Troops at Charles Town, or proceed to Port Royal Harbour

The inclosed copies of my Letters of yesterday's date to Gov.r Martin, & Lord Will.m Campbell, will not only point out to you the Orders I have given to them respecting this Expedition, but will also explain to you our Ideas of the possible advantage that is to be expected from it— I say of the possible advantage, because the effect of it is very precarious.
[12.564]
If however it should / succeed according to the assurances that have been given us, in encouraging the friends of Government to stand forth in the defence of the Constitution, & in enabling them to wrest the sword out of the hands of the Rebels, it will be a great point gained; But even if it should fail of that consequence, it can have no effect to weaken the operations to the Northward, as there are many situations in the Southern Provinces, where the Army may be posted with great Security, and with every advantage of a healthy climate, until the Season arrives for their joining the Body

of Forces under your Command; a function that will be made with greater advantage, & at a much earlier period than it could be from England.

I am &c.ª

Dartmouth.

Endorsed. Draft to / Major General Howe / 8th Novem.r 1775. / Entd [p. 266]

(N.° 34.) Boston September 20th. 1775.

My Lord,

Lieutenant Colonel Goreham is arrived tho' late for raising his Corps of Royal Fensible Americans, but as Officers had been appointed to raise Men in this Town, Nova-Scotia, and Newfoundland I have hopes that his Corps will be compleated before Winter.

Lieutenant Colonel Mc. Lean has taken Pains to raise his Corps of Highland Emigrants and posted Officers in many of the Provinces to collect them, but the great Difficulty is to transport them to Canada where the Colonel has established his Head Quarters. He writes from thence that he has recruited one hun-dred Men at Quebec, and had engaged four hundred more on the Mohock River, who waited for Opportunity to get to Canada, which will not be easy as the Rebels have possessed themselves of Lake Champlain. In or-der to get as many away as possible, a Transport has laid at New-York under the Asia Ship of War, by which (sic) Means about sixty Persons have secured a Retreat out of the City. There was hopes of inter-cepting a Ship bound/there with Emigrants from Scotland but by some Means they landed in the City. Emigrants from Ireland have arrived also at Phila-delphia, where we are informed Arms were immediate-ly put into their hands upon their landing. There

are many Irish in the Rebel Army, particularly amongst the Rifle-Men, brought here from the Frontiers of Virginia and Pensylvania, who take every Opportunity to desert to us, Notwithstanding the Danger and difficulty of doing it.

Lord Dunmore has sent here a provincial Major by the Name of Conoly, in whom his Lord-ship puts great Confidence, to impart a Project of raising the People of the Detroit and other Settlers in the interior Country, who with Indians and the two Companys of the 18th Regiment at the Ilinois, might make a Diversion on the Frontiers of Pensyl-vania and Virginia. If his Lordship is able to make a stand at the same time in the lower parts of the Country the Project will be of great use, and I will do all I can to promote its Success. I have wrote to General Carleton upon it, and sent Lord Dunmore Letters for the Commanding Officer and Deputy Indian Agent at the Detroit, and also for Captain Lord of the 18th Regiment, ordering him to move the Companys of said Regiment from the Ili-nois to the Detroit, and Lord Dunmore will make [p.569] the best use of these Letters for the Execution of his Plan. I have received no answer to any Letter sent to the Ilinois since my Arrival in America, tho' hope that some of them have been received, having sent

them by various Routes: and I have desired the Com:
-manding Officer at Pensacola to send Supplys to the
Troops in that Country by the Mississippi, that
being the only Communication undisturbed.

Governor Bruere has sent Intelligence of
Vessels from the Continent going to Bermuda, and
carrying away a Quantity of Powder from the Maga:
-zine, which some of the Islanders had assisted in
forcing in the Night. There was a Suspicion that
some Attempt of the kind would be made upon the
Island of New: Providence, and an armed Schooner
with a Transport are sailed to bring away the Ar:
-tillery and Ammunition from that Island, and
other Ships are sent to North: Carolina to bring off
the Artillery in Fort: Johnson. I hope to send some
aid in a short time to Bermuda. We hear that
the Colonies have fitted out several armed Vessels
and sent them to Europe and the West: Indies in
Search of Ammunition, and there is Advice that a
Privateer from South Carolina had plundered
an Ordnance Ship off the Barr of St: Augustine,
where She was bound with Military / Stores. Mr:
Stewart His Majesty's Indian Agent has taken Refuge
at St Augustine, where he is well situated for Nego:
-tiating with the Southern Indians, whom I have desir:
-ed he will keep firm in his Majesty's Interest, and

in a disposition to join his Forces.

I transmit your Lordship a Copy of a Letter from Mr Johnson, a Delegate from Maryland to the Congress, to Major Gates late of the 45th Regiment, and now Adjutant General of the Rebel Army; in which Mr Johnson explains his Motives for voting for a Petition to the King. The Congress in that Petition appears to have treated the King with the same Fallacy Treachery and Deceit, that the Connecticut Governor and his Assembly practiced on me, and the Committee of New-York on Lieutenant Governor Colden. They all desire Peace and a Cessation of Hostilities, at the very time that they are raising Forces, attacking the King's Forts and Territorys, oppressing his faithfull Subjects, robbing and plundering them of their Pro-perties. Nor has the Continental Congress scrupled to publish to the World the most Notorious Falsehoods; amongst others that I had broke my Faith in not suffering the Inhabitants of Boston to depart the Town, that I had ordered a Detachment of Troops to seize their Arms when delivered up, contrary to Agreement, and that I had even Seized the Donations of the poor. These Assertions forged to delude and
[p.574]
/ deceive on both Sides the Atlantick can only serve the Purpose of a Day, as many hundreds here know them to be false, and are so many Evidences of their

Forgery. I am to hope from the Affection I bear my Country that no Man in Great. Britain or Ireland will be longer deceived by false Professions and Declara=tions; but see through all the Disguise, that this is no sudden Insurrection of America, but a preconcerted Scheme of Rebellion, hatched years ago in the Massa=chusetts Bay, and brought to this perfection by the helps of Adherents on both Sides the Atlantick.

A Body of about 1200 Men was detached some Days ago from the Rebel Army as we learn towards Canada, by way of the Chaudiere. They marched to Newbery where they embarked in Sloops and Schooners and as they gave out were to proceed up the Kennebec as high as Fort Halifax. It is impossible without a Defection of the Canadians that they can Succeed in any Attempt against that Province; and Admiral Graves assures me, that there is a Frigate with two armed Schooners besides Some armed Transports in the Bay of Fundy, and the Somerset of Sixty Guns at Halifax, should they attempt Nova. Scotia. I mean shortly to send Lieutenant Colonel Goreham to Halifax with all the Men of his own Corps and Colonel Mc. Lean's and two Companys of the 14th Regiment, which [a 3rd] with the Recruits expected there from Newfoundland, three Companys of the 65th Stationed there joined to the Militia of the Place, will together make a good Body

for the Defence of Halifax.

I am sorry to acquaint your Lordship that our Hospitals have been crowded for some time, by the Dissentary, tho' it has not been very fatal, nor has it been confined to the Soldiers. The Disorder has been general both in Town and Country and more fatal in the Country, from whence Accounts have been received of the Death of near twelve hundred Persons who had left the Town of Boston since the 19th of April.

The Rebels have advanced their Works both on the side of Roxborough and Charles-Town, so as to be within random Shot, which are now and then exchanged, but nothing of Moment has happened. Our Force is greatly divided between Boston and Charles Town, which with the Numbers of Sick has made the Duty rather severe.

Almost all our Transports are out for Forrage or Fuel, the first has proved a difficult Business, but if what is expected from Quebec and Nova-Scotia arrives, there will be a Sufficient Quantity to last till June. Fuel also has been difficult to procure, which was foreseen some Months ago, and on that Account the Barrack [p. 373] Master contracted for Coals from England, / and sent People to dig the Mines at Louisbourg, from whence we daily expect News of their Success.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Re-
-gard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Yᵗʰᵒ? Gage

Right Honᵇˡᵉ Earl of Dartmouth
One of His Majᵗʸˢ principal Secᵗʸˢ of State

Endorsed. Boston 20th Sepr 1775 / The Honble Genl Gage / (No 37) / Rx 14th Novemr (1. Inclosure) / Entd [p 374]

[p. 97]

Annapolis 18th Augst. 1775

My dear Sir

I received yours of the 21st of July and in a day or two afterwards forwarded your letter to Mrs. Gates by My Brother with directions if she had left Fredk. Town where she than was on a Visit and had no immediate good opportunity to send a Servant on purpose – I shall be very unhappy that peti:tioning The King, to which Measure I was much a Friend, should give you or any one else Attached to the cause of America and of Liberty the least Uneasiness; You and I and America in general may almost Universally wish in the first place to Establish our Liberties, our second Wish is a reunion with Britain so may we preserve the Empire intire and the Constitutional Liberty founded in whiggish principles handed down to us by our Ancestors. In Order to strengthen ourselves to Accomplish these great ends we ought in my Opinion to Conduct ourselves so as to unite America, and divide Britain this as it appears to me may most likely be effected by doing rather more than less in the peaceable Line than would be required if our petition is rejected with Con:tempt which I think most likely, will not our Friends in England be still more exasperated

against the Court, and will not our very moderate Men on this side of the Water be compelled to Own the Necessity of Opposing Force by Force, the Rejection of the New: York petition was very serviceable to America, if our petition should be granted the Troops will be recalled the Obnoxious Acts repealed and we restored to the footing of 1763. if the petition should
[p. 376]
not be granted, but so far / Attended to as to lay the Ground Work of a Negociation - Britain must I think be ruined by the delay, if she subdues us at all it must be by a most violent and sudden Exertion of her force, and if we can keep up a Strong party in England headed by such Characters as Lord Chatham and the Others in the present opposition, Bute, Mansfield, North and a Corrupt Majority cannot draw the British force fully into Action against us; Our Friends will certainly Continue such so long as they see we do not desire to break from a reasonable and beneficial Con: =nection with the Mother Country, but if, unhappily for the whole Empire, they should once be Convinced by Our Conduct that we design to break from that Con: =nection I am apprehensive they will thenceforth become our most dangerous Enimies the greatest and first Law of self preservation will justify nay Compel it. The Cunning Scotch: Men and Lord North fully feel the force of this Reasoning thence their Industry

to make it be believed in England that we have a Scheme of Independance a general term they Equi.=vocally use to signify to the Friends of Liberty a breaking off all Connection, and to Tories that we dispute the Supremacy of Parliament in the Extent of the declaratory Act is the power of binding us by it's Acts in all Causes whatsoever. the latter we do most certainly dispute, and I trust shall successfully fight against with the Approbation of every honest Englishman. Lord North's proposition, and Conse.=quent Resolution of Parliament we're (sic) infidiously devised to wear the face of peace and Embarrass us in the Choice of Evils either to Accept and be Slaves or reject and increase the Number and power of our Enemies.- I flatter myself that our petition will present to him only a Choice of Means injurious to his Villanous Schemes.

[p.577]

/Our Convention met the very day of my getting home, the Meeting was very full, we sat close, many days by six o Clock in the Morning, and by Candle light in the Evening. Our People were very prompt to do every thing desired they have Appropriated 100, 000, for the defence of the Province a great part of it to be laid out in the Military Line immediately, part Contingently and the rest for Establishing Manufactories of Salt.- Salt petre, and Gunpowder.-

We have an Association asserting the Necessity and Justifiableness of repelling Force by Force to be Universally signed and Strict Resolutions with re=gard to our Melitia, which is to be as Comprehen=sive here as perhaps in any Country in the World, when called to Action. We are to be subject to the Congressional Rules and Regulations for the Army; a Committee of safety Composed of 16 is in the Recess of the Convention to have the supreme direction, We yet retain the Forms of our Government, but there is no real force or efficacy in it, if the Intelligence we may receive from England looks towards War, I dare say this Province will not hesitate to discharge all Officers and go boldly into it at once. I have not lately heard any thing particular from Virginia, that can be depended on, their Convention has had a long Sitting And I have no doubt but that Spirited Measures becoming themselves And Adequate to their Circumstances are Adopted.- We have the pleasure now and then to hear of your successfull Skirmishes, I long to hear that you have all your Riflemen, And I am particularly anxious as to their Conduct, the Spirit has run through our young Men so much that if the Business proceeds Notwithstanding the scarcity of Men in this and the Southern Provinces, I believe we must furnish you with a Battalion or two; if as I

[p378]

hope those who are gone acquire Reputation many of our Youth will be on fire, the difficulty now is to Regulate and direct the Spirit of the People at large and I verily believe that instead of their being dis. :couraged by a Check in our Military Atchievements a sore Rub would inflame them ready to madness and desperation. — I have already sollicited your Notice of several young Gentlemen from Maryland. Lieut Griffith and Dan.l Darsey, Volunteer with Capt.n Prices and Fred.k Ridgaley with Capt.n Cressaps Com. :pany and all young Men of Connection with us; their Fathers with whom I have an Intimacy and Friendship, are Ambitious that they should be regarded by you, and desire I should make favorable mention of them with that View; you must not be surprized, the Rank you hold in the Opinions of my Country Men must make you the Military Father of the Maryland Youth.— I have not a personal Acquaintance with these three young Gentlemen, but their passion for the Service is a powerful Recommendation.

Our Convention set one Example of Banish. .ment Our Association I believe will occasion a good many, chiefly Scotch, to return again to their own Country; on a late Alarm 12 out of 13 North Britons enrolled in one Company refused to March on which they were disarmed, the Alarm proved false within

an hour after the fatal discovery, I am very unwilling to do Any thing harsh, but it is surely time to know who may be depended on, under pretence of Neutrality our inveterate Enimies would remain Silent till we were on the Hip. and then fall on like devils to overthrow us. — I have done Myself much pleasure
[p. 579]
in Writing you this / loose, unconnected Letter, and I shall have more in knowing the length of it does not tire you, My best Wishes Attend you.

I am My Dear Sr.

Your most affect: Servt.

(Signed) Th: Johnson Junr.

[p. 580] Endorsed. Copy of a letter from / Th. Johnson Junr. to / Horatio Gates, dated / Annapolis 18th August / 1775 / In General Gages of the / 20. Septr. 1775. (No. 37)

[p.981]

(N°. 38) Boston Sept^r 30^th 1775.

My Lord.

I have received your Lordship's Dispatch N°. 22. with it's Inclosures; Viz^t Copy of Commissions to Majors General Carleton and Howe. Copy of a Letter from your Lordship to each of said Generals, and His Majesty's Leave of Absence for myself.

The Thanks His Majesty has been graciously pleased to give his Troops for their Resolution and Gallantry on the 17^th of June has been received with very great Satisfaction by both Officers and Soldiers, and I hope the Behaviour of the Troops from the begining of this unfortunate Contest, will shew the World their readiness to sacrifice their Lives to the Cause in which they are engaged, whatever unwilling-ness they might have shewn to be the first Aggressors in an Unnatural Quarrel.

I shall obey His Majesty's Commands by embarking for England as soon as possible, and shall bring with me every Report and Return, of all Matters that have Relation to the Affairs of this Country, and as necessary / for His Majesty's Infor-mation. And will leave a copy of your Lordship's Separate Letter of the 2^d of August with Major General Howe

[p.982]

I will here Acknowledge your Lordship's Letter N°. 23. inclosing a Copy of a Letter to your Lordship

dated 31st of July from Lord Barrington, concerning the Embarkation of five Regiments from Ireland for North=America, and which your Lordship acquaints me it is His Majesty's Pleasure should upon their Arri=val at Boston be disembarked and disposed of in such Manner as shall be thought best for His Majesty's Service.

I have the honour to be, with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's,

Most obedient,

and Most humble Servant,

Tho: Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth
one of His Majtys principal Secrys of State

[p. 584] Endorsed. Boston 30th Septemr 1775/ The Honble Lt Genl Gage / (No 38) / Rx 14th Novemr / Entd

[p. 585]

Separate Boston October 1st 1775.

My Lord

I was honoured with your Lordship's Separate Letter of the 2d of August on the 26th Ult.mo, in which you are pleased to inform me of the Measures that are taking by His Majesty's Command, to reinforce his Army in North America, and to state certain Questions concerning the Operations the most adviseable to be carried on. After taking these into Consideration, it remains to give your Lordship my Opinion thereupon Viz.t

1st Whether we should push the War, with our whole Force in the next Campaign, on the Side of New: England ?

I am of Opinion that no offensive Operations can be carried on to advantage from Boston: on the Supposition of a Certainty of driving the Rebels from their Intrenchments, no Advantage would be gained but Reputation, Victory could not be improved thro' the want of every Necessary to March into the Country. The Loss of Men would probably be great, and the Rebels be as Numerous in a few Days as before their Defeat. Besides the / Country is remarkably [p. 586] strong and adapted to their Way of fighting.

2d — Whether, viewing the whole State of America, it would not be more adviseable to make

Hudson's River the Seat of the War, and for that purpose immediately take possession of the City of New York with a part of our Force, leaving at Boston what is Necessary to secure that Post, and keep up a Diversion on that Side?

It has always appeared to me most adviseable to make Hudson's River the Seat of the War. Its Situation between the Eastern and Western Colonies is advantageous, besides being commodious in transporting the Necessarys of an Army. We are made to believe also that many Friends in that Province would appear in Arms, and the Troops receive many Supplys they are in want of. A Communication with Canada might be better secured from thence than any other part, and during Winter, when the Troops can't keep the Field. Attempts might be made upon the Southern Provinces by embarking in the Transports. I am however of Opinion that the Force now in Boston cannot be divided, and is too weak to hold Boston and New-York at the same time.

3d..... Whether, if it should be judged unsafe or unadviseable to take Post at New-York, it may not be expedient to endeavour, with a part of the Force under your Command embarked on
[p. 557]
board the / Transports, to make an Impression in other places, which if it answered no other purpose,

would enable you to collect a large Supply of live Stock and Provisions, which is no trifling Object in your present Circumstances?

It would undoubtedly be of great use to make Impressions on several Places was there Troops sufficient to land in Force, so as to be enabled to stand their Ground. Small Enterprizes of the kind we have found beneficial in collecting live Stock, and may be continued when our Transports are not otherwise employed.

And lastly ---- Whether, if neither of the two last propositions can be effected, and if even Boston should not be tenable in the Winter without hazard, (as many here think) it might not be adviseable that your Whole Army should be posted in proper Divisions at Halifax and Quebec, until the Events of the Winter shall point out the best plan of Operation in the Spring.

I am of Opinion that Boston will be tenable in the Winter without hazard.

Having answered your Lordship's Questions I will take the Liberty to add, that it appears to me most Necessary for the prosecution of the War to be in possession of some Province where you can be secured, and from whence you can draw Supplys of Provision and Forrage, and that New. York seems to be the most proper to answer those Purposes. There the Foundation / of the War should be laid, by having [p 585]

Troops in Force large Magazines of Military Stores of all kinds, and the whole well fortifyed and secured.

The possession of Boston occasions a Consider-able Diversion of the Enemies Force and so far of Use; but is at same time so open to Attacks on many Sides, that it requires a large Body to defend it. Castle. William defends the Channel, a Circumstance of no Use to us, but would be greatly prejudicial should the Rebels find Means to get that Fortress in their hands; on which Account I have caused the Sea. Battery to be destroyed, and have ordered the Fort to be mined in order to be blown, if the Troops should be ordered from Boston.

Could our Troops be numerous enough to Multiply our Attacks, my opinion is much in favour of seizing Rhode. Island, I conceive it to be easily defended with the aid of a Frigate or two, and a few smaller Vessels of War, and is so situated as to have an easy Communication with New. York; and from thence the whole Coast of Connecticut, the North. side of Long: Island, and the Western parts of Massa. :chusetts: Bay may be attacked.

By Letters lately from Halifax Governor Legge informs me that upwards of 400. Persons have Asso. -ciated themselves there in defence of Government. The Fowey Ship of War is ordered there and takes,

[p.589]

Lieutenant / Colonel Gorham with some Recruits of his own and Mr Leans Corps and two Companys of the 14th under Convoy; so that I hope with the Associators, a Body will be formed of above Six hundred Men at Halifax, exclusive of the Somerset and Fowey Ships of War. I wrote there long since about intrenching the Heights above the Dock. yard and the Citadel Hill, but have no account what has been done in it.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

most obedient,

and most humble Servant,

Thos. Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth
one of His Majtys principal Secrys of State

[p.592]

Endorsed. Boston 1st Octobr 1775 / The Honble Lieut. Genl Gage / (Seperate) / Rx 14th Novembr / Entd

[p. 895]

(N°39) Boston 7th October 1775

My Lord

I have the honor to Acknowledge your Lordships letters N°19 and Duplicate N°20, by the Raven Sloop of War, (which has been a long time on her way,) Inclosing Governor Hutchesons (sic) letter to your Lordship, and your Lordships letter to Governor Tryon, with the Kings Speech to both Houses of Parliament, and the Act for the Encouragement of the Fisheries carried on from Great Britain and Ireland &c, Your Lordships directions with respect to Fort Hill, and Copy of Governor Hutchesons letter on that head, will be left with General Howe, and Lieut. Governor Oliver, who will do what may be necessary on the Occasion —

I have the honor to be, with the Greatest Re:gard, Respect, and Esteem — / My Lord

Your Lordships

Most Obedient, and

Most humble Servant

Thos. Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth

One of His Majesty's principal Secrys of State

[p. 896]

Endorsed. Boston 7th Octobr 1775 / The Honble Lieut. Genl Gage / (N°39) / Rx 14th Novembr. / Entd

[p. 97]

(N.: 40.) Boston October 7th 1776.

My Lord,

The Raven Sloop of War arrived on the 4th Inst. with your Lordship's Letter N.o 21. of the 1st of July, in which came indosed a Copy of a Letter from your Lord=ship to the Lords of the Admiralty, and of one to Governor Carleton; both dated on the 1st of July.

There is little for me to trouble your Lordship with at present on the Subject Matters of the above Dispatch, which has been a very long time in getting to Boston.

The Rebels appear to be busy in preparing for their Winter Quarters, and we are making some Prepara=tions of the same kind at Charles=Town, where a Body of Men must be posted in the Winter for the Defence of the Works. They have done us some hurt in a Num=ber of Random Shots which they have fired towards our Lines. Captain Pawlett of the 59th Regiment had his Leg shot off, as had a private Soldier, and another Soldier has been killed. What Damage they [p. 98] have received in Return we don't know, but I suppose from a considerable and well directed Fire that was sent amongst them, they must have suffered.

A few armed Vessels with an hundred Troops on Board are gone to annoy the Coast under the Com=mand of Lieutenant Mowatt of the Navy, and it's hoped

they will make many Prizes of Boats and Ships that are in the several Harbours, and have brought Supplys to the Rebels; and have also enabled them to stop Re-freshments coming to Boston.

We have now thirty Eight Transports out for Forrage and Fuel, whose Return we wait for with Impatience, as the Season grows late to procure large Quantitys from the Eastward; and we must make another Trip to the Bay of Fundy for Hay.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Re-gard, Respect, and Esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's,

Most obedient,

and Most humble Servant,

Tho^{s} Gage

Right Hon^{ble} Earl of Dartmouth,

One of His Majesty's principal Sec^{ys} of State

[plan] Endorsed. Boston 7th Octob^{r} 1775 / The Hon^{ble} Lt Gen^{l} Gage / (N°40) / Rx 14th Novemb^{r} / Ent^{d}

[p.601]

Boston 9th October 1770

My Lord

I am to Acquaint your Lordship, that on Mr Sewalls leaving this Province and going home, that I have Appointed in his place, (as Attorney General) Colonel Putnam of Worcester, a very Zealous and good friend of Government, and a proper person to fill that Office. I have likewise appointed Mr Pelham Winslow, Fort Major of Castle William, who has been one of the great Sufferers, in the cause of Government; and I have thereby Superseded John Phillips, late in that Office, a very suspected Person, and in whom Government can put no faith; as has been the Case with all the Officers, I found, on my arrival here, belonging to the Castle; one of which I have before told your Lordship, had deser- (sic) -ted to the Rebels, and was doing duty in their Arms-

I must inform your Lordship, that a Theft has been committed on the Province, and that all the Seals have been taken out of the Council Cham- =ber, where they were kept; This was Observed on [p.602] the 4th Instant, on the 6th I sent a Message to the Lieutenant Governor and Council, to make every necessary enquiry they possibly could, into the matter, which they have done, and I am sorry to tell your Lordship without any good effect;

which you will see by their Answer to my Message, which I have now the honor to transmit to your Lordship.

I have the honor to be with the greatest Regard, Respect, and Esteem -

My Lord

Your Lordships

Most Obedient, and

Most humble Servant

Thos: Gage

Right Honble Earl of Dartmouth

One of His Majts principal Secrys of State

[p.604]

Endorsed. Boston 9th Octobr 1775/ The Honble Lieut Genl Gage/ Rx 14th Novembr/ Entd

[p.603]

In Council October 9th 1775

Ordered that his Honor the Lieutenant Gover-
:nor, Chief Justice Oliver, Treas.r Gray, Judge Brown,
& Mr Lechmere, be a Committee to wait on His Ex-
:cellency the Governor, with the following Answer to
his Message of the 6th Instant.

Thos. Flucker Secy

May it please Your Excellency

Agreeable to your Excellency's Message to the
board of the 6th Instant, We have gone into a Strict
enquiry, and Examination under Oath, of all those
persons, who have been returned to us, as having
had access to the Council Chamber, between the
Ninth day of September & the fourth of October
Instant, in which we have not been able to dis-
:cover any traces, whereby we might come at the
knowledge of the publick Seals —

We have directed the Secretary to lay the
several Affidavits before your Excellency -

Endorsed. In Lieut Genl Gage's Letter of the 9th Octobr [p.608]

Private

At Sea October 15th 1776. [p.609]

My Lord

Colonel Dalrymple had so long a Passage to Boston that I only received your Lordship's Letter of the 3d July Marked private and Confidential, on the 9th Inst.

It will give me Pleasure as I think it is my Duty to send your Lordship every hint or Intelligence that can be of use at this important Crisis, Nor am I desirous to do it in a secret way, as it behoves every Man in such times as these, to declare his Senti:ments openly.

People agree now that there has been a Scheme for a Revolt from the Mother Country long concerted between those who have most Influence in the American Councils, who have been preparing the People's Minds by Degrees, for Events that at first view they regarded with Horror and Detestation. If the Boston Port Bill had not furnished a Pre:tence for a / Rebellion [p.610] something else would have brought it forth. Unfortunately few would believe it possible for them to prevail with the People to rise, and to the last the Friends of Government assured that it was only Threats and Menaces Merely to intimidate.

Misfortune has arisen from this incredulity, for the Rebels have been prepared to execute their

Plan, whilst Government not apprehensive of so general a Revolt, has been unprepared to oppose it. I cannot speak with any degree of Certainty concerning a Plot of the Rebels, which many say and believe was to have been executed on the 20.d of April. If any thing was settled for that Day, No doubt the Affair of the 19.th of said Month prevented it's Execution. The Con.=duct of the Leaders on the 19.th, evinced their Intention to begin Hostilities, and had they not commenced them, they would only have been deferred. Your Lordship has a perfect Idea of the Transactions of that Day, which was so far unlucky as it put an immediate Stop to Supplys of every kind; Otherwise our Magazines would have been better filled.

I am convinced that the Promoters of this Rebellion have no real Desire of Peace, unless they [p.61r] have a Carte. Blanche. / Their whole Conduct has been one Scene of Fallacy, Duplicity and Dissimu.=lation, by which they have duped many well inclined People. Your Lordship will judge if the last Petition of the Congres. to the King is to be relied upon? and yet we are told that this Petition was obtained by the most Moderate of the Members with great Difficulty, and after very long Debate.

There has been much Heat and Division in the Congress and a Jealousy of the Eastern Delegates,

and I am told it was owing to Jealousy that Washington was appointed to the Chief Command of the Rebel Army in which there is much dis-:content. Lee is neither respected nor esteemed amongst them, tho' it's said that he is supported by the Boston Rulers in opposition to Washington, and that he is for making an Attack without Delay upon the Troops, but that the rest think it too desperate an undertaking. The Rebel Forces are well fed, in general ill cloathed and badly paid, tho' paper Money has been issued to them lately. The Credit of their Paper is now kept up by Force, and I have not heard that any Plan is fixed upon to redeem it.

They give out that they expect Peace on their own / Terms thro' the inability of Great [1613] Britain to contend with them; and it's no Wonder that such Reports gain Credit with the People, when Letters from England, and English News-Papers give so much Encouragement to Rebellion.

Many People are of Opinion the Rebels can-:not hold together another Year, but tho' the Coun-:try will be very greatly distressed, and the People tired of the Work, I will take the Liberty to say, from their Presumption, Arrogance and Encourage-:ment from England, that we can rely on Nothing

but our own Force to procure even decent Terms of Peace, and that, if it was ever Necessary to obtain Peace thro' the Means of War, it is highly so in the present Juncture.

I am informed that great Quantitys of Merchandize is left in Boston by People who have quitted the Town, of whom several are in Rebellion; and as it is probable that the English Merchants have not been nor will ever be paid for these Goods, they might fall upon Means to get them into their Possession.

I transmit your Lordship a Packet of Letters that were picked out from a Number of Papers scattered about Gushing's House. They contain no Intelligence of present Transactions but shew the Nature of the Correspondence that the two Lees, Doctor Franklin and others kept up with the Leaders of this Rebellion.

[p.615]

As I shall have the honour to pay my Respects to your Lordship in Person so soon after you will receive this Letter I will only add that I am with very great respect and Esteem / My Lord

Your Lordship's, / most obedient,
and most humble Servant,

Thos Gage

Earl of Dartmouth

[p.616] Endorsed. Dated at Sea 16th Octobr 1775 / The Honble Lieut Genl Gage / Rx 14th Novembr / Private / Entd

[Colby]

N:1. Boston October 5th 1778.

My Lord

By the Arrival of the Cerberus on the 26th Ult: I am honored with your Lordships Dispatch of the second Day of August, inclosing a Commission, whereby I am appointed in the Absence of Lieutenant General Gage, to command in Chief all His Majestys Forces employed or to be employed, within the Colonies laying on the Atlantic Ocean; also with the Kings Order respecting Major General Carleton taking upon him the Command, as Senior Officer, in case of a Junction of the two Armies; to which I shall pay implicit Obedience.

Your Lordship may rely upon my utmost Endeavours to forward His Majesty's Service in the important Department with which I am honored; and [p.610] I enter upon it with greater Chearfulness from the Knowledge I have of the superior Abilities of Major Generals Clinton and Burgoyne, upon whose Support and Assistance I can place the best grounded Confidence in every Difficulty that may arise.

I have the Honor to be with the most perfect Respect, / Your Lordship's

faithful and / most obedient Servant.

W Howe

Earl of Dartmouth / &c a &c a

[p. 620] Endorsed. Boston. 6. Oct. 1775./ M. Genl Howe./ (N° 1)/

Rx 14. Nov: 1775./ 9 Oclock. PM.

[nb21]

Seperate

Boston October 9th 1775.

My Lord.

General Gage having communicated to me your Lordships Seperate Letter of the second of August last, in Obedience to your Lordships Commands, I trouble you with my Ideas upon the Subject of the ensuing Campaign. But I must beg Leave to premise, that this Town, without the most unforseen Accident, will be in no Danger from the Enemy during the Winter: On the contrary, that the Reinforcement of two Thousand Men, or five Battalions, from Ireland will enable us to distress the Rebels by Incursions along the Coast; and, I hope, Portsmouth in New Hampshire will feel the Weight of His Majestys Arms in the Course of that Season.

From the present Appearance and Strength of the Rebel Army, and from the Extent His/[nb22] Majestys Troops now occupy for the Defence of this Place, nothing material will probably be attempted during the Remainder of the Campaign.

The Army will shortly have full Employment in preparing Quarters for the Winter, that we may get under Cover by the Middle of November, or sooner, if expedient. A Fortification is lately begun near the Extremity of the Town, on the Roxbury Side, on which six hundred Men are daily at Work, and in this State

there is only a proper Relief for the Defence of the Place. The Corps upon the Heights of Charles Town is also employed in securing that Post for the Winter.

In Answer to your Lordships first Query, Viz.t "Whether the ensuing Campaign should open from hence with the whole Force," I beg Leave to say, that the Opening of the Campaign from this Quarter would be attended with great Hazard, as well from the Strength [p 633] of the Country, as from the entrenched Positions the Rebels have taken, from which they probably would not be forced without considerable Loss on our Part; and from the Diffi-culty of Access further into the Country, they would have every Advantage in the Defence of it on their Side, being indefatigable in raising Field Works, which they judi-ciously suppose must wear us down by repeated Onsets: Whereas they are so numerous in this Part of the Country, that they would not feel the Loss they might sustain, in the least Degree of Proportion with us. Neither could we prevent them from having Supplies of all Denominations from the Southern Colonies, or even preserve the Commu-nication between the Army and this Town without Dif-ficulty. I may add to this the considerable Expences attending Carriages, Artillery &c.a from the Want of a Water conveyance from hence, except for a short Distance.

[p 634] /Your Lordships second Query regards the Divi-sion of the Army for the Possession of New York and

this Town. I am humbly of Opinion, that our Strength at present is not adequate to the Undertaking. The Gene-rals Gage, Clinton, & Burgoyne having declared the same, I am to wait His Majesty's further Pleasure on that Head; in the mean while the utmost Attention will be paid to the Health and Discipline of the Troops.

If my Orders shall be to leave a Force here for the Preservation of the Town, and to proceed with the Remainder to New York, I beg Leave to intimate to your Lordship, that not less than five Thousand Men, or eight or nine Battalions upon the proposed Plan of Augmentation, will be, in my humble Opinion, suffi-cient for the Service required. Such a Force, having Major General Clinton at the Head of it, would probably find [p.625] Employment for an Army of ten Thousand Rebels.

And I would propose twenty Battalions to com-pose the Division for New York, which would be near twelve Thousand Men. This Corps to be employed in opening a Communication with Canada in the first Instance, leaving five Battalions for the Defence of the City of New York.

There would then remain three Thousand Regu-lars for Quebec, who, with three or four Thousand Canadians, and some hundred Indians, would com-pose the Army of Canada. But whether these Num-

:bers for Quebec would be adequate to the Service re:
:quired on that Side. I do not presume to give an Opinion

The Accomplishment of the primary Object for opening the Communication being obtained by the two Armies, and secured / by proper Posts, in which [p.626] Operation the Reduction of the Rebels in the Province of New York must in some Measure be included, three Corps might take seperate Routes into the Province of Massachusets Bay, as Circumstances may arise.

But I am humbly of Opinion, that by the entire Evacuation of this Town, and taking Hold of Rhode Island, with the Force proposed for this Place, the Army would be better connected, and the Corps would act with greater Effect on that Side, from whence it might possibly penetrate into the Country: Whereas in this Station it could only defend the Post, and perhaps make some few Incursions for fresh Provisions, with:out the Power of reducing the Inhabitants. The Diversion it would occasion by drawing after it a large Portion of the Rebel Army, would, I imagine, be equal in both Situations; but being in that of Rhode Island, / it [p.627] would occasion such a Jealousy in Connecticut, that the Army furnished by that Province would probably be kept at Home for its Defence.

And for the Blockade of this Harbour, should that Measure be expedient, upon the Town being evacuated,

a small Force might probably be entrenched with Security on some commanding Spot in the Neighbour-hood of Nantasket Road, for the Convenience of the Shipping, which, I suppose might lay there for the Purpose of Blockading the Port.

General Gage will have the Honor of inform-ing your Lordship of the Steps he has taken for the immeadiate Defence of Halifax.

Your Lordship having been pleased to say, that the Strength of the American Army for the ensuing [p.628]
Spring shall amount to twenty Thousand Men; may I hope it will be composed of thirty four Battalions, of ten Companies, at fifty nine Rank and File, according to the proposed Plan of Augmentation, which will produce the Number required of regular Infantry, upon whom we must depend for Decision? Were it expedient to add six Battalions to the thirty four already proposed for the American Army, amount-ing to about five Thousand Men, by an equal Parti-tion of them between the Canada and Rhode Island Divisions, I have no Doubt of the Effects being adequate to the extra Expence incurred by such Addition.

The early Arrival of the destin'd Reinforcement in the Spring is of such material Consequence to His Majesty's Service, that I am perswaded it is needless for me to trouble your Lordship with any Sollicitations

[p.629]
upon so essential a Point. But I should hope / the Troops for the Boston Division may be embarked by the Beginning of February, in which Case they may be expected here about the Time I should wish the Campaign to open, in the Middle or latter End of April.

I beg Leave at the same Time to request an additional Number of Surgeons for the General Hospital.

May I in this Place entreat your Lordships Countenance and Protection, in the Promotion of the additional Companies, for some old and experienced Officers upon this Duty, who by their good Services have rendered themselves worthy of His Majesty's most gracious Favor? The Passing of them by at this Juncture would deprive the Army of that Spirit, which has been so conspicuous among its Officers this Campaign; but as General Gage will have the Honor of laying their Names before His Majesty, I
[p.630] shall not / presume to trouble your Lordship further on this Subject.

I have the Honor to be with the most perfect Respect, / Your Lordship's

faithful and

most obedient Servant.

W Howe

Earl of Dartmouth / &c &c &c

[p.632] Endorsed. Boston 9. Oct.r 1775. / M. Gen.l Howe. / (Seperate) / Rx. Nov.r 14. 1775, 9. o'clock PM.

[m.633.]

Whitehall 18th Novr 1775.

Hon.ble Major Genl Howe.

Sir.

Lieut. General Gage arrived here the 14th Inst. and I have had the honour to lay before The King your Dispatches of the 5th & 9th October.

It was a great satisfaction to me to receive so early after my coming into office, your Ideas of the plan of Operations in the ensuing Spring, & of the Force necessary for carrying that plan into execution.

Every effort will be used to send you as early as possible, the reinforcement that will be wanted; & altho' our negociation for foreign Auxiliaries has not succeded according to our expectations, & our Recruits [m.634.] come in but slowly, yet I have no doubt that if we are not deceived in the propositions which have been made for raising some new Corps, & the engagements which have been entered into for procuring Levies in Germany, we shall enable you to take the Field with an Army of Twenty Thousand Men.

Of the five Regiments which were under orders to sail from Corke for America in the course of last month, the 17th 24th & 55th, have proceeded upon their voyage, but the 28th & 46th, having been forced by contrary winds to put back, The King has thought fit to add them to the Armament preparing for an

Expedition to the Southern Colonies; and I hope that
[P. 635.]
before the end of this month the Troops destined for
that Service will have been Embarked.

All the advices which have been received of the State of the Southern Provinces since the first idea of that Expedition was taken up, tend to shew the propriety of it, & to confirm us in our hopes that it will be attended with advantage & success; & I have no doubt that the whole, or the greatest part of the Regiments employed upon that occasion, will join the Army under your command much earlier, & in a better State for Service than if they were sent from hence in the Spring.

I am &c.ª

George Germain.

[P. 636.] Endorsed. Draft to the Hon.ble / Major General Howe / Whitehall 18th Novemb.r / 1775 / By the Triton. - / Ent.d

[p.637]

Whitehall 27th December 1775

Hon.ble Major General Howe

Sir

Inclosed I send you Copy of my Letter of this day's date to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, which will inform you of His Majesty's Pleasure respecting Thirty Four Rebells taken in Arms at Montreal on the 25th of September last, who have been sent over here by General Carleton and are now in Pendennis Castle; and I have only to add that it is the King's Pleasure that you do receive the said Prisoners and dispose of them as you in your discretion shall think proper, until you hear further from.

Sir &c.a

Endorsed. Dra.t to Hon.ble / Major General Howe. / 27th December 1775. / Ent.d [p.640]

[From Germain]